

# **PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA**



**PROCEEDINGS OF THE**

**URGENT MEETING of the**  
**GENERAL ASSEMBLY**  
**MARCH 2018**

**AND OF THE**

**COMMISSION OF ASSEMBLY**  
**MAY 2018**

**AND OF THE**

**GENERAL ASSEMBLY**  
**OCTOBER 2018**



## **ASSEMBLY OFFICERS 2018**

- Moderator:** Rev Robert W White, BEd, DipTeach, LTh  
Email: [moderator@pcv.org.au](mailto:moderator@pcv.org.au)
- Clerk:** Rev John P Wilson, BSc, DipEd, BTh, DMin  
Email: [clerk@pcv.org.au](mailto:clerk@pcv.org.au)
- Deputy Clerk:** Rev Peter W Phillips, BA, BTh
- Assistant to the Clerks:** Rev Dean A Carroll, BNursing, BMin, DipTh
- Business Convener:** Rev Dr Jared C Hood, DipTh, BTh(Hons), GradCertTh,  
GradDipIS, MA(Th), MTh, ThM(1st hons), PhD
- Law Agent:** Mr Geoff Cox, BA, LLB  
McCracken and McCracken  
Level 9 – 501 La Trobe Street  
MELBOURNE VIC 3000

**Office of the General Assembly**  
Presbyterian Church of Victoria  
Mezzanine Level, 156 Collins Street, MELBOURNE VIC 3000  
Telephone: 9650 9311 Email: [office@pcv.org.au](mailto:office@pcv.org.au)

Commission of Assembly: Tuesday, 10:30am 7 May 2019

General Assembly: Monday, 7:30pm 7 October 2019 to Thursday, 10 October 2019





## **CONTENTS**

### **URGENT MEETING OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY MARCH 2018**

Minutes .....	9
Reports .....	14

### **COMMISSION OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY MAY 2018**

Minutes .....	23
Reports .....	32

### **GENERAL ASSEMBLY OCTOBER 2018**

Minutes .....	125
Roll of Assembly .....	174
Reports .....	182
Committee Appointments .....	424
Index .....	428



**PROCEEDINGS OF THE**  
**URGENT MEETING of the**  
**GENERAL ASSEMBLY**  
**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA**  
**MARCH 2018**



**PROCEEDINGS OF AN URGENT MEETING  
OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY  
OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA**

At Melbourne, and in the Werner Brodbeck Hall within the Assembly Hall, Monday 19 March 2018 at 10:00am.

**1. Constitution**

The General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria met by order of the Moderator. Moderator's chaplain Rev Stuart Withers constituted the Assembly with the reading of scripture from John 16 and prayer.

**2. Roll**

The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Declare the names recorded in the draft Roll of Assembly with adjustments, compiled from the certified rolls of presbyteries, be the Roll of the 19 March 2018 Urgent Meeting of the General Assembly, in accordance with Rule 5.4.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**3. Apologies**

The Clerk intimated that the following apologies for non-attendance had been received:

Ministers: Keith Allen, Keith Bell, Robert Boan, Andrew Bray, Ken Brown, Luke Brownley, Felix Chung, Mark Crabb, Martin de Pyle, Miles Fagan, Cameron Griffiths, Graham Hamill, Neil Harvey, Wally Johnson, Grant Lawry, Ian Leach, Paul Lee, Hui Lim, Darren Middleton, Douglas Milne, Len Pearce, Frank Savage, John Sutherland, Peter Swinn, Christian Tirtha, Willem Vandenberg, Andrew Vines, Graeme Weber, Wally Zurrer.

Elders: John Angelico, Peter Armstrong, Phil Betts, Irene Blaikie, Alan Bull, Doug Butcher, Ian Courts, Geoff Cross, Andre Dahmen, David Death, Bob Farquarson, Jeff Hardy, Alan Horsburgh, Philip Hunt, Wal Kenney, Andrew Kerr, Marcus Little, George McConaghie, Colin Morrow, Bev Mower, James Orton, Endre Papajcsik, James Russell, David Selman, Bert Stasse, Roger Symons, Peter U'Ren, Rory Weightman, Tony Zirngast.

The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Sustain the apologies.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**4. Approval of Meeting**

The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Approve the action of the Moderator in convening the Urgent Meeting of the General Assembly in accordance with Rule 5.38.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**5. Business Committee**

The report of the Business Committee was received.

The Convener, Rev Jared Hood, moved the deliverance:

That the Assembly:

1. Determine the time for speakers to be as follows:

20 minutes in total for:

Conveners and seconders moving deliverances  
Appellants—stating the appeal  
Respondents to appeals  
Question time

5 minutes for:

Appellants in reply  
Movers of substantive motions and amendments  
All other speakers.

2. Appoint a Ballot Committee for the Assembly as follows:  
Ministers: Adam Humphries (Convener), Stuart Withers, Heath Easton;  
Elders: Bert Stasse, Doug Fraser.
3. Permit the General Manager to be present in the Assembly (including when meeting in private) and to answer questions, during any matters that relate to his areas of management.
4. Appoint Mr Edward de Zilwa Acting Law Agent for the Urgent Meeting of Assembly, and permit him to remain in the Assembly for all matters, including when meeting in private, so that he may provide legal advice as requested or required, and ask questions of petitioners, appellants and respondents.
5. Approve the order of business.

The motion was seconded and approved.

## **6. Ministry Development Committee**

The report of the Ministry Development Committee was received.

The Convener, Rev Ian Hutton, moved the deliverance:

That the Assembly:

1. Appoint Rev Ananda Christopher Siriweera to the position of Ministry Development Officer for an initial period of 3 years, in accordance with the terms and conditions of the approved job description, to commence on a date to be arranged by the Ministry Development Committee.
2. Request the Presbytery of Melbourne East to arrange for a public service of dedication and commencement as the Ministry Development Officer commences this new ministry in the church.

The motion was seconded and approved.

The vote was unanimous.

Mr Siriweera was called into the Assembly.

The Moderator informed Mr Siriweera of the Assembly's decision and wished him well with the Lord's blessing in his new ministry.

The Moderator led the Assembly in prayer.

Mr Siriweera addressed the Assembly.

## **7. Appeals 1-5 – Rev James Playfoot, re: Decisions of the Presbytery of Benalla**

(1) It was agreed to sit in private.

The parties were called to the bar.

The Special Judicial Committee's report was received.

It was agreed to take the deliverance clause by clause.

(2) Clause 1 was approved.

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]  
(3) Clause 2 was approved.

**Dissent**

Rev Don Elliott

Reasons:

1. Out of concern for the potential of a decision made by another court which may have legal ramifications for this court and members of this court;
2. I am not confident that the GAA will have full access to all the information presented to the PCV in October (2017) or any new factors which may have developed since then;
3. with the current atmosphere in the country due to the Royal Commission, I am not comfortable with the appearance of a hasty passing on of responsibility to another court.

Rev Andy Buchan

(4) The Clerk moved the deliverance as a whole:

That the Assembly:

Having regard to the fact that:

- a. two appeals by Mr Coombe and two appeals by Rev Philip Mercer, on related matters, were sent to the GAA as a result of decisions of the GAV, October 2017;
- b. the appeals by Rev James Playfoot, the appeals by Mr Coombe and the appeals by Rev Philip Mercer originate from the same facts and circumstances;
- c. the GAA Commission has assumed original jurisdiction of all matter relating to the allegations against Mr Coombe;
- d. the GAA Commission has not yet determined the appeals by either Mr Coombe or Rev Philip Mercer; and the outcome of those determinations will inevitably affect the hearing and judgment of the appeals by Rev James Playfoot; and
- e. the Clerk of the GAA has advised that the appeals by Rev James Playfoot would best handled by the GAA Commission;

taking the five appeals together:

1. Declare the five appeals by Rev James Playfoot to be 'taken as read' as provided for in rule 6.46.1(b)(i).
2. Immediately refer the appeals to the GAA for opinion, advice, direction or judgment as provided for in rule 6.32.1, requesting the GAA to determine the issues of the case, having regard to the fact that these appeals may establish an important precedent as provided for in rule 6.32.2(a).

The motion was seconded and approved.

**Announcement of Final Decision**

The Moderator advised the appellant of the Assembly's decision as follows:

That the Assembly had resolved to:

1. Declare his five appeals 'taken as read' as provided for in rule 6.46.1(b)(i).
2. Immediately refer the appeals to the GAA for opinion, advice, direction or judgment as provided for in rule 6.32.1, requesting the GAA to determine the issues of the case, having regard to the fact that these appeals may establish an important precedent as provided for in rule 6.32.2(a).

The Moderator advised the appellant of his right of appeal.

The Moderator removed the parties from the bar.

It was agreed to resume in open court.

**8. Commission to confirm minutes**

The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Appoint the Moderator and the Clerks of Assembly a Special Commission to scrutinise the minutes of this urgent meeting of the General Assembly, with the power to make any necessary corrections and to confirm them, and that a copy thereof be sent to members of the Assembly.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**9. Ballot Committee discharged**

The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Thank and discharge the Ballot Committee.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**10. Dissolution**

The business of Assembly now being concluded, the Moderator closed the meeting with a reading from Ephesians 4, with a word of exhortation and prayer.

CLERKS  
J P Wilson  
P W Phillips  
D A Carroll

Certificate

I certify that the minutes of this Assembly, having been carefully scrutinised, are hereby confirmed in terms of minute 8 thereof.

A handwritten signature in black ink, appearing to read 'R W White' with a stylized flourish at the end.

Rev Robert W White  
Moderator



# PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA

CLERK OF ASSEMBLY  
REV JOHN P WILSON  
TELEPHONE: (03) 9650 9311  
FACSIMILE: (03) 9654 5018  
E-MAIL: [office@pcv.org.au](mailto:office@pcv.org.au)

OFFICE OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY  
MEZZANINE LEVEL  
156 COLLINS STREET  
MELBOURNE VIC 3000  
ABN 89 276 382 053



## URGENT MEETING of the GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**23 January 2018**

The moderator, acting under PCV Rule 5.38, following receipt of the necessary requisitions, has called an Urgent Meeting of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria, to meet:

**10.00am – 5.00pm Monday 19 March 2018**  
**10.00am – 5.00pm Tuesday 20 March 2018 (if required)**

in the Werner Brodbeck Hall of the Assembly Hall, 156 Collins Street, Melbourne,

for these matters:

1. Appointment of the MDC Officer.
2. Hearing of five appeals from Rev James Playfoot against decisions of the Presbytery of Benalla.

Yours sincerely,

A handwritten signature in black ink that reads "John P Wilson".

(Clerk of Assembly, PCV)

## **BUSINESS COMMITTEE (Min. 5)**

The Business Committee has received and reviewed all papers proposed to be submitted to the urgent meeting of the General Assembly and is satisfied that they are duly attested, drawn up and in proper form and competent.

Please remember that according to the terms of the calling of the Urgent Meeting, meeting times are as follows:

10:00am –5:00pm Monday 19 March 2018

10:00am –5:00pm Tuesday 20 March 2018 (if necessary)

Jared C Hood  
CONVENER

## **MINISTRY DEVELOPMENT COMMITTEE (Min. 6)**

The Ministry Development Committee, when occasion warrants, is to bring to the General Assembly the name of a suitably gifted person for appointment to the position of Ministry Development Officer (MDO) (formerly known as the Director). The MDO is to work under the Committee in home mission and other areas of the Committee's work, according to the job description as approved by the May 2017 Commission of Assembly and a slight modification to that Job Description approved at October 2017 Assembly. Such an occasion now exists and it is important and urgent that the Assembly makes this appointment to enable the work of the MDC to be continued effectively.

### **JOB DESCRIPTION**

#### **MINISTRY DEVELOPMENT OFFICER**

##### **1. Ministry Development Committee (MDC)**

The Ministry Development Committee in conjunction with the presbyteries is responsible to the General Assembly for the work of promoting the spiritual health of congregations within the church in the state of Victoria.

##### **2. Ministry Development Officer (MDO)**

The MDO is appointed by the General Assembly and is accountable to the MDC. The MDO is committed to working within the structures and procedures of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria and is committed to the policies and goals of the MDC.

##### **3. Attributes**

The successful applicant will display the following attributes:

- a) be a mature and humble disciple of the Lord Jesus Christ and prayerfully dependent on him;
- b) be committed to God's Word and faithfully applying God's Word to all areas of life and ministry;
- c) have a passion to see churches revitalised, healthy and growing spiritually and numerically;
- d) have good verbal, written and relational skills;
- e) be able to make wise decisions with grace;
- f) be self-motivated and well organised and able to handle challenging and complex situations;
- g) be prepared to undertake training in selected areas of ministry as approved by the MDC.

##### **4. Preferred Skills and Experience**

The MDO of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria shall be a person who:

- a) is an experienced minister of the Presbyterian Church of Australia;
- b) has experience in the revitalisation, spiritual health and growth of churches;
- c) has some experience in developing and implementing training programs relating to church spiritual health and revitalisation;
- d) has experience in evangelism and be able to train others in evangelism;

- e) has basic counselling and conflict resolution skills;
- f) has competency in church financial matters including budgeting and understanding basic financial documents.

## **5. Role**

The Ministry Development Officer:

- a) provides oversight of the home mission program, including:
  - i) proactively identifying and recruiting potential home missionaries;
  - ii) training of home missionaries using the resources of the PTC and other training events where possible;
  - iii) visitation and assessment of home mission charges;
  - iv) in conjunction with presbyteries, identify priorities, and assist home mission charges to develop ministry strategies;
  - v) annually provide pastoral support, guidance and encouragement to home missionaries.
- b) provides assistance to existing pastoral charges and appointment charges through:
  - i) consultation for church extension;
  - ii) facilitating conflict resolution where needed;
  - iii) courses and training in revitalisation and evangelism.
- c) assists the MDC in aspects of policy development and implementation, and supervises the MDC office including:
  - i) directing the work of the MDC Office Administrator;
  - ii) responsibility for committee correspondence;
  - iii) the administration of grants;
  - iv) liaising with the PCV Office;
  - v) oversight of committee records and an effective filing system.
- d) liaises and maintains good relationships with presbyteries and other Assembly committees:
  - i) on matters of strategy and areas of church extension;
  - ii) in the recruitment, development and support of district interim moderators and intentional interim ministers;
  - iii) by consulting, where necessary, with presbyteries and charges that have applied for grants and making recommendations to the MDC.
- e) advises on exit appointments including:
  - i) serving on the Exit Students Committee;
  - ii) assisting in the assessment of churches that would be suitable for an exit appointment;
  - iii) follow-up of all exit students in their new appointments;
  - iv) is available, if invited, to teach at the Presbyterian Theological College at the direction of the MDC.

## **6. Accountability and Review**

- a) The MDO is directly accountable to the MDC and will work towards the goals of the MDC.
- b) The MDO will have an annual review by the committee to give valuable feedback to help in the performance and development of the role and to give appropriate advice and support.

## 7. Terms of employment

- a) 1.05 times minister's minimum remuneration package.
- b) Manse provided or manse allowance, to be reviewed annually.
- c) Agreed communication costs.
- d) Fully serviced vehicle with work related expenses, running costs or equivalent benefit.
- e) Manse energy up to \$2000 per annum, to be reviewed annually.
- f) Superannuation at the ministerial rate.
- g) Five weeks annual leave.
- h) One week study leave.
- i) Removal costs.
- j) Work Cover and minister's disability insurance.
- k) Long service leave according to provisions for ministers under the Maintenance of the Ministry Committee.
- l) Any other provision the Assembly may determine from time to time.
- m) The position is a full-time appointment.
- n) The appointment is for an initial period of 3 years terminable by 6 months' notice on either side.
- o) The appointment can be extended by further 5-year terms, with a satisfactory professional review before any reappointment. Any professional review panel or committee should include at least one person external to the MDC.

Rev Dr Robert Carner, our former director, retired at the end of 2017. Prior to that date the Committee advertised the position in the appropriate church publications in Victoria as well as interstate. Interviews were conducted in November 2017. The MDC resolved at its meeting 15 November 2017 to insert the name of Rev Chris Siriweera in its nomination to the Assembly for appointment to the Ministry Development Officer position.

[REDACTED]

Chris Siriweera is no stranger to this Assembly and indeed the wider Victoria Presbyterian Church. At one point in the past he was an enthusiastic and energetic convener of the MDC and brings a wide understanding of the Committee and its responsibilities as well as being well known and respected across the state and the national church. In applying for this position he stressed that he was submitting himself to God's will and purposes in regard to how the Lord might use him to continue to serve the church.

Chris is married to Rose, who fully supports his ministry. They are blessed with three children, all of whom walk with the Lord.

Chris is a mature and humble disciple of the Lord Jesus Christ and is prayerfully dependent on him. He is committed to God's Word and seeks to apply God's Word in his life and ministry. He has a strong and passionate desire to see churches revitalised and growing spiritually and numerically across the state. He has a wide range of experiences in pastoral ministry including country ministry at Noorat (western Victoria), and suburban ministry at both Reservoir and Surrey Hills as well as ministry across cultures. These ministries have demonstrated excellent relational and communication skills which are vital to the MDO role. He has a love for people and wants what is best for them. His pastoral ministry has also demonstrated a strong work ethic as well as a proven ability to make wise and gracious decisions. During his ministry Chris has served as Moderator of some of the presbyteries he has been in, he also has been Interim Moderator of a number of churches across the state.

More recently in his 15 year ministry at Surrey Hills he has experienced a work of God's Spirit in bringing revitalisation to the church. Under God he has continued to witness great blessings in seeing the church grow and people come to faith in Christ. Many new ventures have been implemented to reach people for Christ and also to grow people in Christ. He has also, along with the session, guided the church in employing a full time assistant minister.

There are no magic formulae or programs for church revitalisation but there are a significant number of contributing factors. Our nominated candidate for the Ministry Development Officer clearly understands that it is the Lord who builds his church but the church has a responsibility in how it does ministry, which connects with the culture in which we live but which brings honour to him. Many factors contribute to church revitalisation including the preaching of God's word, the prayer life of the church and the individual, evangelism and outreach of the church, the care and hospitality which the church shows to its members and others, as well as its witness to the Lord.

Chris Siriweera has a keen interest in assisting the church to engage with evangelism and has done so using tools to equip people to share the gospel and encouraging them to constantly pray for the lost that they may come to know Christ.

The MDC urges the Assembly to appoint Rev Chris Siriweera to the Ministry Development Officer's position under the approved terms of employment.

### **Appointment of Ministry Development Officer**

The Assembly should be aware that although the Terms of Employment at 7(a) in the Committee's Report say "1.05 times minister's minimum remuneration package", the 2017 GAV authorised the MDC to negotiate the Stipend and NCB component of the minimum remuneration package for the Ministry Development Officer from 1.05 times minimum Stipend/NCB to a figure up to 1.2 times minimum stipend/NCB. (BB 2017 p170, Min 68.15)

Ian Hutton  
CONVENER

**APPEALS 1 – 5**

**from Rev James Playfoot  
against decisions of the Presbytery of Benalla**

**Private Paper**



**PROCEEDINGS OF THE**  
**COMMISSION OF ASSEMBLY**  
**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA**  
**MAY 2018**



**PROCEEDINGS OF THE COMMISSION  
OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY  
OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA**

At Melbourne, and within the Werner Brodbeck Hall, Assembly Hall, 156 Collins Street, Melbourne, on Tuesday 1 May 2018 at 10:30am.

**1. Constitution**

The Commission of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria met by appointment of the previous General Assembly (BB 2017 min. 119). Moderator's chaplain Rev Rod Waterhouse constituted the Commission of Assembly with the reading of Isaiah 55:1-13, prayer and the singing of a hymn.

**2. Roll**

The Clerk intimated that the Roll of the Commission of Assembly consisted of those members whose names are on the Roll of the General Assembly, October 2017, and who remain qualified to be members of the Assembly.

**3. Apologies**

The Clerk intimated that the following apologies for non-attendance had been received:

Ministers: Keith Allen, Tony Bird, Robert Boan, Philip Burns, Daniel Combridge, John Cromarty, Daniel Dixon, Miles Fagan, Marvin Hagans, Neil Harvey, John Huynh, Grant Lawry, Hui Lim, Kevin Maxwell, Philip Mercer, Peter Orchard, Hugh Price, David Schulz, Bob Thomas, Ian Touzel, Willem Vandenberg, Walter Zurrer.

Elders: John Angelico, Alan Bull, Geoff Cross, Gary Dunstan, Alan Horsburgh, Stewart McKerrow.

The Clerk moved:

That the Commission of Assembly:

Sustain the apologies.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**4. Business Committee**

The motion to receive the report of the Business Committee was moved and seconded.

Rev Stephen McDonald raised a point of privilege.

The Moderator ruled that there had been a breach of privilege in that questions being asked related to matters dealt with in private in presbytery and subject to appeals being heard by the GAA and that they should cease.

The motion to receive the report was approved.

The Convener, Rev Jared Hood, moved the deliverance:

That the Commission of Assembly:

1. Determine the hours of meeting to be 10:30am to the finish of business, with lunch 12:30pm-1:30pm, refreshments 3:40pm-4:00pm, dinner 5:30pm-6:30pm, as necessary.
2. Determine the time for speakers to be as follows:
  - 20 minutes in total for:
    - Conveners and seconders moving deliverances (as a whole and total of clause-by-clause)
    - Petitioners stating the petition
    - Appellants stating the appeal
    - Respondents to appeals
    - Question time

15 minutes in total for:

Overturists stating the overture

5 minutes for:

Appellants in reply

Movers of substantive motions and amendments

All other speakers.

3. Appoint a Ballot Committee for the Commission of Assembly consisting of:

Rev Adam Humphries (convener), Luke Brownley, Heath Easton

Elders Bert Stasse, Doug Fraser

4. Permit committee conveners and chairpersons who are not members of the Commission of Assembly to address the Commission when their respective committee's report and deliverance is before the Commission.
5. Permit the General Manager to be present in the Commission of Assembly (including when meeting in private) and to answer questions during any matters that relate to his areas of management.
6. Permit the Law Agent to remain in the Commission of Assembly for all matters, including when meeting in private, so that he may provide legal advice as requested or required, and ask questions of petitioners, appellants and respondents.
7. Approve the Order of Business.

The motion was seconded and approved.

## **5. Election of Moderator-Designate**

The Clerk's report was received.

The Clerk moved:

That the Commission of Assembly:

1. Receive the nominations of Elder Colin Morrow (home missionary, Mildura) and Rev John Hendrik Stasse (minister, South Yarra).
2. Proceed to elect the Moderator-Designate by preferential ballot as per regulations.

The motion was seconded and approved.

A ballot was conducted. (min. 7)

## **6. Maintenance of the Ministry Committee**

The Business Convener moved that the report of the Maintenance of the Ministry Committee be received.

Rev Stephen McDonald raised a point of privilege.

The Moderator ruled that there was no breach of privilege.

The motion to receive the report of the Maintenance of the Ministry Committee was seconded and approved.

Clauses 1-6 were approved.

Clause 7 was moved.

Rev Allan Harman sought leave to move to amend clause 7.

Leave was granted.

Rev Allan Harman moved:

That the Commission of Assembly:

Amend clause 7 by deletion of the words 'Maintenance of the Ministry Committee funds, in accordance with regulation 14' and the insertion in their place of the words 'the money returned by the Church and Nation Committee to the General Assembly' so that the clause would read:

7. Direct that the remuneration payout request for Rev James Playfoot, as advised by the Presbytery of Benalla, be considered a special-case sustentation application and that the amount of \$35,977.44 be paid from the money returned by the Church and Nation Committee to the General Assembly.

Rev Stephen McDonald raised a point of privilege.

The Moderator ruled that there had been no breach of privilege.

The amendment was approved.

Clause 7 as amended was approved.

Leave was granted for the convener to fall from clause 8.

Rev Neil Chambers sought leave to move a new clause 8.

Leave was granted.

Rev Neil Chambers moved:

That the Commission of Assembly:

8. Request the BIF, in consultation with the Code Committee and the Maintenance of the Ministry Committee, to bring to the next Assembly advice about how such circumstances may be avoided in the future and such needs, should they arise, be funded in the future.

The motion was seconded and approved.

The Convener, Elder Dennis Wright, moved the deliverance as a whole as amended:

That the Commission of Assembly:

1. Remind presbyteries to actively follow-up the submission of Annual Charge Reports by each charge within its bounds, by the due date, so that the Committee can do the work the Assembly expects.
2. Remind presbyteries to take note seriously of the need to review and process all grant and subsidy applications prior to forwarding the same to this committee.
3. Strongly urge presbyteries to give more consideration to minister's long service leave entitlements and the proper taking of that leave; to keep the record of ministers long service leave up to date; and inform this committee as early as is practicable of any applications by ministers to take long service leave.
4. Declare that as from 1 July 2018:
  - a. The minimum remuneration will be \$55,500.00;
  - b. The minimum stipend component of minimum remuneration will be \$36,324.00;
  - c. The maximum non-cash benefit component of minimum remuneration will be \$19,176.00;
  - d. The sustentation qualifying stipend will be \$28,154.00 per annum, therefore the maximum sustentation grant available to a charge will be \$8,170.00;
  - e. The additional amount for travel over 6,000kms of the distance agreed between the minister and his charge as his annual distance of travel on church related matters will be 50 cents per kilometre;
  - f. The rate of charge contribution to the PCV superannuation fund will be maintained at 15% of actual remuneration (\$8,328.00) for the year commencing 1 July 2018;
  - g. Supply preaching fees for the year commencing 1 July 2018 will increase by 2.5%, namely:
    - \$143 for one service;
    - \$165 for two services;
    - \$197 for three services, using the same sermon on the same day;
    - \$259 for two services or more, with separate sermons; and

- h. The travel reimbursement for supply preachers will be 50 cents per kilometre.
- 5. Set the long service leave levy for the financial year 2018–2019 at \$350 per charge per minister, to be paid by:
  - a. every charge, whether there is a settled minister, a home missionary or a vacancy; and
  - b. any General Assembly committee that is responsible for the employment of any church worker who is entitled to receive long service leave under the Maintenance of the Ministry Committee regulations.
- 6. Remind charges to adhere to the guidelines set down by the Australian Charities and Not-for-Profits Commission (ACNC) and in particular, to ensure that they have completed and lodged the required Annual Information Statement (AIS) to the ACNC, to preserve the tax exemption status of the minister's non-cash benefits.
- 7. Direct that the remuneration payout request for Rev James Playfoot, as advised by the Presbytery of Benalla, be considered a special-case sustentation application and that the amount of \$35,977.44 be paid from the money returned by the Church and Nation Committee to the General Assembly.
- 8. Request the BIF, in consultation with the Code Committee and the Maintenance of the Ministry Committee, to bring to the next Assembly advice about how such circumstances may be avoided in the future and such needs, should they arise, be funded in the future.

The motion was seconded and approved.

## **7. Election of Moderator Designate – Result of the Ballot (min. 5)**

The Moderator announced that, as the result of the ballot, the Moderator-Designate of the 2018 General Assembly is Rev John Stasse.

The Moderator congratulated Mr Stasse on his appointment and led the Commission of Assembly in prayer.

Mr Stasse addressed the Commission of Assembly.

## **8. Board of Investment and Finance**

The report of the Board of Investment and Finance was received.

Clauses 1-5 were approved.

Clauses 6-8 were approved.

Clause 9 was disapproved.

Rev Stuart Withers moved a new clause 9:

That the Commission of Assembly:

- 9. Request the Board of Investment and Finance to alter the method of calculating and applying the Safe Church Levy to Presbyterian Church of Victoria charges so that sufficient funds are recovered for Safe Church Unit expenses by:
  - a. making annual adjustment to the Safe Church Unit levy to match actual Safe Church Unit expenses incurred (see minute BB 2013 min. 64.10, p113);
  - b. recovering Safe Church Unit expenses by levying PCV charges via presbyteries where:
    - i. Safe Church Unit expenses are distributed to presbyteries, as a levy, according to current year GMP allocations and without any country discount being applied;
    - ii. presbyteries set a base Safe Church Unit levy component of \$150 for each charge;

- iii. presbyteries distribute the levy balance to each charge on a pro rata (member and adherent) basis or as best suits a presbytery in its wisdom so that sufficient funds are recovered to meet the levy allocation.

The motion was seconded and approved.

Rev Brian Harvey raised a point of privilege relating to the recoupment of legal costs.

The Moderator ruled that there was no breach of privilege.

Clause 10 was approved.

The Chairman, Rev Stephen Deroon, moved the deliverance as a whole as amended:

That the Commission of Assembly:

1. Approve the GMP for the financial year 2018/19 as follows:

	2018/19 \$
<b>ASSEMBLY COMMITTEES:</b>	
Australian Presbyterian World Mission (Vic.)	25,000
State News	4,000
Theological Education – Bursary Fund	61,908
<b>SUB-TOTAL: ASSEMBLY COMMITTEES</b>	<b>90,908</b>
<b>INTERDENOMINATIONAL ENTERPRISES:</b>	
Australian Christian Lobby	12,400
ACCESS Ministries	27,700
Council for Chaplains in Tertiary Institutions	570
Victorian Council of Churches: Displan	680
<b>SUB-TOTAL: INTERDENOMINATIONAL</b>	<b>41,350</b>
<b>OTHER GRANTS:</b>	
Presbyterian Inland Mission	6,800
Ellis chair in theological studies, PTS Dehra Dun	10,180
<b>SUB-TOTAL: OTHER GRANTS</b>	<b>16,980</b>
<b>GRAND TOTAL</b>	<b>149,238</b>

2. Resolve that the formula for the allocation of the GMP to presbyteries as approved at the Commission of Assembly in May 2012 should continue for the year 2018/19.
3. Approve the allocation of the total GMP for the financial year 2018/19 as follows:

<b>PRESBYTERY</b>	<b>Percentage of total</b>	<b>2018/19 \$</b>
Ballarat	3.72%	5,469
Benalla	4.99%	7,457
Flinders	11.75%	17,737
Geelong	2.39%	3,760
Gippsland	4.19%	6,245
Maroondah	9.00%	13,464
Melbourne East	20.30%	30,761
Melbourne North	17.30%	25,893
Melbourne West	16.69%	24,236
North Western Victoria	2.86%	4,412
South West Victoria	6.80%	9,803
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>100.00%</b>	<b>149,238</b>

4. Request presbyteries to allocate the GMP to their several charges, and instruct them to advise charges in writing of their respective allocated amounts, and further, to advise the Church Office of such allocations.

5. Request presbyteries to ask charges to pay their GMP allocations in full early in the financial year 2018/19, or where this is not possible, to pay the amounts by monthly or quarterly instalments.
  6. Encourage the TEC to report to the General Assembly in October detailing its response to the financial challenges faced by the college as a result of reduced candidate enrolments.
  7. Encourage the Social Services Committee to report to the General Assembly in October detailing its response to the financial challenges facing Kirkbrae giving rise to forecast deficits of \$1 million per year for the foreseeable future.
  8. Approve all committee budgets for 2018/19 as presented in the report.
  9. Request the Board of Investment and Finance to alter the method of calculating and applying the Safe Church Levy to Presbyterian Church of Victoria charges so that sufficient funds are recovered for Safe Church Unit expenses by:
    - a. making annual adjustment to the Safe Church Unit levy to match actual Safe Church Unit expenses incurred (see minute BB 2013 min. 64.10, p113);
    - b. recovering Safe Church Unit expenses by levying PCV charges via presbyteries where:
      - i. Safe Church Unit expenses are distributed to presbyteries, as a levy, according to current year GMP allocations and without any country discount being applied;
      - ii. presbyteries set a base Safe Church Unit levy component of \$150 for each charge;
      - iii. presbyteries distribute the levy balance to each charge on a pro rata (member and adherent) basis or as best suits a presbytery in its wisdom so that sufficient funds are recovered to meet the levy allocation.
  10. Give thanks to God for his continued material blessings on our denomination.
- The motion was seconded and approved.

## **9. Church Planting Committee and Ministry Development Committee**

The joint progress report of the Church Planting Committee and Ministry Development Committee (BB 2017 min. 67) was received.

## **10. Safe Church Committee**

The report of the Safe Church Committee was received.

## **11. Theological Education Committee**

(1) The Business Convener moved:

That the Commission of Assembly:

1. Declare that the Theological Education Committee report, re: ordination and seat on Presbytery for Licentiate Ben Nelson, conforms to the requirements of Rule 5.34.1(c).
2. Proceed to receive the report and deal with the proposed deliverance in the regular way.

The motion was seconded and approved.

The report of the Theological Education Committee was received.

(2) The Convener, Rev Neil Benfell, moved the deliverance:

That the Commission of Assembly:

1. Authorise the Presbytery of Melbourne East to ordain Mr Ben Nelson to the Ministry of Word and Sacraments, under the provision of Rule 4.143.



2. Upon being ordained to the Ministry of Word and Sacraments, grant Mr Ben Nelson a seat on the Presbytery that has jurisdiction over the congregation of which he is a member.

The motion was seconded and approved.

## **12. Special Judicial Committee**

The Special Judicial Committee's report was received.

## **13. Petition 1 – from Hawthorn Board of Management, re: Development proposal**

It was agreed to receive the petition.

The petitioners were brought to the Bar.

The petition was taken as read.

The petitioners stated the petition.

Questions were asked.

(1) The Clerk moved:

That the Commission of Assembly:

Grant the prayer of the petition.

The motion was seconded and approved.

(2) The Clerk moved:

That the Commission of Assembly:

Noting Presbytery's approval:

- a. approve the mortgage of the property at 573 Glenferrie Road when such mortgage becomes necessary in order to provide security for the funding of the re-development of the site (such re-development into a multi-unit residential complex as outlined in the accompanying documents); and
- b. approve the sale of such units other than those being retained by the Church; and
- c. approve the allocation of the proceeds of such sales in the manner more particularly to be provided for in the Development Management Deed, with any surplus funds to be paid into Sites Reserve to meet the future needs and requirements of the Hawthorn congregation.

The motion was seconded and approved.

## **Announcement of Final Decision**

The Moderator advised the petitioners of the Commission of Assembly's decision as follows:

That the Commission of Assembly had resolved to:

1. Grant the prayer of the petition.
2. Noting Presbytery's approval:
  - a. approve the mortgage of the property at 573 Glenferrie Road when such mortgage becomes necessary in order to provide security for the funding of the re-development of the site (such re-development into a multi-unit residential complex as outlined in the accompanying documents), and
  - b. approve the sale of such units other than those being retained by the Church, and
  - c. approve the allocation of the proceeds of such sales in the manner more particularly to be provided for in the Development Management Deed, with any surplus funds to be paid into Sites Reserve to meet the future needs and requirements of the Hawthorn congregation.

The Moderator removed the petitioners from the Bar.

#### **14. Special Judicial Committee**

The Special Judicial Committee's report was received.

The Clerk moved:

That the Commission of Assembly:

1. declare that Petition 2, from the Presbytery of Melbourne East, re: seat on Presbytery for Chris Siriweera, conforms to the requirements of Rule 5.34.1(c);
2. proceed to hear the petition in the regular way.

The motion was seconded and approved.

#### **15. Petition 2 – from Presbytery of Melbourne East, re: seat on Presbytery for Rev Chris Siriweera**

The petition was received.

The petitioners were brought to the Bar.

The petition was taken as read.

The petitioners stated the petition.

Questions were asked.

(1) The Clerk moved:

That the Commission of Assembly:

Grant the prayer of the petition.

The motion was seconded and approved.

(2) The Clerk moved:

That the Commission of Assembly:

Grant Rev Ananda Christopher Siriweera a seat on the Presbytery of Melbourne East, in terms of rule 4.2(k), upon commencement of his new role as Ministry Development Officer on 1 June 2018 and for the duration of his appointment.

The motion was seconded and approved.

#### **Announcement of Final Decision**

The Moderator advised the petitioners of the Commission of Assembly's decision as follows:

That the Commission of Assembly had resolved to:

1. Grant the prayer of the petition.
2. Grant Rev Ananda Christopher Siriweera a seat on the Presbytery of Melbourne East, in terms of rule 4.2(k), upon commencement of his new role as Ministry Development Officer on 1 June 2018 and for the duration of his appointment.

The Moderator removed the petitioners from the Bar.

#### **16. Commission to confirm minutes**

The Clerk moved:

That the Commission of Assembly:

Appoint the Moderator and the Clerks of Assembly a Special Commission to scrutinise the minutes of this Commission with the power to make any necessary corrections and to confirm them, and that a copy thereof be sent to members of the Assembly.

The motion was seconded and approved.

#### **17. Ballot Committee discharged**

The Clerk moved:

That the Commission of Assembly:

Thank and discharge the Ballot Committee.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**18. Dissolution**

The business of the Commission of Assembly now being concluded, the Moderator closed the meeting with a reading from Isaiah 52, a brief exhortation and prayer.

CLERKS  
J P Wilson  
P W Phillips  
D A Carroll

Certificate

I certify that the minutes of this Commission, having been carefully scrutinised, are hereby confirmed in terms of minute 16 thereof.

A handwritten signature in black ink, appearing to read 'R W White', with a stylized flourish at the end.

Rev Robert White  
Moderator

## **BUSINESS COMMITTEE (Min. 4)**

The Business Committee has received all papers of a non-judicial nature currently proposed to be submitted to the Commission of Assembly. It has resolved to transmit to the Commission those papers that seem competent and respectful.

### **Outline of business**

The Committee will present a proposed agenda at the start of the Commission. As a guide, the Committee will seek to arrange business according to the following outline.

1. Devotions and Constitution
2. Roll
3. Apologies
4. Associations
5. Business Committee, p5 (del p5)
6. Nominations for Moderator-Designate, p7 (del p7)
7. Board of Investment and Finance, p8 (del p15)
  - appendix (a) Social Services Committee, p17
  - appendix (b) PCV budgets, p20
8. Church Planting and Ministry Development committees p67
9. Maintenance of the Ministry Committee, p68 (del p69)
10. Safe Church Committee, p71
11. Petition 1 – Hawthorn redevelopment project, p74
12. Commission to confirm minutes, NOM A1
13. Ballot Committee discharged, NOM A2
14. Dissolution

Jared C Hood  
CONVENER

## BOARD OF INVESTMENT AND FINANCE (Min. 8)

### General Mission Program

The Board of Investment and Finance (the BIF) has formulated the General Mission Program (GMP) for 2018/19 with reference to its regulation 12. Just two committees submitted budgets requesting an application for GMP in accordance with those regulations – APWM and State News.

The regulations also provided for GMP to be allocated “to any other organisations within or outside the Presbyterian Church of Victoria which the General Assembly has approved for financial support”. The BIF has proposed to continue to financially support the four organisations and PIM which were supported last year.

The BIF notes the decision of the Commission of Assembly in May 2015 directing GMP be allocated to the TEC Bursary fund according to a pre-determined formula (BB 2017 Min 11.2 p10) and has made provision for such allocation.

The BIF also notes the decision of the Commission of Assembly in May 2017 approving the inclusion of \$10,000 per year to fund a faculty chair at the Presbyterian Theological Seminary (PTS), Dehra Dun (minute 7.1 BB p22). This amount is to be adjusted according to the annual movement in \$/IRS exchange rate and Melbourne CPI.

The resulting net total of the GMP for 2018/19 is \$149,238.

At the May 2017 Commission of the General Assembly, the amount of \$156,866 was approved as the total of the GMP allocated to presbyteries for the financial year 2017/18. To the end of February 2018 approximately 84% of the total has been received compared to 85% to February 2017 against a total GMP of \$158,563 for 2016/17. A number of presbyteries have already met their allocations in full and are to be commended for doing so.

The proposed distribution for 2018/19 is shown below with the 2017/18 amounts shown for comparison:

	2017/18 \$	2018/19 \$
<b>ASSEMBLY COMMITTEES:</b>		
Australian Presbyterian World Mission (Vic.)	15,000	25,000
State News	3,000	4,000
Theological Education – for Bursary Fund	81,536	61,908
<b>SUB-TOTAL: ASSEMBLY COMMITTEES</b>	<b>99,536</b>	<b>90,908</b>
<b>INTERDENOMINATIONAL ENTERPRISES:</b>		
Australian Christian Lobby	12,200	12,400
ACCESS Ministries	27,200	27,700
Council for Chaplains in Tertiary Institutions	560	570
Victorian Council of Churches: Displan	670	680
<b>SUB-TOTAL: INTERDENOMINATIONAL</b>	<b>40,630</b>	<b>41,350</b>
<b>OTHER GRANTS:</b>		
Presbyterian Inland Mission	6,700	6,800
Ellis chair in theological studies, PTS Dehra Dun	10,000	10,180
<b>SUB-TOTAL: OTHER GRANTS</b>	<b>16,700</b>	<b>16,980</b>
<b>GRAND TOTAL</b>	<b>156,866</b>	<b>149,238</b>

The 2012 Commission of Assembly approved the formula for the allocation to presbyteries of the total GMP until a further recommendation is brought from the BIF as follows:

the total GMP to be apportioned according to the number of communicant and adherent members in the respective presbyteries as published in the most recent report to the General Assembly after applying an equalisation factor of 0.6 for presbyteries in country areas to take account of the different situation faced in those areas.

The BIF does not see any reason to vary the formula.

Based on that formula, the recommended allocations to presbyteries for 2018/19 are as follows:

<b>PRESBYTERY</b>	<b>Percentage of LY total</b>	<b>Percentage of total</b>	<b>2018/19 \$</b>
Ballarat	3.72%	3.66%	5,469
Benalla	4.99%	5.00%	7,457
Flinders	11.75%	11.88%	17,737
Geelong	2.39%	2.52%	3,760
Gippsland	4.19%	4.18%	6,245
Maroondah	9.00%	9.02%	13,464
Melbourne East	20.30%	20.61%	30,761
Melbourne North	17.30%	17.35%	25,893
Melbourne West	16.69%	16.24%	24,236
North Western Victoria	2.86%	2.96%	4,412
South West Victoria	6.80%	6.57%	9,803
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>100.00%</b>	<b>100.00%</b>	<b>149,238</b>

The percentage allocations for 2017/18 are shown for comparison purposes. The differences are the result of the relative changes to membership numbers (communicants and adherents) within presbyteries. While the overall GMP total has reduced by approximately 5% from last year, the allocations to presbyteries will vary as a result of the changes in membership.

### **Committee Budgets**

In accordance with BIF regulation 9, the BIF presents the Committee Budgets for approval by the Commission. The BIF has reviewed the budgets and in some cases sought further explanations or details from committees.

The interest rate paid on Common Fund deposits has remained constant at 12% for most committee funds since 2010/11, before being reduced to 11% in the current financial year. As foreshadowed last year, committees have been requested to prepare their budgets for the 2018/19 year on the basis that the returns on Common Fund deposits will reduce further to 10%. For following years the projected decline has been slowed so that it is currently anticipated that 10% may be distributed again in 2019/20.

When the BIF examines the budgets proposed by committees, they are considered in terms of being sustainable in both the immediate and the longer term. The BIF trusts that the proposed budgets reflect good stewardship of resources. In some instances it may be appropriate for a committee to propose a budget with a significant deficit and this is the case for a number of budgets. Each budget has been considered on its merits, taking account of the circumstances relevant to each committee.

The BIF notes the decision of the General Assembly in October 2017 permitting the METRO committee to draw down the capital of the committee over the next six years from 2018/19 in order to fund up to four new METRO trainees each year (two year traineeships), provided that the capital of the committee does not fall below \$200,000 (BB 2017 Min 98.5 p199).

The BIF reminds committees that having the budget approved simply means that the annual expenditure is approved. Committees are then required to appropriately consider any individual items of expenditure and approve them under the terms of Rule 5.29 and other relevant rules and regulations. The BIF has given committees a document detailing Committee Payment Procedures which is also available for downloading from the PCV website. The BIF reminds all committees to follow these procedures when requesting payments from the church office.

In view of the complexity of the budgets, the BIF would appreciate written notice of any questions being given to the General Manager before the Wednesday prior to the meeting of the Commission.

#### *Social Services Committee*

As reported to the Commission last year, the Federal Government has reduced its funding of aged care. This has a significant impact on the operations at Kirkbrae, and Assembly members need to recognise the large annual losses presently being incurred.

The committee had sought to make savings by reducing its planned expenses for the 2017/18 year, while seeking to maintain the level of service provided by Kirkbrae. Despite this, the budget for Kirkbrae is projected to be in deficit by \$1.4 to \$1.5 million in 2017/18. Deficits of \$1 million are projected for the next three years and beyond.

In order to address the situation, the committee is soon to conduct an all of business review, looking at all aspects of the Kirkbrae operations. The TC/BIF has been invited to participate in this.

In the light of the proposed plans to address the long term consequences of the reduction in government funding, the BIF supports the committee's budget for 2018/19 and recommends it to the Commission of Assembly for approval. The committee has included further information in a report which is included in the appendix.

The BIF encourages the Social Services Committee to report more fully to the General Assembly in October.

#### *Theological Education Committee*

The TEC budget is projecting a deficit of \$123,000 for 2018/19 compared to a projected surplus of \$69,000 for the current year. Similar deficits are anticipated for the next three budget cycles.

The college is heavily dependent on tuition fees from candidates in order to balance its budget. Fees from non-candidate sources have remained stable over many years.

The main reason for the deterioration in the finances of the college is the reduction in the number of candidates enrolled. The current EFT for candidates is less than 11. Based on the current model, an EFT of 20 is required for the college to cover its expenses. In order to maintain 20 full time candidates enrolled, 5 new full time candidates are required each year. Now that the enrolments have fallen to 11, an additional 9 candidates are required to bring the number back to 20.

Seven candidates exited or left the college at the end of 2017 with another 5 (EFT 3.1) expected at the end of 2018 and 6 (EFT 5) at the end of 2019. In 2018 three new candidates enrolled with an EFT of 2.5.

The BIF encourages the TEC to report more fully to the General Assembly in October. In the meantime the BIF is recommending that the Commission approve the TEC budget for 2018/19.

#### *Safe Church Committee*

The annual cost of the Safe Church Unit has increased significantly, primarily due to the additional cost associated with both internal and external investigations as foreshadowed to the General Assembly in October 2017. The SC Committee is reporting on this and other matters separately.

#### *General Assembly*

The General Assembly is showing a projected deficit of \$200,000 for the 2018/19 year. This follows deficits in recent years which have largely matched the cost of funding the SCPT legal matter. The total cost funded from the General Assembly is just over \$3 million.

As reported to the Assembly in October 2017, the charitable purpose 'PCV for home missions and church extension' now has a 37% interest in Assembly Hall. The SCPT trustees received a valuation for Assembly Hall in July 2016 of \$28 million. The Trusts Corporation received a valuation of Assembly Hall in September 2016 of \$14.4 million. Based on these valuations, the PCV interest in Assembly Hall is worth somewhere between \$5.3 million and \$10.4 million.

While the legal costs have been funded from General Assembly funds which has insulated the two committees from the challenges of funding the action, the General Assembly is not the beneficiary of the 37% interest. It is appropriate that the legal costs are ultimately borne by the charitable purposes which have now received the benefit of the litigation.

To this effect, the General Assembly budget has been framed on the basis that \$3 million will be restored to it at the end of the 2018/19 financial year. The restoration of capital to the General Assembly will return the budget into a surplus position.

At this stage it is not certain where the funds will come from. Potential sources are:

- Favourable costs order in the Supreme Court
- Sale of Assembly Hall
- Existing funds held by the charitable purposes (MDC and CPC)
- Future distributions to the charitable purposes.



## **Safe Church Levy**

In October 2017 the General Assembly resolved (minute 96, BB p198) to

14. Request the Board of Investment and Finance to bring recommendations to the 2018 Commission of Assembly to ensure that the levy is distributed on a communicant member basis.
15. Request the Board of Investment and Finance to examine and report the mechanism for calculating the Safe Church Levy and report to the 2018 Commission of Assembly.

In responding to this request the BIF has taken the reference to “communicant member basis” to be a reference to “communicants and adherents”. The membership statistics reported to the General Assembly by the Ministry Development Committee (2017 BB p 329) combine communicants and adherents together as the measure of membership. To use communicants only would appear to be an unhelpful distortion.

The current method of allocating the levy is based on the number of communicants and adherents as approved by the General Assembly in October 2013 (BB 2013 Min 64.10 p113).

10. Fund the cost of the Safe Church Unit by an annual levy on parishes which is to be based on the number of communicants and adherents in a similar manner to the way the insurance costs are recovered from parishes, with the initial levy to be based on the budget approved at the next Commission of Assembly and thereafter to be adjusted to match actual expenditure.

The implementation of this is as follows:

1. The total funding required by SCU is determined by adding all the budgeted cash expenses for the year
2. This amount is reduced/increased by any balance arising from prior years when the levy exceeded/did not meet the expenses
3. The number of communicants and adherents are determined for each charge (parish) based on statistics provided from the Ministry Development Committee which form the basis of its report to the General Assembly each year
4. Each charge is classified into one of 6 levels depending on the number of communicants and adherents
5. The levy at each level is determined by a number of units to be charged applicable to that level:
  - Level 1: Up to 50 communicants and adherents – 1 unit
  - Level 2: 51 to 100 communicants and adherents – 2 units
  - Level 3: 101 to 200 communicants and adherents – 3 units
  - Level 4: 201 to 300 communicants and adherents – 4 units
  - Level 5: 301 to 400 communicants and adherents – 5 units
  - Level 6: above 400 communicants and adherents – 6 units
6. The total number of units to be charged is calculated by the sum of (number of charges at each level x units charged at that level)
7. The total amount to be recovered is divided by the total number of units to determine the amount per unit which is then charged for the various levels.

The table below shows the calculation of the levy for 2017/18 to recover adjusted budgeted costs of \$74,000:

<b>Level</b>	<b>Number of charges</b>	<b>Levy \$</b>	<b>Total recovered \$</b>
Level 1	50	433	21,650
Level 2	38	866	32,908
Level 3	6	1,299	7,794
Level 4	4	1,732	6,928
Level 5	1	2,165	2,165
Level 6	1	2,598	2,598
<b>Total</b>	<b>100</b>		<b>74,043</b>

This method of allocating expenses by way of charge or levy to charges based on levels of membership has a long history in the PCV. As quoted in the resolution of the Assembly in 2013, it is the way the insurance costs are allocated to charges. It is also the way the Assembly Rate was calculated when it was last charged in 2005/06 and for many years prior to that.

There is sound basis for allocating costs on this basis. Very few costs are directly proportional to the number of communicants and adherents. There is almost always a fixed element of cost which is there as soon as a congregation meets. Whether 30 or 40 people attend, the cost does not vary. In the context of Safe Church, the requirements for training and compliance exist for all congregations regardless of size. It makes sense to allocate the cost taking account of the size of the congregation in a way that acknowledges this aspect.

The current method of allocating the cost of maintaining and running the Safe Church Unit is one which the BIF believes appropriately reflects the nature of the costs and is reasonable.

The recommendation of the BIF is to continue to use the same method of allocating the SCU levy as was approved by the General Assembly in 2013.

### **Emergency Funding**

There has been no request for emergency funding under the provisions authorised by the Assembly in 2005 (BB 2005 Min 83.5 p88) since last reporting to the Assembly in October 2017.

### **Property matters**

Approval was given by the BIF under BIF Reg. 16 (a) for the following urgent property transactions

- lease of Lots 17A and 18A, 100 Arrowsmith Street Beveridge for a period of 3 years
- lease of 7 Eyre Street Ballarat for up to 24 months
- lease of 6 Marlowe Street Canterbury for up to 24 months
- lease of 13 Lyttleton Street Castlemaine for a period of 12 months
- lease of the Drouin manse at 1 Church Street Drouin for 12 months
- lease of the Seymour manse for a period of 3 months ending on 30 June 2018
- lease of the Brighton manse (Vol 4595 Fol 197) for a period of 12 months.

**Conclusion**

The BIF gives thanks to God for his material blessings on our denomination.

We acknowledge the dedicated work of the General Manager and staff in the church office in financial management and church administration generally. We also commend those who work on each of the Assembly committees and thank them for their efforts generally, and specifically for their contribution to the budgetary process.

Stephen Deroon  
CHAIRMAN

29 March 2018

Kirkbrae Presbyterian Homes – Budget Report for 2018/19

Kirkbrae Presbyterian Homes comprises two revenue-generating business units:

- Residential Aged Care – that was formerly referred to as nursing homes and hostels providing 24 hour care and support, and
- A Retirement Village – comprising units accommodating retirees who live independently

The buildings and services are located on a 16 acre site in Kilsyth, in the foothills of the Dandenongs. The Presbyterian Church commenced a retirement village there in 1960 along with a Chapel. Over the decades since then the site has been developed to include a four-wing residential aged care facility and 70 retirement units. In recent years, with the ageing village units, Kirkbrae commenced redevelopment of the site by undertaking a pilot replacement program for village units, and the construction of an administration building. Both were successful and all eight units were sold prior to occupancy being available.

Presbyterian Ministers, both retired and active, have been the Minister to the 'special interest' congregation at Kirkbrae and a Chaplain to residents and staff at the site. This has been complemented by a Pastoral Carer over the past eight years. Both roles are full-time, are endorsed and part of the Health & Community Chaplaincy Committee chaplaincy program, and are integral to the range of professional care services provided at Kirkbrae for residents, their families and staff. They provide religious and spiritual care through a range of church and chapel services and related activities, provide one-on-one pastoral care, and provide key elements of the palliative care program to residents and their families. Death, bereavement, funeral, memorial, and grief care are provided to residents and their loved ones.

As a Presbyterian ministry, they deliver person focussed outcomes as they journey with residents and staff. Their presence is essential, non-negotiable and greatly valued. Associated costs are therefore a given.

Revenue for the organisation is from a range of sources:

- Residential Aged Care – Federal government resident-based subsidies <sup>(1)</sup>, Residents' fees <sup>(2)</sup>, and interest from resident accommodation deposits (lump sums held in trust) <sup>(3)</sup>
  - Retirement Living – Resident fees, <sup>(4)</sup> interest from resident accommodation deposits (lump sums held in trust) <sup>(5)</sup>, lump sum retentions <sup>(6)</sup>, and exit costs <sup>(7)</sup>.
  - The above two business areas' outcomes are directly affected by occupancy levels <sup>(8)</sup>.
- (1) Assessments of residents undertaken by Kirkbrae. Government funds according to ACFI scoring system. Approximately 70% of revenue for residential aged care.
  - (2) Set by government at 85% of aged pension, or increased according to means and asset testing
  - (3) Accommodation Bonds and RADs set by Kirkbrae according to market comparisons and size/quality of room. Held in trust and invested (through PCV) with interest credited to Kirkbrae revenue.
  - (4) Monthly maintenance and services fees. Increased annually by CPI (legislated limit)
  - (5) Ingoing Contribution set by Kirkbrae at market rate and size/quality/features of the unit in comparison to local competitors. Held in trust and invested (through PCV) with interest credited to Kirkbrae revenue.
  - (6) For traditional units 5% of Ingoing Contribution deduction for the first seven years, and retained by Kirkbrae. For new units, 5% is deducted for the first 6 years.
  - (7) Exit costs apply for make-good/refurbishment to the state of the unit at the time of entry.
  - (8) Retirement village occupancy is currently at 100% of occupiable stock, with four units currently vacant. Units undergo renovation to increase useful life for the next 8 to 10 years, in anticipation of demolition and replacement in that timeframe. Only one unit is renovated at a time to minimise capital outlay. New units are all occupied with demand for additional new units in forthcoming stages of development.
- Residential aged care is currently operating with 94% occupancy. Rooms are renovated as they become vacant. Some rooms do not meet market or resident expectations and needs, and are difficult to sell. Issues include size of rooms, shared rooms, and shared bathrooms. These relate to the age of the buildings and the lack of flexible services.
- Occupancy is driven by market demand and market awareness. Improvements to the level of enquiries is significantly influenced by local marketing.

#### Impacts on revenue

- (1) The government set indexation of these subsidies at 0% for 2017/18 to reduce the national cost of funding all aged care services. It is estimated that the 'cost' to Kirkbrae for the year is \$800,000. Indexation for the 2018/2019 financial year has not been announced. It is anticipated that the indexation may be 1.0% to 1.5%
  - (2) No capacity to effect change, other than through occupancy rates
  - (3) Interest related revenue is subject to the PCV investment strategy, policy and practices.
  - (4) As above
  - (5) Kirkbrae can increase rates, but subject to market responses
  - (6) A relatively standard formula, set comparatively to local competitors.
  - (7) Execution of this charge commenced in recent years and has reduced renovation costs
  - (8) While the revenue from traditional retirement units is less than 'break even', the revenue from new units is significantly positive. More stages of new units will generate surpluses for this business segment. Retirement village residents are a natural 'feeder' for residential aged care. Ongoing sales of village units creates and sustains its own momentum and community awareness.
- Occupancy of residential aged care rooms is market driven and is a much more competitive market than in previous years, with home care services impacting on entry age, entry health, duration of stay, and different emphases in care. In particular, the age and functional limitations of buildings and rooms compromises the ability to reach full occupancy.

## Expenditure

Approximately 75% of expenditure is for wages and on-costs. As a single site business, efficiencies through shared costs, particularly with management costs, is difficult. 90%+ of staff are part-time or casual with approximately 30% turnover of staff each year. These are industry wide norms in aged care. Experienced and qualified staff often migrate to better paid health services in the public and private sectors. Across the industry, 30% of staff were born overseas and this results in less effective outcomes due to cultural and communication differences. This is a significant factor in staff turnover, and affects staffing strategies, staff backfill supply through agencies, and the quality of outcomes for residents.

Staff costs include WorkCover premiums and this can be significantly affected by a few claims. While claims are managed well, the costs-recovery nature of premium calculations can have significant short-term impacts compared to other forms of insurance. The budget forecast includes a significant increase in premium as estimated by the insurer. The premium invoice is usually provided in August of each year.

## Responses

Kirkbrae has undertaken a number of reviews over the past year with a focus on increasing revenue and decreasing expenditure, while maintaining the same level of care for residents. Some changes will result in short-term benefits, while others will create medium to long-term benefits.

- Review of outsourced laundry and cleaner staffing – no more cost effective option was identified.
- Review of 'volume' suppliers and the use of supplies in residential aged care – significant reductions in the use and cost of some supplies.
- Review of maintenance services – led to the outsourcing of maintenance services. Anticipated to deliver 10% to 20% savings on services and materials.
- Investigation of bulk purchasing of common items with Presbyterian Care organisations in Qld, NSW and WA.
- Review of governance costs by the SSC.
- Review and reduction in management and administration roles and hours.
- Senior management have not received a wage increase for two years (\$25,000 savings).
- Review of residential aged care services by PresCare Qld. Changes to roles and staffing are underway.
- Kirkbrae has negotiated with unions to have 0% increase to wage rates for the next 12 months. (At the time of preparing Kirkbrae budgets, an anticipated increase of 2% was included. The difference (savings) to Kirkbrae is approximately \$159,000.)
- Review of 'Additional Service' fees for residential aged care residents.
- Kirkbrae Organisational review has commenced with the first three stages to be completed by the end of July 2018. This will address the financial elements of Kirkbrae as well as provide modelling for major components of expenditure for future operational performance.

## Notes:

Reductions in staff roles and outsourcing of staffing has incurred redundancy costs that are included in 'staff expenditure' for the current year. Further redundancies before year-end will add to the budgeted staff costs.

Higher than anticipated use of agency staff has resulted in many months of over-budget for staffing costs. A change in residential aged care management should improve results in this area.

The forecast budgets for 2018/19 and 2019/20 are predicated on normal indexation factors for most costs. These budgets do not include any changes that may arise from the current organisational review.

**General Assembly  
General Operations  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2018/19**

Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:						Budget for Approval	
11%						10%	9%
Account No	Description	2016/2017 Actual	2017/2018 Budget	8 Months to Feb-18	2017/2018 Projected	2018/2019 Proposed	2019/2020 Projected
<b>Income</b>							
1358	Interest Common Fund General and Assembly Hall	489,306	411,000	276,478	412,000	366,000	646,000
1359	Interest Transfer ex Fraser Trust	42,997	33,500	23,506	34,918	23,750	23,030
1440	Other investment income			-	2,500	10,000	10,000
1501	Management Fees	153,357	166,271	90,025	137,000	148,264	152,395
1601	Rental Trusts Corporation	773	9,906	848	1,272	20,240	20,879
1640	Trusts Corporation donation (SCPT)	61,428	83,200	78,755	78,755	80,300	81,900
1160/1650	Sundry Income	5,509	2,000	3,632	3,382	5,000	5,000
<b>Total Income</b>		<b>753,369</b>	<b>705,877</b>	<b>473,244</b>	<b>669,827</b>	<b>653,554</b>	<b>939,204</b>
<b>Expenditure</b>							
<b>Staff Related Expenses</b>							
2810	Salaries & Wages	380,999	436,929	270,762	358,391	451,750	464,595
2245	Fringe Benefits (Employee)	43,725	31,800	19,416	30,016	31,800	31,800
2550	Long Service Leave accrual	10,886	11,197	5,950	11,197	11,477	11,764
2870	Superannuation	38,449	44,033	27,007	36,045	45,350	46,602
2830	Staff Amenities	574	1,000	366	1,000	1,000	1,000
2220	Education & Training	1,112	2,000	-	2,000	4,000	2,000
2250	Fringe Benefits Tax	22,728	15,582	9,126	13,977	15,582	15,582
2140	Other Personnel Costs	-	-	33,180	9,600	-	-
2930	Temporary Staff	9,316	4,000	2,940	11,760	4,000	4,000
2950	WorkCover Levy	4,803	5,110	4,828	4,828	5,265	5,400
2920	Travelling Expenses	20	500	-	300	1,000	500
<b>Total Staff Related Expenses</b>		<b>512,611</b>	<b>552,151</b>	<b>373,575</b>	<b>479,114</b>	<b>571,224</b>	<b>583,244</b>
<b>Office Related Expenses</b>							
2010	Accounting & Audit Fees	20,544	36,207	15,444	23,000	24,150	25,358
2060	Bank Charges	-	-	103	103	-	-
2130	Computer & Software Costs	4,918	5,000	3,560	5,000	5,000	5,000
2180	Depreciation - Furniture & Equipment	6,726	5,400	5,325	8,407	8,500	8,500
2280	General Expenses	46	500	522	522	500	500
2399	Insurance Public Liability etc	3,504	4,469	3,765	3,765	4,029	4,311
2700	Postage Printing & Stationery	3,526	3,500	2,212	3,500	3,500	3,500
2760	Maintenance Office Equipment	-	200	-	200	200	200
2910	Telephone & Fax	7,219	8,000	5,068	8,000	8,000	8,000
<b>Total Office Related Expenses</b>		<b>46,483</b>	<b>63,277</b>	<b>35,998</b>	<b>52,497</b>	<b>53,879</b>	<b>55,368</b>
<b>Total</b>		<b>1,260,242</b>	<b>1,269,128</b>	<b>843,817</b>	<b>1,241,441</b>	<b>1,267,433</b>	<b>1,648,812</b>

**General Assembly  
General Operations  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2018/19**

Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:						Budget for Approval		
11%						10%	10%	9%
Account No	Description	2016/2017 Actual	2017/2018 Budget	8 Months to Feb-18	2017/2018 Projected	2018/2019 Proposed	2019/2020 Projected	2020/2021 Projected
<b>Property Related Expenses</b>								
2120	Cleaning & Rubbish Removal	2,870	3,343	2,287	3,000	3,150	3,308	3,473
2391	Insurance Fire & General	71	100	78	78	100	100	100
2540	Light Power & Heating	2,187	2,600	1,706	2,300	2,415	2,536	2,663
2753	Office Rent General Assembly	-	60,000	-	-	61,800	63,654	65,564
<b>Total Property Related Expenses</b>		<b>5,128</b>	<b>66,043</b>	<b>4,071</b>	<b>5,378</b>	<b>67,465</b>	<b>69,597</b>	<b>71,799</b>
<b>Assembly Related Expenses</b>								
2048	Church Architect	5,198	2,100	1,743	2,100	2,153	2,206	2,261
2285	Committee Expenses - Travel	530	1,800	683	1,800	1,800	1,800	1,800
2292	Grants PWMU	6,426	6,775	6,054	10,480	13,550	13,956	14,375
2300	General Assembly week - Expenses	7,571	8,200	10,221	10,221	8,405	8,615	8,831
2300	Ministers Wives Dinner	1,123	1,800	-	-	1,800	1,800	1,800
2131	Website Hosting & Development	957	2,500	-	2,500	2,556	2,620	2,686
2350	Honoraria	3,670	5,100	5,195	5,195	5,215	5,345	5,479
2270	General Assembly Australia Expenses	66,015	40,000	18,772	40,000	40,000	60,000	40,000
2705	Printing, Postage & Stationery	28,815	18,000	16,158	18,000	18,405	18,865	19,337
2921	Travel Expenses - Assessors	1,610	2,000	3,024	4,000	2,000	2,000	2,000
2925	Clerk's Denominational Travel & Accommodation	1,047	2,500	878	1,000	2,500	2,500	2,500
2510	SUBTOTAL Legal Expenses	122,962	90,775	62,727	95,296	98,383	119,708	101,068
		818,989	20,000	8,000	20,000	20,000	20,000	20,000
<b>Total Assembly Related Expenses</b>		<b>941,951</b>	<b>110,775</b>	<b>70,727</b>	<b>115,296</b>	<b>118,383</b>	<b>139,708</b>	<b>121,068</b>
<b>Total Archive Related Expenses</b>								
<b>Total Archive Related Expenses</b>		<b>50,422</b>	<b>54,620</b>	<b>34,596</b>	<b>54,824</b>	<b>55,754</b>	<b>56,680</b>	<b>57,316</b>
<b>Total Expenses</b>		<b>1,556,596</b>	<b>846,866</b>	<b>518,967</b>	<b>707,108</b>	<b>866,705</b>	<b>904,597</b>	<b>905,257</b>
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) on Operations</b>		<b>(803,227)</b>	<b>(140,989)</b>	<b>(45,723)</b>	<b>(37,281)</b>	<b>(213,151)</b>	<b>34,607</b>	<b>(27,214)</b>



**General Assembly  
General Operations  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2018/19**

Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:						Budget for Approval	
						10%	9%
Account No	Description	2016/2017 Actual	2017/2018 Budget	8 Months to Feb-18	2017/2018 Projected	2018/2019 Proposed	2019/2020 Projected
<b>Capital Items</b>							
	Server/ws replacement / Computer equipment	8,830	3,000	2,510	3,000	3,000	3,000
	Office Furn & Equip	2,243	1,000		1,000	1,000	1,000
	Office Furn & Equip - Safe Church Office		1,200		1,200		
	Archive Computer		1,200		1,200		
<b>Balance Sheet Items</b>							
	Increase/(Decrease) in Current Assets	(97,949)		(91,993)	0		
	Increase/(Decrease) in Fixed Assets	11,073		3,766	4,947		
	(Increase)/Decrease in Current Liabilities	(24,871)		(47,466)	32,000		
	(Increase)/Decrease in Non-Current Liabilities	(1,030)		(372)	(372)		
	Allocation of E Robinson Estate		(1,500,000)		(134,259)	(3,000,000)	
	Recoupment of SCPT legal fees						
	<b>Total Capital Expenditure &amp; BS items</b>	<b>(101,704)</b>	<b>(1,493,600)</b>	<b>(136,065)</b>	<b>(91,284)</b>	<b>(2,996,000)</b>	<b>4,000</b>
<b>General Funds</b>							
		1,304,687	2,674,696	1,400,562	1,372,724	4,176,400	4,212,316
<b>Perpetual Funds</b>							
		2,286,996	2,286,996	2,286,996	2,286,996	2,286,996	2,286,996

**General Assembly**  
**General Operations**  
**Income & Expenditure Budget 2018/19**

General Assembly General Operations Income & Expenditure Budget 2018/19										Budget for Approval	
Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:					11%		10%		9%		
Account No	Description	2016/2017 Actual	2017/2018 Budget	8 Months to Feb-18	2017/2018 Projected	2018/2019 Proposed	2019/2020 Projected	2020/2021 Projected			
ARCHIVES											
Income											
1652	Archival Fees ex Private Researchers	-	-	-	-	-	-	-			
Total Archival Income		0	0	0	0	0	0	0			
Archive Expenses											
2122	Cleaning & Preservation Costs	-	50	-	50	50	50	50	50		
2132	Computer & Software Costs	139	200	139	200	200	200	200	200		
2182	Depreciation	-	-	208	313	419	419	419	106		
2222	Education & Training	-	100	-	100	100	100	100	100		
2282	General Expenses	191	350	197	350	350	350	350	350		
2552	Long Service Leave	894	800	576	800	850	850	850	850		
2702	Postage, Printing & Stationery	404	500	82	500	500	500	500	500		
2703	Archival Boxes & Wallets	180	350	-	350	350	350	350	350		
2704	Retrieval	1,035	1,500	669	1,500	1,500	1,500	1,500	1,500		
2752	Rent	5,000	5,000	3,333	5,000	5,000	5,000	5,000	5,000		
2812	Salaries	30,711	32,601	21,264	32,522	33,335	34,168	35,022	35,022		
2835	Storage	8,222	8,400	5,621	8,400	8,400	8,400	8,400	8,400		
2852	Subscriptions & Reference Books	126	100	44	100	100	100	100	100		
2872	Superannuation	3,188	3,260	2,126	3,252	3,333	3,417	3,502	3,502		
2912	Telephone & Internet	-	1,000	-	1,000	850	850	850	850		
2922	Travelling Expenses	-	50	-	50	50	50	50	50		
2952	WorkCover Levy	331	359	337	337	367	376	385	385		
Total Archive Related Expenses		50,422	54,620	34,596	54,824	55,754	56,680	57,316	57,316		
Surplus/(Deficit) on Archival Operations		(50,422)	(54,620)	(34,596)	(54,824)	(55,754)	(56,680)	(57,316)	(57,316)		

**General Assembly  
Specific Trusts  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2018/19**

Account No	Description	2016/2017 Actual	2017/2018 Budget	8 Months to Feb-18	2017/2018 Projected	Budget for Approval 10%	2018/2019 Proposed	2019/2020 Projected	2020/2021 Projected
<b>Deakin (Moderators) Trust</b>									
<b>Income</b>									
1351	Interest Common Fund Specific	26,748	24,100	17,056	26,000	24,300		24,600	22,400
<b>Payments</b>									
2590	Moderators Expenses	11,681	26,400	4,212	14,000	22,000		22,000	22,000
	<b>Total Expenditure</b>	<b>11,681</b>	<b>26,400</b>	<b>4,212</b>	<b>14,000</b>	<b>22,000</b>		<b>22,000</b>	<b>22,000</b>
	<b>Surplus</b>	<b>15,067</b>	<b>(2,300)</b>	<b>12,843</b>	<b>12,000</b>	<b>2,300</b>		<b>2,600</b>	<b>400</b>
	<b>Balance of Specific Funds</b>	<b>231,496</b>	<b>229,196</b>	<b>244,339</b>	<b>243,496</b>	<b>245,796</b>		<b>248,396</b>	<b>248,796</b>
<b>Fraser Trust</b>									
<b>Income</b>									
1353	Interest Common Fund Specific	104,992	95,500	64,136	97,300	88,700		90,700	83,600
<b>Payments</b>									
2791	Rent Paid Missionaries on Home Assignment	4,540	45,000	4,150	45,000	45,000		45,000	45,000
2400	Interest transfer to General	42,997	33,500	23,506	34,918	23,750		23,030	15,370
2870	Superannuation Missionaries	39,360	-	-	-	-		-	-
	<b>Total Expenditure</b>	<b>86,897</b>	<b>78,500</b>	<b>27,656</b>	<b>79,918</b>	<b>68,750</b>		<b>68,030</b>	<b>60,370</b>
	<b>Surplus (Indexation of Capital)</b>	<b>18,095</b>	<b>17,000</b>	<b>36,480</b>	<b>17,382</b>	<b>19,950</b>		<b>22,670</b>	<b>23,230</b>
	<b>Balance of Funds</b>	<b>869,348</b>	<b>886,348</b>	<b>905,828</b>	<b>886,730</b>	<b>906,680</b>		<b>929,350</b>	<b>952,580</b>

**Balfour Memorial Trust**

<b>Income</b>									
1356	Interest Common Fund Specific	114,893	109,700	71,313	110,000	109,500		121,000	120,300
1600	Rentals Received Ministers Holiday Homes	10,549	11,500	9,082	11,500	7,280		7,280	7,280
	<b>Total Income</b>	<b>125,442</b>	<b>121,200</b>	<b>80,395</b>	<b>121,500</b>	<b>116,780</b>		<b>128,280</b>	<b>127,580</b>
<b>Payments</b>									
2790	Rent Paid Ministers' Holiday Home	113,873	95,000	70,059	82,387	90,000		90,000	90,000
2810	Wages - Ministers Holiday Homes	1,689	1,731	828	1,731	1,774		1,819	1,864
	<b>Total Expenditure</b>	<b>1,689</b>	<b>1,731</b>	<b>828</b>	<b>1,731</b>	<b>1,774</b>		<b>1,819</b>	<b>1,864</b>
	<b>Surplus</b>	<b>123,753</b>	<b>119,469</b>	<b>79,567</b>	<b>119,769</b>	<b>115,006</b>		<b>126,461</b>	<b>125,716</b>
	<b>Balance of Funds</b>	<b>975,340</b>	<b>1,094,809</b>	<b>1,054,907</b>	<b>1,095,109</b>	<b>1,210,115</b>		<b>1,336,576</b>	<b>1,462,292</b>
<b>Insurance</b>									
<b>Income</b>									
1354	Interest Common Fund Specific	19,487	16,400	11,644	17,800	15,300		14,300	11,900
<b>Payments</b>									
2385	Insurance Claims & Risk Management	23,630	35,000	5,000	25,000	25,000		25,000	25,000
	<b>Surplus</b>	<b>(4,143)</b>	<b>(18,600)</b>	<b>6,644</b>	<b>(7,200)</b>	<b>(9,700)</b>		<b>(10,700)</b>	<b>(13,100)</b>
	<b>Balance of Funds</b>	<b>160,139</b>	<b>141,539</b>	<b>166,783</b>	<b>152,939</b>	<b>143,239</b>		<b>132,539</b>	<b>119,439</b>

**General Assembly  
Specific Trusts  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2018/19**

Account No	Description	2016/2017 Actual	2017/2018 Budget	8 Months to Feb-18	2017/2018 Projected	10% Proposed	10% Projected	9% Projected
<b>Capital Fund Reserve</b>								
<b>Income</b>								
1340	Interest on Loans to Congregations @ 3%	90,727	120,000	53,972	77,572	97,500	105,000	112,500
1355	Interest Common Fund Specific	183,614	177,000	110,513	168,000	160,800	170,400	162,400
1440	Other Investment Income	1,360	2,104	682	1,364	2,104	2,104	2,104
	<b>Total Income</b>	<b>275,701</b>	<b>299,104</b>	<b>165,168</b>	<b>246,936</b>	<b>260,404</b>	<b>277,504</b>	<b>277,004</b>
<b>Payments</b>								
2295	Grant to Property Development Fund	123,061	-	-	-	-	-	-
2401	Interest on Loans from TC @ 5%	151,110	200,000	89,953	136,501	162,500	175,000	187,500
2402	Interest paid to Depositors	1,530	1,530	771	1,288	1,530	1,530	1,530
	<b>Total Expenditure</b>	<b>275,701</b>	<b>201,530</b>	<b>90,724</b>	<b>137,789</b>	<b>164,030</b>	<b>176,530</b>	<b>189,030</b>
	<b>Surplus</b>	<b>(0)</b>	<b>97,574</b>	<b>74,444</b>	<b>109,147</b>	<b>96,374</b>	<b>100,974</b>	<b>87,974</b>
	<b>Balance of Funds</b>	<b>1,498,446</b>	<b>1,596,020</b>	<b>1,566,500</b>	<b>1,607,593</b>	<b>1,703,967</b>	<b>1,804,941</b>	<b>1,892,915</b>
	Deposits from Congregations, PWMU etc	77,326	76,500	77,585	76,500	76,500	76,500	76,500
	Loans	2,831,326	4,000,000	2,585,725	3,000,000	3,500,000	3,500,000	4,000,000
	Break Even Loan Balance: ie maximum loans available		8,852,233		8,852,233	8,037,967	8,519,836	8,122,234
<b>GAA Funds</b>								
<b>Income</b>								
1355	Common Fund Interest	34,221	20,218	21,376	31,200	19,000	13,000	6,700
	<b>Total Income</b>	<b>34,221</b>	<b>20,218</b>	<b>21,376</b>	<b>31,200</b>	<b>19,000</b>	<b>13,000</b>	<b>6,700</b>
<b>Payments</b>								
2290	Grants Approved - 2016 Commission (minute 11)	110,000	103,500	50,000	138,500	78,500	68,500	-
	<b>Total Expenditure</b>	<b>110,000</b>	<b>103,500</b>	<b>50,000</b>	<b>138,500</b>	<b>78,500</b>	<b>68,500</b>	<b>0</b>
	<b>Surplus</b>	<b>(75,779)</b>	<b>(83,282)</b>	<b>(28,624)</b>	<b>(107,300)</b>	<b>(59,500)</b>	<b>(55,500)</b>	<b>6,700</b>
	<b>Balance of Funds</b>	<b>297,298</b>	<b>214,017</b>	<b>268,674</b>	<b>189,998</b>	<b>130,498</b>	<b>74,998</b>	<b>81,698</b>
<b>Overseas Visitors Fund</b>								
<b>Income</b>								
1350	Common Fund Interest	20,522	23,300	13,611	20,800	19,400	20,300	19,200
	<b>Total Income</b>	<b>20,522</b>	<b>23,300</b>	<b>13,611</b>	<b>20,800</b>	<b>19,400</b>	<b>20,300</b>	<b>19,200</b>
<b>Payments</b>								
2291	Grants Paid - Overseas Visitors Fund	5,171	10,000	-	10,000	10,000	10,000	10,000
	<b>Total Expenditure</b>	<b>5,171</b>	<b>10,000</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>10,000</b>	<b>10,000</b>	<b>10,000</b>	<b>10,000</b>
	<b>Surplus / (Deficit)</b>	<b>15,351</b>	<b>13,300</b>	<b>13,611</b>	<b>10,800</b>	<b>9,400</b>	<b>10,300</b>	<b>9,200</b>
	<b>Balance of Funds - O/S Visitors</b>	<b>183,131</b>	<b>196,431</b>	<b>196,742</b>	<b>193,931</b>	<b>203,331</b>	<b>213,631</b>	<b>222,831</b>
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) Specific Trusts</b>								
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>Balance of Specific Funds</b>	<b>92,343</b>	<b>143,161</b>	<b>194,965</b>	<b>154,598</b>	<b>173,829</b>	<b>196,805</b>	<b>240,120</b>
		<b>4,215,198</b>	<b>4,358,360</b>	<b>4,403,774</b>	<b>4,369,797</b>	<b>4,543,626</b>	<b>4,740,431</b>	<b>4,980,551</b>

**General Assembly  
Beneficiary Trusts  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2018/19**

General Assembly Beneficiary Trusts Income & Expenditure Budget 2018/19								
Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:						11%		Budget for Approval 10%
Account No	Description	2016/2017 Actual	2017/2018 Budget	8 Months to Feb-18	2017/2018 Projected	2018/2019 Proposed	2019/2020 Projected	2020/2021 Projected
Donaldson Trust								
Income								
1352	Interest Common Fund Specific	3,693	-	469	900	-	-	-
1440	Other Income	112,160	78,600	72,406	84,581	85,600	88,100	90,700
1995	Unrealised Gains revaluation	91,352	-	59,800	59,800	-	-	-
	Total Income	207,206	78,600	132,675	145,281	85,600	88,100	90,700
Payments								
2291	Grants Paid	19,680	25,000	34,321	40,000	25,000	25,000	25,000
	Surplus	187,526	53,600	98,354	105,281	60,600	63,100	65,700
	Balance of Specific Funds in Comm Fund	14,243	0	11,792	0	0	0	0
	Perpetual Funds (Separately Invested)	269,158	269,158	268,174	268,174	268,174	268,174	268,174
	Specific Balance (Separately Invested)	1,686,389	1,739,989	1,712,230	1,791,670	1,852,270	1,915,370	1,981,070
Forster Trust								
Income								
1353	Interest Common Fund Specific	3,619	3,400	2,223	3,300	3,100	3,000	2,700
Payments								
2292	Grants Paid	3,600	3,900	3,600	3,600	3,400	3,000	2,700
	Surplus	19	(500)	(1,377)	(300)	(300)	0	0
	Balance of Specific Funds	1,907	1,407	530	1,607	1,307	1,307	1,307
	Perpetual Funds	29,000	29,000	29,000	29,000	29,000	29,000	29,000
Ministers Retirement Housing								
Income								
1355	Interest Common Fund Specific	481,566	437,000	320,565	489,000	435,000	437,000	395,000
	Total Income	481,566	437,000	320,565	489,000	435,000	437,000	395,000
Payments								
2510	Legal Expenses	1,225	4,000	-	4,000	4,000	4,000	4,000
2751&2752	Property Expenses	6,000	12,000	4,000	12,000	12,000	12,000	12,000
	Total Expenditure	7,225	16,000	4,000	16,000	16,000	16,000	16,000
	Surplus	474,341	421,000	316,565	473,000	419,000	421,000	379,000
Capital Items / Balance Sheet Payments								
	Loans Advanced/Repaid	100,000	400,000	-	400,000	400,000	400,000	400,000
	Balance Invested in Common Fund	4,279,949	4,300,949	4,596,514	4,352,949	4,371,949	4,392,949	4,371,949

**General Assembly  
Beneficiary Trusts  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2018/19**

Account No	Description	2016/2017 Actual	2017/2018 Budget	8 Months to Feb-18	2017/2018 Projected	10% Proposed	10% Projected	2019/2020 Projected	9% Projected
------------	-------------	------------------	------------------	--------------------	---------------------	--------------	---------------	---------------------	--------------

**J & E Walters (P Owen Trustee)**

**This budget is presented for information purposes only. The approval of the Commission is not required.**

<b>Income</b>									
1356	Interest Common Fund Specific	16,838	14,500	10,932	16,700	14,300	13,700	11,700	
<b>Payments</b>									
2293	Grants Paid	10,000	20,000	-	20,000	20,000	20,000	18,089	
	<b>Surplus</b>	<b>6,838</b>	<b>(5,500)</b>	<b>10,932</b>	<b>(3,300)</b>	<b>(5,700)</b>	<b>(6,300)</b>	<b>(6,389)</b>	
	<b>Balance of Specific Funds</b>	<b>22,189</b>	<b>16,689</b>	<b>33,121</b>	<b>18,889</b>	<b>13,189</b>	<b>6,889</b>	<b>500</b>	
	<b>Perpetual Funds</b>	<b>123,658</b>	<b>123,658</b>	<b>123,658</b>	<b>123,658</b>	<b>123,658</b>	<b>123,658</b>	<b>123,658</b>	
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) Beneficiary Trusts</b>		<b>668,723</b>	<b>468,600</b>	<b>424,474</b>	<b>574,681</b>	<b>473,600</b>	<b>477,800</b>	<b>438,311</b>	
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>Balance of Specific Funds</b>	<b>6,004,677</b>	<b>6,059,034</b>	<b>6,354,187</b>	<b>6,165,115</b>	<b>6,238,715</b>	<b>6,316,515</b>	<b>6,354,826</b>	
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>Perpetual Funds</b>	<b>421,816</b>	<b>421,816</b>	<b>420,832</b>	<b>420,832</b>	<b>420,832</b>	<b>420,832</b>	<b>420,832</b>	

**General Assembly  
Reserved funds  
Scots Church Property Trust**

Account No	Description	2016/2017 Actual	2017/2018 Budget	8 Months to Feb-18	2017/2018 Projected	Budget for Approval	2018/2019 Proposed	2019/2020 Projected	2020/2021 Projected
					0%	0%	0%	0%	0%

<b>Income</b>									
1350	Interest Common Fund Specific	117,936	98,000	54,445	71,000	22,000	5,000	5,000	
<b>Payments</b>									
2510	Legal Fees	-	550,000	498,321	750,000	200,000	-	-	
	<b>Surplus</b>	<b>117,936</b>	<b>(452,000)</b>	<b>(443,875)</b>	<b>(679,000)</b>	<b>(178,000)</b>	<b>5,000</b>	<b>5,000</b>	
	<b>Balance of Funds</b>	<b>902,489</b>	<b>450,489</b>	<b>458,614</b>	<b>223,489</b>	<b>45,489</b>	<b>50,489</b>	<b>55,489</b>	

**Australian Presbyterian World Mission Vic  
General Operations  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2018/19**

Australian Presbyterian World Mission Vic General Operations Income & Expenditure Budget 2018/19									
Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:							11.0%	Budget for Approval 10.0%	
Account No	Description	2016/2017 Actual	2017/2018 Budget	8 Months to Feb-18	2017/2018 Projected	2018/2019 Proposed	2019/2020 Projected	2020/2021 Projected	9.0%
Income									
1089.19	General Mission Programme	14,690	15,000	11,128	15,000	25,000	30,000	45,000	
1162.19	Mission Lunch Income	1,764	2,000	1,745	1,745	2,000	2,000	2,000	
1359.19	Interest Common Fund	65,697	57,300	39,771	60,100	53,500	54,200	49,300	
1440.19	Other Investment Income	126	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Total Income		82,276	74,300	52,645	76,845	80,500	86,200	96,300	
Expenditure									
Grants									
2296.19	Grants - Mission Expenses	6,000	6,000	2,120	6,000	6,000	6,000	6,000	
2297.19	Grants - General - detail below	24,598	23,000	8,000	23,000	23,000	30,470	41,500	
2298.19	Grants - Christmas Gifts	9,115	10,000	9,940	9,940	10,000	10,000	10,000	
2299.19	Grants - Re-entry Expenses	2,220	4,000	-	4,000	4,000	4,000	4,000	
2870.19	Superannuation - Missionaries	14,760	15,000	-	15,000	15,000	15,000	15,000	
Total Grant Payments		56,693	58,000	20,060	57,940	58,000	65,470	76,500	
Committee									
2130.19	Computer & Website Expenses	175	200	-	200	200	200	200	
2183.19	Depreciation Motor Vehicles	5,717	7,800	5,139	7,800	7,800	4,000	4,000	
2280.19	Mission Lunch Expenses	2,000	2,000	2,155	2,155	2,000	2,000	2,000	
2289.19	General Expenses-Committee	50	500	129	500	500	500	500	
2550.19	LSL Levy	-	-	350	350	350	350	350	
2600.19	Motor Vehicle Expenses	7,398	11,000	7,156	11,000	10,000	10,000	10,000	
2705.19	Promotion - New Poster	900	-	-	-	1,000	-	1,000	
2709.19	Postage & Stationery	21	250	-	250	250	250	250	
2859.19	Subscriptions	75	100	-	-	-	-	-	
2929.19	Travelling Expenses	59	1,000	-	1,000	1,000	1,000	1,000	
2950.19	WorkCover Levy	142	200	141	141	200	200	200	
Total Committee Expenses		16,537	23,050	15,069	23,395	23,300	18,500	19,500	
Total Expenses		73,230	81,050	35,130	81,335	81,300	83,970	96,000	
Surplus/(Deficit) on Operations		9,046	(6,750)	17,515	(4,490)	(800)	2,230	300	
Capital Items									
Motor Vehicle		26,461	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Total Capital Expenditure		26,461	0	0	0	0	0	0	
General Funds (exc balance of Appeal Funds)									
Perpetual Funds		224,066	225,116	246,720	227,376	234,376	240,606	244,906	
		307,671	307,671	307,671	307,671	307,671	307,671	307,671	

**Australian Presbyterian World Mission Vic  
Specific Trusts  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2018/19**

Australian Presbyterian World Mission Vic Specific Trusts Income & Expenditure Budget 2018/19									
		Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:					Budget for Approval		
Account No	Description	2016/2017 Actual	2017/2018 Budget	8 Months to Feb-18	2017/2018 Projected	2018/2019 Proposed	2019/2020 Projected	2020/2021 Projected	9.0%
Vanuatu Trusts									
Income									
1352	Interest Common Fund	18,230	16,400	10,775	16,200	14,200	13,300	11,100	
Expenditure									
2292	Grants (Dekker)	20,000	20,000	10,000	20,000	20,000	20,000	20,000	
2295	Blackwell Scholarship Grant	3,400	3,200	1,600	3,200	3,000	2,800	2,800	
Total Expenditure		23,400	23,200	11,600	23,200	23,000	22,800	22,800	
Surplus/(Deficit)		(5,170)	(6,800)	(825)	(7,000)	(8,800)	(9,500)	(11,700)	
Specific Funds		107,186	100,386	106,361	100,186	91,386	81,886	70,186	
Perpetual Funds		41,451	41,451	41,451	41,451	41,451	41,451	41,451	
Beatty Trust									
Income									
1353	Interest Common Fund	14,752	13,500	8,908	13,500	12,100	11,800	10,600	
Expenditure									
2293	Grants - APWM National Office	15,000	15,000	7,500	15,000	15,000	12,000	11,000	
Surplus/(Deficit)		(248)	(1,500)	1,408	(1,500)	(2,900)	(200)	(400)	
Specific Funds		122,780	121,280	124,188	121,280	118,380	118,180	117,780	
Bone MA Trust									
Income									
1351.19	Interest Common Fund	5,934	4,600	2,743	4,000	2,100	450	-	
Expenditure									
2290.19	Grants - Aboriginal (Manton)	8,500	8,500	4,250	8,500	8,500	4,250		
2291.19	Grants - Mt Magnet	10,000	10,000	5,000	10,000	10,000	6,780		
Total Expenditure		18,500	18,500	9,250	18,500	18,500	11,030	0	
Surplus/(Deficit)		(12,566)	(13,900)	(6,507)	(14,500)	(16,400)	(10,580)	0	
Specific Funds		41,479	27,579	34,972	26,979	10,579	(1)	(1)	
Dehra Dun									
Income									
1356	Interest Common Fund	4,984	4,200	2,746	4,000	3,500	3,200	2,600	
Expenditure									
2294	Grants	6,200	6,200	7,097	7,097	6,500	6,500	6,500	
Surplus/(Deficit)		(1,216)	(2,000)	(4,351)	(3,097)	(3,000)	(3,300)	(3,900)	
Specific Funds		13,493	11,493	9,142	10,396	7,396	4,096	196	
Perpetual Funds		25,000	25,000	25,000	25,000	25,000	25,000	25,000	
Surplus/(Deficit) on Operations									
Surplus/(Deficit) Specific Trusts		9,046	(6,750)	17,515	(4,490)	(800)	2,230	300	
Total Surplus/(Deficit)		(19,200)	(24,200)	(10,275)	(26,097)	(31,100)	(23,580)	(16,000)	
		(10,154)	(30,950)	7,240	(30,587)	(31,900)	(21,350)	(15,700)	
TOTAL Specific Funds									
TOTAL		284,938	260,738	274,663	258,841	227,741	204,161	188,161	
TOTAL Perpetual Funds		66,451	66,451	66,451	66,451	66,451	66,451	66,451	



**Christian Education & Nurture  
General Operations  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2018/19**

Account No		Description	Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:					10%	10%	9%
Income			2016/2017 Actual	2017/2018 Budget	8 Months to Feb-18	2017/2018 Projected	2018/2019 Proposed	2019/2020 Projected	2020/2021 Projected	
1359		Interest Common Fund General	90,333	83,800	55,650	83,500	75,800	74,600	66,100	
1032		18/30 Camp Income	-	5,000	-		5,000	5,000	5,000	
		WM Bookstall					1,000	1,000	1,000	
		Bookstall costs					(1,000)	(1,000)	(1,000)	
1662		Women's Ministry Income	1,800	3,000	4,704	7,800	3,900	4,750	2,600	
Total Income			92,133	91,800	60,354	91,300	84,700	84,350	73,700	
Expenditure										
Seminars										
2580		Conferences and Seminars	1,006	3,000	-		-	-	-	
2582		Women's Ministry	5,848	6,000	6,222	15,800	8,400	10,750	6,000	
2584		18/30 Camp Expenditure	-	5,000	-		5,000	5,000	5,000	
Total Seminar Expenses			6,854	14,000	6,222	15,800	13,400	15,750	11,000	
Committee										
2133		Website	205	800	766	700	800	800	800	
2180		Depreciation	1,423	900	1,352	1,829	1,125	1,090	900	
2222		Education & training					1,000	500	500	
2280		General Expenses	-	800	-		200	200	200	
2285		Youth Ministry Research	2,545	-	-	-	-	-	-	
2392		Insurances Professional Indemnity	400	420	420	420	440	460	460	
2700		Postage Printing & Stationery	-	300	-		-	-	-	
2920		Travel Expenses	2,246	3,300	866	1,500	5,500	1,500	1,500	
Total Committee Expenses			6,819	6,520	3,404	4,449	9,065	4,550	4,360	
Grants to PYV										
2295		PYV Youth Worker Subsidy	51,225	52,762	35,176	52,762	54,345	55,975	57,654	
2292		PYV Camp Fees	4,330	12,000	4,310	4,310	4,500	4,500	4,500	
2292		PYV Camp Leader Subsidies	16,160	13,000	13,615	16,315	16,500	16,500	16,500	
Total Grants to PYV			71,715	77,762	53,101	73,387	75,345	76,975	78,654	
Total Expenses			85,388	98,282	62,726	93,636	97,810	97,275	94,014	
Surplus/(Deficit) on Operations			6,745	(6,482)	(2,373)	(2,336)	(13,110)	(12,925)	(20,314)	
General Funds			496,982	484,400	492,452	489,475	477,491	465,656	446,242	
Perpetual Funds			268,250	268,250	268,250	268,250	268,250	268,250	268,250	
Capital Items										
WMV Office Equipment inc laptop			677			-				
PYV Trailer			-	3,000		3,000				
PA equipment for CENC/PYV			2,490	4,000	3,509	4,000				
Total Capital Expenditure			3,167	7,000	3,509	7,000	0	0	0	

**Christian Education & Nurture  
Specific Trusts - Allan Trust  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2018/19**

Account No		Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:					Budget for Approval		
		11%					10%		
Description		2016/2017 Actual	2017/2018 Budget	8 Months to Feb-18	2017/2018 Projected	2018/2019 Proposed	2019/2020 Projected	2020/2021 Projected	
<b>Income</b>									
1060	Sales - See For Yourself	91	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
1351	Interest Common Fund Specific	79,454	75,700	50,506	76,500	71,300	71,800	66,300	
<b>Total Income</b>		<b>79,544</b>	<b>75,700</b>	<b>50,506</b>	<b>76,500</b>	<b>71,300</b>	<b>71,800</b>	<b>66,300</b>	
<b>Expenditure</b>									
2071	Bursaries & Prizes	2,980	3,500	2,805	2,805	7,500	7,500	7,500	7,500
2780	Production of Catechisms App	-	2,000	-	-	-	-	-	-
2281	General Expenses	-	350	-	-	350	350	350	350
2293	Contribution to Youth Worker	40,775	41,998	28,000	41,998	43,258	44,556	45,893	45,893
2781	Production - ebook version of SFY, New Jacket, Promo	-	4,000	-	-	-	-	-	-
2350	Consultants Fees - Primary version of SFY	1,122	15,000	-	8,000	15,000	-	-	-
2870	Superannuation	112	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
<b>Total Expenses</b>		<b>44,989</b>	<b>66,848</b>	<b>30,805</b>	<b>52,803</b>	<b>66,108</b>	<b>52,406</b>	<b>53,743</b>	
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) on Specific Trusts</b>		<b>34,555</b>	<b>8,852</b>	<b>19,701</b>	<b>23,697</b>	<b>5,192</b>	<b>19,394</b>	<b>12,557</b>	
<b>Specific Funds</b>		<b>661,066</b>	<b>669,918</b>	<b>680,767</b>	<b>684,763</b>	<b>689,955</b>	<b>709,349</b>	<b>721,906</b>	
<b>Perpetual Funds</b>		<b>27,852</b>	<b>27,852</b>	<b>27,852</b>	<b>27,852</b>	<b>27,852</b>	<b>27,852</b>	<b>27,852</b>	

**Presbyterian Youth in Victoria  
General Operations  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2018/19**

Presbyterian Youth in Victoria General Operations Income & Expenditure Budget 2018/19									
Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:						11.0%		Budget for Approval	
Account No	Description	2016/2017 Actual	2017/2018 Budget	8 Months to Feb-18	2017/2018 Projected	2018/2019 Proposed	2019/2020 Projected	2020/2021 Projected	9.0%
Social (June 2019)									
1039	Income	-	1,000	-	1,000	1,300	1,326	1,366	
2729	Expenses	-	1,000	-	1,000	1,020	1,040	1,072	
	Surplus/(Deficit) on Social	0	0	0	0	280	286	294	
Ministers Family Camp (~Sep 2018)									
1029	Income	-	408	-	-	400	408	420	
2731	Expenses	-	306	-	-	400	408	420	
	Surplus/(Deficit) on Ministers Family Camp	0	102	0	0	0	0	0	
Summer Camp (Dec 2018 - Jan 2019)									
1025	Income	48,551	55,000	59,731	59,731	56,100	57,222	58,939	
2725	Expenses	51,080	55,000	59,059	59,059	56,100	57,222	58,939	
	Surplus/(Deficit) on Summer Camp	(2,529)	0	672	672	0	0	0	
Youth Leaders' Conference (~Jan 2019)									
1031	Income	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
2734	Expenses	2,495	1,000	-	1,000	1,000	1,000	1,000	
	Surplus/(Deficit) on Youth Leaders' Conference	(2,495)	(1,000)	0	(1,000)	(1,000)	(1,000)	(1,000)	
West State Camp (~Apr 2019)									
1033	Income	11,355	14,790	1,986	14,790	15,086	15,388	15,849	
2736	Expenses	14,411	14,790	49	14,790	15,086	15,388	15,849	
	Surplus/(Deficit) on West State Camp	(3,056)	0	1,937	0	0	0	0	
East State Camp (~June 2019)									
1034	Income	2,750	11,730	11,458	11,458	11,965	12,204	12,570	
2737	Expenses	205	11,730	11,285	11,285	11,965	12,204	12,570	
	Surplus/(Deficit) on East State Camp	2,545	0	173	173	0	0	0	
Volleyball (~Oct 2018)									
1020	Income	2,673	-	-	-	-	-	-	
2720	Expenses	2,361	-	-	-	-	-	-	
	Surplus/(Deficit) on Volleyball	312	0	0	0	0	0	0	
North State Camp (~Sep 2018)									
1042	Income	7,884	9,588	10,200	10,200	9,780	9,975	10,275	
2740	Expenses	7,591	9,588	9,928	9,928	9,780	9,975	10,275	
	Surplus/(Deficit) on North State Camp	293	0	272	272	0	0	0	

**Presbyterian Youth in Victoria  
General Operations  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2018/19**

Presbyterian Youth in Victoria General Operations Income & Expenditure Budget 2018/19									
Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:						11.0%		Budget for Approval 10.0%	
Account No	Description	2016/2017 Actual	2017/2018 Budget	8 Months to Feb-18	2017/2018 Projected	2018/2019 Proposed	2019/2020 Projected	2020/2021 Projected	9.0%
Bookstall & Tuckshop									
1021	Income	491	714	275	714	728	743	765	
2724	Expenditure	537	714	274	714	728	743	765	
	Surplus/(Deficit) on Bookstall & Tuckshop	(46)	0	0	0	0	0	0	
Merchandising									
1022	Income	1,263	2,142	1,294	2,142	2,500	2,550	2,627	
2722	Expenses	2,402	2,550	990	2,550	2,601	2,653	2,733	
	Surplus/(Deficit) on Merchandising	(1,139)	(408)	304	(408)	(101)	(103)	(106)	
	Net Surplus/(Deficit) on all Events	(6,115)	(1,306)	3,358	(291)	(821)	(817)	(812)	

**Presbyterian Youth in Victoria  
General Operations  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2018/19**

Presbyterian Youth in Victoria General Operations Income & Expenditure Budget 2018/19										
Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:					11.0%		10.0%		9.0%	
Account No		Description	2016/2017 Actual	2017/2018 Budget	8 Months to Feb-18	2017/2018 Projected	2018/2019 Proposed	2019/2020 Projected	2020/2021 Projected	
Income										
1169	Donations Miscellaneous		2,490	1,020	12,000	13,020	1,040	1,061	1,093	
1170	Fundraising Campers		750	1,224	750	1,224	1,248	1,273	1,312	
1060	PA Equipment Hire		36	204	-	204	208	212	219	
1065	Training Events		137	300	302	302	150	150	150	
1241	Grants from CENC (Youth Worker)		-	52,762	35,176	52,762	54,345	55,975	57,654	
1248	CENC Youth Worker Funding (Allan Trust)		92,000	41,998	28,000	41,998	43,258	44,556	45,893	
1359	Interest Common Fund - General		53,244	49,400	32,457	48,685	45,800	44,400	39,600	
Total Income (excl Camps & Events)			148,657	146,908	108,684	158,195	146,050	147,628	145,920	
General Expenses										
2150	Council expenses		314	255	110	255	250	255	263	
2060	Bank Charges		123	133	87	133	-	-	-	
2130	Computer / Website / Software		2,130	2,700	2,043	2,700	2,700	2,754	2,837	
2180	Depreciation - Furniture/Equip		1,140	1,000	749	1,000	1,000	1,000	1,000	
2220	Leadership Training & Support		1,789	2,000	2,030	2,030	2,500	2,550	2,627	
2275	First Aid Expenses		536	796	311	796	800	816	840	
2278	General Printing & Publicity		1,308	1,500	1,442	1,500	1,300	1,326	1,366	
2279	Music Expenses		476	800	501	800	600	612	630	
2280	General Expenses		169	400	-	400	300	306	315	
2392	Insurance - Professional Indemnity		2,400	2,520	2,570	2,570	2,699	2,833	2,975	
2600	Motor Vehicle Expenses (Van)		260	-	128	128	-	-	-	
2281	PYV Mission Trip		6,000	1,000	-	1,000	1,000	1,020	1,051	
2769	Equipment Repairs & Maintenance		32	900	-	900	700	714	735	
Total General Expenses			16,679	14,003	9,970	14,210	13,849	14,186	14,639	

**Presbyterian Youth in Victoria  
General Operations  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2018/19**

Presbyterian Youth in Victoria General Operations Income & Expenditure Budget 2018/19								
Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:						Budget for Approval		
						11.0%	10.0%	9.0%
Account No	Description	2016/2017 Actual	2017/2018 Budget	8 Months to Feb-18	2017/2018 Projected	2018/2019 Proposed	2019/2020 Projected	2020/2021 Projected
Office								
2910	Telephone	124	300	288	300	200	204	210
2911	Internet costs	758	700	465	700	750	765	788
2752	Rental - PYV	5,200	5,406	3,467	5,406	5,514	5,624	5,793
2705	Office & Stationery	1,812	1,450	615	1,450	1,479	1,509	1,554
Total Office Expenses		7,894	7,856	4,835	7,856	7,943	8,102	8,345
Staff Related Expenses								
2812	Administration Officer	24,318	28,840	16,570	28,840	29,705	30,596	31,514
2872	Superannuation PYV Admin Officer	2,459	2,713	1,657	2,884	2,767	2,823	2,907
2811	Stipend - Youth Worker	35,828	35,270	23,624	35,270	35,975	36,784	37,612
2640	NCB Youth Worker	18,252	18,615	12,472	18,615	18,987	19,414	19,851
2790	Manse Allowance - Youth Worker	24,504	25,750	16,336	25,750	25,750	26,523	27,318
2550	Long Service Leave	350	350	350	350	350	350	350
2870	Superannuation - Youth Worker	7,920	8,083	5,414	8,083	8,244	8,430	8,619
2221	Training - YMD (Youth Worker)	520	510	30	510	400	408	420
2282	Hospitality/books - Youth Worker	648	1,400	716	1,400	700	714	735
2955	Disability Insurance PYV	2,310	2,310	2,257	2,257	2,356	2,403	2,475
2950	Workcover Premium	930	832	944	944	849	866	892
2920	Travel Expenses	-	3,000	-	3,000	250	255	263
Total Staff Related Expenses		118,039	127,673	80,370	127,902	126,334	129,566	132,958
Net Surplus/(Deficit) for the Year		(69)	(3,930)	16,868	7,935	(2,897)	(5,045)	(10,834)
	Deposits in Common Fund	175,265	178,108	195,835	189,973	176,076	172,031	162,197
	Paypal	5,773	-	1,232	-	-	-	-
Total General Funds		181,038	178,108	197,067	189,973	176,076	172,031	162,197
Perpetual Funds		268,250	268,250	268,250	268,250	268,250	268,250	268,250

**Presbyterian Youth in Victoria  
General Operations  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2018/19**

Presbyterian Youth in Victoria General Operations Income & Expenditure Budget 2018/19							
Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:					Budget for Approval		
Account No	Description	2016/2017 Actual	2017/2018 Budget	8 Months to Feb-18	2017/2018 Projected	10.0%	9.0%
Summary							
	Camp Fees & Events Income	74,967 148,657	95,372 146,908	84,943 108,684	100,035 158,195	97,858 146,050	99,816 147,628
	Total Income	223,624	242,280	193,628	258,229	243,908	247,443
	Camp & Event Costs	81,082	96,678	81,585	100,326	98,679	100,633
	Other Costs	142,612	149,532	95,175	149,969	148,126	151,855
	Total Expenses	223,693	246,210	176,760	250,295	246,805	252,488
	Net Surplus/(Deficit) for the Year	(69)	(3,930)	16,868	7,935	(2,897)	(5,045)
Capital Items / Prepayments							
	Camp Deposits	4,821	-	1,588	-	-	-
	PYV Shed	-	-	-	-	12,000	-
	Total Capital Expenditure	4,821	0	1,588	0	12,000	0

**Church & Nation Committee  
General Operations  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2018/19**

Church & Nation Committee General Operations Income & Expenditure Budget 2018/19								Budget for Approval
Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:						11%	10%	9%
Account No	Description	2016/2017 Actual	2017/2018 Budget	8 Months to Feb-18	2017/2018 Projected	2018/2019 Proposed	2019/2020 Projected	2020/2021 Projected
Income								
1030	Colloquium Registration Fees	-	12,000	7,126	7,126	-	12,000	-
1060	Colloquium Product Sales	-	500	210	210	-	500	-
1068	Sales Booklets	14	12,500	7,336	7,336	-	12,500	-
1359	Interest Common Fund	51,254	-	-	-	-	-	-
Total Income		51,269	61,600	30,432	36,475	33,600	33,800	29,200
General Expenditure								
2130	Computer & Software Costs	685	750	251	750	750	750	750
2180	Depreciation	432	250	301	322	667	667	667
2289	General Expenses	115	200	100	200	200	200	200
2392	Insurance Professional Indemnity	400	420	420	420	441	463	486
2580	Conferences	445	750	-	750	775	775	775
2709	Postage Printing & Stationery	195	320	-	320	340	340	340
2748	Publications Cost	-	325	-	325	350	350	350
2810	Researcher Wages	15,895	15,970	7,732	8,132	20,461	20,973	21,497
2870	Researcher Superannuation	1,752	1,597	773	773	2,046	2,097	2,150
2850	Journal Subscriptions (& Books)	534	650	391	650	650	650	650
2851	Books	-	400	-	400	400	400	400
2910	Telephone & Fax	-	500	-	500	500	500	500
2911	Researcher - internet, phone, office supplies	-	750	-	750	750	750	750
2920	Travelling Expenses	1,538	1,500	347	1,500	1,500	1,500	1,500
2950	Insurance W/Cover Premiums	162	200	216	216	200	200	200
Total General Expenditure		22,155	24,581	10,532	16,008	30,030	30,614	31,214



**Church & Nation Committee  
General Operations  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2018/19**

Projected Common Fund Interest Rates: 11%							Budget for Approval	
Account No	Description	2016/2017 Actual	2017/2018 Budget	8 Months to Feb-18	2017/2018 Projected	2018/2019 Proposed	10%	9%
<b>Colloquium</b>								
2030	Colloquium Advertising & Brochures	-	2,000	2,471	2,471	-	2,000	-
2281	Colloquium Miscellaneous	-	1,000	1,208	1,208	-	1,000	-
2285	Colloquium Meals	-	6,000	6,520	6,520	-	6,000	-
2350	Colloquium Honoraria	-	5,500	5,500	5,500	-	5,500	-
2708	Colloquium Printing and Stationery	-	1,500	1,507	1,507	-	1,500	-
2921	Colloquium Travel	-	6,000	1,993	1,993	-	8,000	-
2922	Colloquium Accommodation	-	6,000	3,963	3,963	-	6,000	-
<b>Total Colloquium Expenditure</b>		<b>0</b>	<b>28,000</b>	<b>23,162</b>	<b>23,162</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>30,000</b>	<b>0</b>
<b>Total Committee Expenditure</b>		<b>22,155</b>	<b>52,581</b>	<b>33,694</b>	<b>39,170</b>	<b>30,030</b>	<b>60,614</b>	<b>31,214</b>
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) on Operations</b>		<b>29,114</b>	<b>9,019</b>	<b>4,074</b>	<b>4,641</b>	<b>3,570</b>	<b>(14,314)</b>	<b>(2,014)</b>
<b>General Funds</b>		<b>446,295</b>	<b>455,564</b>	<b>336,099</b>	<b>336,258</b>	<b>338,495</b>	<b>324,847</b>	<b>323,499</b>
<b>Capital Items / Prepayments</b>								
Computer						2,000		
Colloquium prepayments		2,064	-	(2,064)	-	-	-	-
Return of Capital		-	-	115,000	115,000	-	-	-
<b>Total Capital Expenditure</b>		<b>2,064</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>112,936</b>	<b>115,000</b>	<b>2,000</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>

**Church Planting Committee**  
**General Operations**  
**Income & Expenditure Budget - 2018/19**

Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:						Budget for Approval	
		11.0%			10.0%		9.0%
Acct No.	Description	2016/2017 Actual	2017/2018 Budget	8 Months to Feb-18	2017/2018 Projected	2018/2019 Proposed	2019/2020 Projected
<b>Income</b>							
1359	Interest Common Fund	27,098	21,100	19,239	30,000	23,100	26,300
1600	Rentals Received - Officer	28,248	27,600	9,403	9,403	-	-
1640	Scots Church Distribution	164,516	140,000	256,775	256,775	220,000	220,000
<b>Total Income</b>		<b>219,862</b>	<b>188,700</b>	<b>285,418</b>	<b>296,178</b>	<b>243,100</b>	<b>246,300</b>
<b>Expenditure</b>							
<b>Committee operations</b>							
2220	Training & Conferences	95	3,000	69	3,000	3,000	3,000
2221	Committee sponsored training of others	915	-	-	-	-	-
2130	Media	500	6,000	745	6,000	6,000	6,000
2860	National conference subsidy	497	-	-	-	-	-
2285	Geneva Push	16,000	16,000	16,000	16,000	16,000	16,000
2920	Travel	2,180	3,000	160	3,000	3,000	3,000
<b>Total Committee Operations</b>		<b>20,187</b>	<b>28,000</b>	<b>16,974</b>	<b>28,000</b>	<b>28,000</b>	<b>28,000</b>
<b>Church Planter Evangelist</b>							
2810	Church planter evangelist - Stipend	41,012	35,350	23,624	35,350	36,145	37,049
2640	Non-Cash Benefit	21,163	18,574	14,556	15,574	18,991	19,466
2640	Childrens' Education NCB	-	3,000	-	3,000	3,000	3,000
2870	Superannuation	7,920	8,089	5,414	7,639	8,271	8,477
2752	Rental/Manse Allowance	23,400	23,400	15,600	23,400	23,400	23,400
2541	Manse Energy Expenses	4,191	4,000	3,181	4,000	4,000	4,000
2550	LSL Levy	350	350	350	350	350	350
2955	Disability Insurance/Workcover	2,936	2,936	2,884	2,884	2,884	3,172
2910	Telephone/Fax	1,033	1,450	850	1,450	1,450	1,450
<b>Total Church Planter Evangelist</b>		<b>102,003</b>	<b>97,147</b>	<b>66,460</b>	<b>93,646</b>	<b>98,491</b>	<b>100,365</b>
							<b>102,632</b>

**Church Planting Committee  
General Operations  
Income & Expenditure Budget - 2018/19**

Church Planting Committee General Operations Income & Expenditure Budget - 2018/19									Budget for Approval		
Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:						11.0%	10.0%	10.0%	9.0%		
Acct No.	Description	2016/2017 Actual	2017/2018 Budget	8 Months to Feb-18	2017/2018 Projected	2018/2019 Proposed	2019/2020 Projected	2020/2021 Projected			
Committee Grants											
	Startup Grants	-	20,000	20,000	20,000	-	-	-			
	Operating Grants	142,650	95,740	67,225	95,740	84,755	60,720	43,120			
	Second Worker Grant	-	5,850		5,850		-	-			
Total Committee Grants		142,650	121,590	87,225	121,590	84,755	60,720	43,120			
Property Expenses - Officer											
2390	Insurance - Fire & General	478	502	539	539	-	-	-			
2711	Property Expenses	3,369	12,700	10,743	10,743	-	-	-			
2750	Rates & Taxes	8,379	20,000	16,886	16,886	-	-	-			
Total Property Expenses - Officer		12,226	33,202	28,168	28,168	0	0	0			
TOTAL Expenses		277,066	279,939	198,827	271,404	211,246	189,085	173,752			
Surplus/(Deficit) on Operations		(57,204)	(91,239)	86,591	24,775	31,854	57,215	75,048			
Balance of General Funds		206,251	115,012	292,842	231,026	262,880	320,095	395,143			

**Church Planting Committee**  
**Specific - Property Development Fund**  
**Income & Expenditure Budget - 2018/19**

Church Planting Committee											
Specific - Property Development Fund											
Income & Expenditure Budget - 2018/19											
Account No	Description	2016/2017 Actual	2017/2018 Budget	8 Months to Feb-18	11%			Budget for Approval 10%		9%	
					2017/2018 Projected	2018/2019 Proposed	2019/2020 Projected	2020/2021 Projected			
Income											
1162	Donations Property Development	23,220	25,000	16,335	24,331	29,250	29,250	29,250	29,250	29,250	29,250
1240	Grant from Capital Fund	123,061	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
1350	Interest Property Development Fund	112,162	109,800	84,931	130,500	127,600	11,300	11,300	12,000	12,000	12,000
Total Income		258,442	134,800	101,266	154,831	156,850	40,550	40,550	41,250	41,250	41,250
Expenditure											
2140	Consultancy	-	20,000	-	20,000	20,000	20,000	20,000	20,000	20,000	20,000
2292	Grants Property Development	-	1,000,000	-	-	1,300,000	-	-	-	-	-
Total Expenses		0	1,020,000	0	20,000	1,320,000	20,000	20,000	20,000	20,000	20,000
Surplus/(Deficit)		258,442	(885,200)	101,266	134,831	(1,163,150)	20,550	20,550	21,250	21,250	21,250
Property Development Fund											
		1,141,538	256,338	1,242,804	1,276,369	113,219	133,769	133,769	155,019	155,019	155,019

# Health & Community Chaplaincy Committee

## General Operations

### Income & Expenditure Budget 2018/2019

Health & Community Chaplaincy Committee									
General Operations									
Income & Expenditure Budget 2018/2019									
Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:						11%		Budget for Approval 10%	
Account No	Description	2016/2017 Actual	2017/2018 Budget	8 Months to Feb-18	2017/2018 Projected	2018/2019 Proposed	2019/2020 Projected	2020/2021 Projected	9%
Income									
1040	Family Camp Income	24,059	27,000	30,315	30,315	24,000	27,000	27,000	27,000
1160	Donations and Gifts	1,125	750	90	750	1,000	750	750	750
1161	Good Friday Appeal	20,098	22,000	225	22,000	21,000	22,000	22,000	22,000
1249	Grant : HCCVI	26,200	27,053	19,938	26,584	23,118	23,580	24,052	24,052
1359	Interest Common Fund General	123,285	115,300	76,646	114,800	106,100	106,200	106,200	95,800
Total Income		194,767	192,103	127,214	194,449	175,218	179,530		169,602
Expenditure									
2030	Advertising (inc Good Friday Appeal)	1,934	950	195	950	1,050	1,150	1,150	1,150
2114	Tertiary Chaplains (AFES Workers)	40,000	30,000	15,000	30,000	25,000	25,000	20,000	20,000
2180	Depreciation Furniture/Equipment	376	374	513	770	770	770	375	375
2226	Pastors Renewal Retreats	195	4,500	2,674	2,674	3,000	3,100	3,250	3,250
2227	Chaplaincy Resources( Tracts,books,DVDs)	333	1,000	-	1,000	1,000	1,000	1,000	1,000
2116	Deaf Chaplaincy					20,000	20,000	15,000	15,000
2228	Education & Training (Conferences/Seminars)	1,068	4,000	-	1,000	2,000	2,100	2,200	2,200
2229	Ministers & Family Support	4,183	6,000	2,815	5,000	5,500	5,500	5,500	5,500
2280	General Expenses	642	1,000	306	1,000	1,000	1,000	1,000	1,000
2282	Chaplains' Appreciation Luncheon	193	250	217	217	250	250	250	250
2283	Chaplains Commissioning Service	1,046	750	-	750	750	750	750	750
2110	Chaplaincy Fees : Healthcare	-	6,000	3,325	6,000	6,000	6,000	6,000	6,000
Chaplaincy Co-ordinator									
2815	Salary	55,057	46,629	31,329	46,994	35,244	36,125	37,029	37,029
2875	Superannuation	-	4,663	3,133	4,699	3,524	3,613	3,703	3,703
2954	Workcover Levy - General	-	564	1,175	1,175	426	437	448	448
2911	Phone (co-ordinator)	953	480	-	480	480	480	480	480
2392	Insurance Professional Indemnity	1,000	1,070	1,050	1,050	1,070	1,070	1,070	1,070
2752	Heathmont House office rental	3,640	4,160	2,427	3,640	3,640	3,822	4,013	4,013
2580	Ministry Family Camp	40,575	49,000	50,849	50,849	36,000	38,000	40,000	40,000

**Health & Community Chaplaincy Committee**  
**General Operations**  
**Income & Expenditure Budget 2018/2019**

Account No	Description	Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:					Budget for Approval		
		2016/2017 Actual	2017/2018 Budget	8 Months to Feb-18	2017/2018 Projected	2018/2019 Proposed	10%	10%	9%
2813	MFC Administrator								
2877	Salary	21,738	19,988	13,819	19,988	20,787	21,307	21,307	21,839
2958	Superannuation	-	1,999	1,382	1,999	2,079	2,131	2,131	2,184
2913	Administrator Workcover	-	242	-	-	252	258	258	264
	Telephone	-	480	182	480	480	480	480	480
	Other wage costs				1,255	418			
2551	Long Service Leave General	-	-	640	960	1,008	1,058	1,058	1,111
2700	Postage Printing & Stationery & Secretarial Fees	850	1,500	716	1,500	1,200	1,200	1,200	1,200
2800	Professional Supervision(Development)	109	1,250	109	1,250	1,250	1,250	1,250	1,250
2922	Travelling Expenses - Committee	313	500	-	500	500	500	500	550
<b>Total Committee Expenditure</b>		<b>174,204</b>	<b>187,348</b>	<b>131,856</b>	<b>186,180</b>	<b>174,678</b>	<b>178,351</b>	<b>178,351</b>	<b>172,096</b>
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) on Operations</b>		<b>20,563</b>	<b>4,755</b>	<b>(4,642)</b>	<b>8,269</b>	<b>540</b>	<b>1,180</b>	<b>1,180</b>	<b>(2,494)</b>
<b>General Funds</b>		<b>1,051,951</b>	<b>1,057,080</b>	<b>1,041,730</b>	<b>1,060,990</b>	<b>1,062,300</b>	<b>1,064,250</b>	<b>1,064,250</b>	<b>1,062,130</b>

**Health & Community Chaplaincy Committee**  
**Specific Trusts**  
**Income & Expenditure Budget 2018/2019**

**P Burnett Trust**

Account No	Description	2016/2017 Actual	2017/2018 Budget	8 Months to Feb-18	2017/2018 Projected	Budget for Approval	
<b>Income</b>							
1351	Interest Common Fund Specific	68,771	63,100	42,128	64,000	58,600	53,500
<b>Total Income</b>		<b>68,771</b>	<b>63,100</b>	<b>42,128</b>	<b>64,000</b>	<b>58,600</b>	<b>53,500</b>
<b>Expenditure</b>							
<b>Pastoral Support Worker</b>							
2142	Professional Supervision	195	650	130	750	750	750
2221	Professional Development- Pastoral Support Worker	-	500	-	500	500	500
2812	Pastoral Support Worker (Ministers' Wives) (Salary)	38,164	24,749	-	10,368	35,047	36,821
2872	Super PSW	3,817	2,475	-	1,037	3,505	3,682
2912	Pastoral Support Worker - Phone	456	360	-	160	480	480
2550	Long Service Leave+ add removal costs	857	-	-	5,000	-	-
2923	Pastoral Support Worker - Travel	4,000	4,000	-	1,666	5,000	5,000
2924	Pastoral Support Worker - Accommodation	560	550	-	400	1,500	1,700
2952	Other wage costs	435	343	916	773	258	501
	Workover				916	479	
	Total Pastoral Support Worker	48,485	33,627	1,046	21,570	47,519	49,434
2110	Chaplaincy Fees - Hospitals	9,200	-	-	-	-	-
2111	Chaplaincy Fees - Prisons	400	-	-	-	-	-
2112	Chaplaincy Fees - Police	1,200	4,800	1,450	4,800	4,800	4,800
2116	Deaf Chaplaincy	20,000	20,000	13,333	20,000	-	-
2921	Travel - Corrections	2,000	2,000	-	2,000	2,000	2,000
<b>Total Expenses</b>		<b>81,285</b>	<b>60,427</b>	<b>15,830</b>	<b>48,370</b>	<b>54,319</b>	<b>56,234</b>
<b>Surplus/(Deficit)</b>		<b>(12,514)</b>	<b>2,673</b>	<b>26,298</b>	<b>15,630</b>	<b>4,281</b>	<b>(2,734)</b>
<b>Specific Funds - Burnett</b>		<b>570,617</b>	<b>573,290</b>	<b>596,915</b>	<b>586,247</b>	<b>590,529</b>	<b>591,760</b>

**Health & Community Chaplaincy Committee**  
**Specific Trusts**  
**Income & Expenditure Budget 2018/2019**

**Harold Hughes Trust**

Account No	Description	2016/2017 Actual	2017/2018 Budget	8 Months to Feb-18	2017/2018 Projected	Budget for Approval	2018/2019 Proposed	2019/2020 Projected	2020/2021 Projected
<b>Income</b>									
1350	Interest Common Fund Specific	1,485	1,100	422	1,100	1,000	1,000	1,000	900
1440	Other Investment Income	58,256	62,000	23,896	71,400	67,500	61,200	59,400	59,400
1440	Management Fee - Separate Investments	-	(11,806)	-	(13,836)	(12,864)	(11,653)	(11,316)	(11,316)
<b>Total Income</b>		<b>59,742</b>	<b>51,294</b>	<b>24,318</b>	<b>58,664</b>	<b>55,636</b>	<b>50,547</b>	<b>48,984</b>	
<b>Expenditure</b>									
	Chaplaincy wages	120,528	131,993	65,653	99,759	108,952	74,450	76,311	76,311
	Superannuation	11,967	13,199	6,565	9,976	10,895	7,445	7,631	7,631
	Workcover	1,111	1,597	1,053	1,053	1,318	901	923	923
	Other wage costs				2,494	831			
	Professional Development & Supervision	3,135	6,150	2,145	4,900	4,600	3,450	2,300	2,300
<b>Total Expenses</b>		<b>136,740</b>	<b>152,940</b>	<b>75,417</b>	<b>118,181</b>	<b>126,596</b>	<b>86,246</b>	<b>87,166</b>	
<b>Surplus/(Deficit)</b>		<b>(76,999)</b>	<b>(101,646)</b>	<b>(51,099)</b>	<b>(59,517)</b>	<b>(70,960)</b>	<b>(35,699)</b>	<b>(38,182)</b>	
<b>Common Fund - Hughes</b>		<b>14,627</b>	<b>10,000</b>	<b>13,627</b>	<b>10,000</b>	<b>10,000</b>	<b>10,000</b>	<b>10,000</b>	<b>10,000</b>
<b>Separately Invested Funds - Hughes</b>		<b>322,867</b>	<b>225,848</b>	<b>331,581</b>	<b>267,977</b>	<b>197,017</b>	<b>161,318</b>	<b>123,136</b>	
1995	Gain / (Loss) on Investments	83,221	-	57,159	57,159				
<b>Perpetual Funds (Separately Invested) - Hughes</b>		<b>978,967</b>	<b>982,017</b>	<b>1,036,126</b>	<b>1,036,126</b>	<b>1,036,126</b>	<b>1,036,126</b>	<b>1,036,126</b>	
<b>Total Hughes Funds</b>		<b>1,316,461</b>	<b>1,217,865</b>	<b>1,381,334</b>	<b>1,314,103</b>	<b>1,243,143</b>	<b>1,207,444</b>	<b>1,169,262</b>	

**Walton Trust**

Account No	Description	2016/2017 Actual	2017/2018 Budget	8 Months to Feb-18	2017/2018 Projected	2018/2019 Proposed	2019/2020 Projected	2020/2021 Projected
1352	Common Fund Interest	205	130	63	120	10	-	-
2117	Chaplaincy- Ballarat	1,200	1,200	600	1,200	104	-	-
<b>Surplus/(Deficit)</b>		<b>(995)</b>	<b>(1,070)</b>	<b>(537)</b>	<b>(1,080)</b>	<b>(94)</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>
<b>Specific Funds - Walton</b>		<b>1,174</b>	<b>104</b>	<b>637</b>	<b>94</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) on Operations</b>								
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) Specific Trusts</b>		<b>20,563</b>	<b>4,755</b>	<b>(4,642)</b>	<b>8,269</b>	<b>540</b>	<b>1,180</b>	<b>(2,494)</b>
<b>Total Surplus/(Deficit)</b>		<b>(90,508)</b>	<b>(100,043)</b>	<b>(25,338)</b>	<b>(44,967)</b>	<b>(66,773)</b>	<b>(31,734)</b>	<b>(40,916)</b>
		<b>(69,945)</b>	<b>(95,288)</b>	<b>(29,981)</b>	<b>(36,697)</b>	<b>(66,233)</b>	<b>(30,555)</b>	<b>(43,410)</b>



**Maintenance of the Ministry Committee  
General Operations  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2018/19**

		Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:				Budget for Approval	
		11%				10%	9%
Account No	Description	2016/2017 Actual	2017/2018 Budget	8 Months to Feb-18	2017/2018 Projected	2018/2019 Proposed	2019/2020 Projected
<b>Income</b>							
1440	Other Investment Income	5,385	-	-	-	-	-
1359	Interest Common Fund	111,849	103,400	68,711	103,000	94,000	94,000
<b>Total Income</b>		<b>117,234</b>	<b>103,400</b>	<b>68,711</b>	<b>103,000</b>	<b>94,000</b>	<b>84,600</b>
<b>Expenditure</b>							
2130	Computer & Software Expenses	-	120	-	120	100	100
2401	Interest Subsidy Ministers Car Loans	5,631	7,200	4,053	7,200	6,100	6,200
2700	Postage, Printing & Stationery	961	400	276	400	400	400
2881	Sustentation Travel	-	3,600	-	3,600	-	-
2889	Sustentation Grants	98,064	90,000	63,964	90,000	85,400	85,200
2910	Telephone & Fax	-	600	-	600	600	600
2920	Travelling Expenses	1,353	1,200	666	1,200	1,500	1,500
<b>Total Expenses</b>		<b>106,009</b>	<b>103,120</b>	<b>68,958</b>	<b>103,120</b>	<b>94,100</b>	<b>94,100</b>
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) on Operations</b>		<b>11,225</b>	<b>280</b>	<b>(248)</b>	<b>(120)</b>	<b>(100)</b>	<b>(9,500)</b>
<b>General Funds</b>		<b>897,563</b>	<b>897,843</b>	<b>897,315</b>	<b>897,443</b>	<b>897,343</b>	<b>887,743</b>
<b>Perpetual Funds</b>		<b>42,466</b>	<b>42,466</b>	<b>42,466</b>	<b>42,466</b>	<b>42,466</b>	<b>42,466</b>
<b>Capital Items</b>							
Enter Details Here							
Enter Details Here							
<b>Total Capital Expenditure</b>		<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>

**Maintenance of the Ministry Committee  
Long Service Leave Funds  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2018/19**

		Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:					Budget for Approval		
		11%					10%		
Account No	Description	2016/2017 Actual	2017/2018 Budget	8 Months to Feb-18	2017/2018 Projected	2018/2019 Proposed	2019/2020 Projected	2020/2021 Projected	9%
<b>Income</b>									
1130	LSL Levy	39,900	41,300	40,600	40,600	41,300	41,300	41,300	
1358	Interest Common Fund	156,092	139,400	97,143	148,000	133,100	132,600	118,800	
<b>Total Income</b>		<b>195,992</b>	<b>180,700</b>	<b>137,743</b>	<b>188,600</b>	<b>174,400</b>	<b>173,900</b>	<b>160,100</b>	
<b>Expenditure</b>									
2550	Accrue Ministers Entitlements	142,357	155,471	73,886	155,471	161,461	169,610	173,586	
<b>Total Expenses</b>		<b>142,357</b>	<b>155,471</b>	<b>73,886</b>	<b>155,471</b>	<b>161,461</b>	<b>169,610</b>	<b>173,586</b>	
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) on Operations</b>		<b>53,635</b>	<b>25,229</b>	<b>63,858</b>	<b>33,129</b>	<b>12,939</b>	<b>4,290</b>	<b>(13,486)</b>	
	Long Service Taken - cash	124,548	180,000	71,147	180,000	180,000	180,000	180,000	
<b>Provision for Long Service Leave</b>		<b>933,199</b>	<b>932,375</b>	<b>935,938</b>	<b>908,670</b>	<b>890,131</b>	<b>879,741</b>	<b>873,327</b>	
<b>General Funds</b>									
		<b>1,322,682</b>	<b>1,323,382</b>	<b>1,389,278</b>	<b>1,331,282</b>	<b>1,325,682</b>	<b>1,319,582</b>	<b>1,299,682</b>	

**METRO Committee  
General Operations  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2018/19**

METRO Committee General Operations Income & Expenditure Budget 2018/19										Budget for Approval	
Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:						11%		10%		9%	
Account No	Description	2016/2017 Actual	2017/2018 Budget	8 Months to Feb-18	2017/2018 Projected	2018/2019 Proposed	2019/2020 Projected	2020/21 Projected			
Income											
1359	Interest Common Fund General	99,068	89,800	60,265	90,400	82,100	77,800	61,600			
1160	Donations			3,500	3,500						
1650	Youth Metro Income	900	1,500	1,400	1,500	1,500	1,500	1,500			
1040	Events Income	385	600	618	618	600	600	600			
Total Income		100,353	91,900	65,784	96,018	84,200	79,900	63,700			
Expenditure											
2030	Advertising & Website	-	200	-	200	500	500	500			
2221	Youth Metro Expenses	3,338	8,000	8,822	8,000	6,000	6,000	6,000			
2222	Adult Metro Expenses	1,070	1,500	1,080	1,500	2,000	2,000	2,000			
	Equip Metro Expenses*					2,000					
2250	Events	1,223	1,200	1,218	1,218	2,000	2,000	2,000			
2290	Grants paid	94,513	90,000	65,472	95,800	113,750	162,250	190,000			
2709	Postage, Printing & Stationery	-	350	160	350	350	350	350			
2850	Subscriptions	-	250	-	250	250	250	250			
2920	Travel	-	300	68	300	300	300	300			
Total Committee Expenditure		100,145	101,800	76,820	107,618	127,150	173,650	201,400			
Surplus/(Deficit) on Operations		209	(9,900)	(11,036)	(11,600)	(42,950)	(93,750)	(137,700)			
General Funds		832,759	822,859	821,723	821,159	778,209	684,459	546,759			
Capital Items											
Enter Details Here											
Enter Details Here											
Total Capital Expenditure		0	0	0	0	0	0	0			

**Ministry Development Committee**  
**General Operations**  
**Income & Expenditure Budget 2018/19**

		Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:					Budget for Approval	
		11%					10%	9%
Account No	Description	2016/2017 Actual	2017/2018 Budget	8 Months to Feb-18	2017/2018 Projected	2018/2019 Proposed	2019/2020 Projected	2020/2021 Projected
<b>Income</b>								
1359	Interest Common Fund	165,556	143,000	136,209	220,000	217,000	197,000	187,000
1640	Scots Church Property Trust	658,064	720,000	1,027,100	1,027,100	880,000	880,000	880,000
1650	Sundry Income	10,158	-	11,277	11,277	-	-	-
<b>Total Income</b>		<b>833,778</b>	<b>863,000</b>	<b>1,174,586</b>	<b>1,258,377</b>	<b>1,097,000</b>	<b>1,077,000</b>	<b>1,067,000</b>
<b>Expenditure</b>								
<b>1. Grants</b>								
2860	Subsidies to Congregations	224,446	305,500	206,453	291,694	349,436	349,436	300,000
2864	Second Ministry Workers	45,354	56,250	32,162	52,617	59,625	59,625	60,000
2867	Gross Cultural Subsidies	103,333	117,500	64,832	97,500	168,500	168,500	120,000
2290	Grants Paid - Capital	27,664	318,544	-	-	435,796	150,000	150,000
<b>Total Grants</b>		<b>400,796</b>	<b>797,794</b>	<b>303,447</b>	<b>441,811</b>	<b>1,013,356</b>	<b>727,561</b>	<b>630,000</b>
<b>2. Ministry Development Officer</b>								
2181	Depreciation - Motor Vehicle	4,785	4,785	813	813	6,000	6,000	6,000
2280	General Expenses	255	1,000	272	272	1,000	1,000	1,000
2790	Manse Allowance	24,000	24,000	12,000	14,000	26,000	26,000	26,000
2831	HM Director's Discretionary	329	1,000	101	101	1,000	1,000	1,000
2955	Disability Insurance	-	-	-	-	2,520	2,520	2,646
2540	Light Power & Heating	2,999	4,500	1,985	2,100	2,100	2,200	2,300
2550	Long Service Leave Levy	241	350	350	350	350	350	350
2600	Motor Vehicle Running Costs	4,961	7,000	2,337	3,000	6,000	6,000	6,000
2640	Non Cash Benefits	19,165	19,596	9,822	11,753	22,955	23,529	24,117
2810	Salary	35,363	37,117	18,604	22,148	43,480	44,567	45,681
2870	Superannuation	8,320	8,507	4,264	5,085	9,965	10,214	10,470
2141	Professional Supervision	70	600	-	-	600	600	600
2910	Telephone & Fax	3,132	2,400	1,363	1,500	2,400	2,400	2,400
2920	Travelling Expenses	3,369	6,000	1,256	1,256	6,000	6,000	6,000
2950	WorkCover	805	843	719	719	940	955	970
<b>Total Ministry Development Director Expenses</b>		<b>107,311</b>	<b>117,698</b>	<b>53,885</b>	<b>63,096</b>	<b>131,310</b>	<b>133,334</b>	<b>135,533</b>

**Ministry Development Committee  
General Operations  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2018/19**

Account No		Projected Common Fund Interest Rates: 11%					Budget for Approval	
		2016/2017 Actual	2017/2018 Budget	8 Months to Feb-18	2017/2018 Projected	2018/2019 Proposed	2019/2020 Projected	2020/2021 Projected
<b>3. Office</b>								
2030	Advertising	790	1,000	180	1,000	1,000	1,000	1,000
2060	Bank Charges	108	100	54	100	100	100	100
2180	Depreciation Office Equipment	1,501	1,300	858	1,300	1,300	1,300	1,300
2282	General Expenses	659	1,000	442	1,938	1,000	1,000	1,000
2551	Long Service Leave Accrual	2,815	1,318	848	1,318	1,274	1,365	1,399
2752	Office Rental	18,250	18,980	12,653	18,980	19,739	20,529	21,247
2912	Telephone & Fax	1,302	1,400	727	1,400	1,400	1,400	1,400
2130	Computer & Software Costs	1,332	1,500	308	800	1,200	1,000	1,000
2700	Postage Printing & Stationery	2,183	4,000	657	4,000	4,000	4,000	4,000
2700	Publicity brochure	-	1,000	-	-	-	-	-
2812	Salaries	57,517	54,706	34,090	51,683	52,846	54,167	55,521
2850	Subscriptions	424	200	176	200	200	200	200
2872	Superannuation	5,201	5,471	3,492	5,168	5,285	5,417	5,552
2952	WorkCover Levy	671	542	565	565	523	538	551
<b>Total Office Expenses</b>		<b>92,751</b>	<b>92,516</b>	<b>55,050</b>	<b>88,451</b>	<b>89,866</b>	<b>92,015</b>	<b>94,271</b>
<b>4. Committee</b>								
2830	Staff Amenities	1,515	1,200	694	1,200	1,200	1,200	1,200
2922	Travelling Expenses	1,556	600	677	1,200	1,200	1,200	1,200
<b>Total Committee Expenses</b>		<b>3,071</b>	<b>1,800</b>	<b>1,371</b>	<b>2,400</b>	<b>2,400</b>	<b>2,400</b>	<b>2,400</b>
<b>5. District Interim Moderator Expenses</b>		<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>20,000</b>	<b>20,000</b>	<b>20,000</b>
<b>6. Miscellaneous</b>								
2220	Education & Training	1,132	2,000	-	-	2,000	2,000	2,000
2581	Training inc. Embers to Flame, ESL, Peacewise	362	5,000	-	-	3,000	3,000	3,000
1990	Loss on sale of Asset	-	-	2,398	2,398	-	-	-
<b>Total Miscellaneous Expenses</b>		<b>1,494</b>	<b>7,000</b>	<b>2,398</b>	<b>2,398</b>	<b>5,000</b>	<b>5,000</b>	<b>5,000</b>
<b>Total Expenses</b>		<b>605,422</b>	<b>1,016,808</b>	<b>416,151</b>	<b>598,157</b>	<b>1,261,932</b>	<b>980,310</b>	<b>887,204</b>
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) Operations</b>		<b>228,356</b>	<b>(153,808)</b>	<b>758,435</b>	<b>660,220</b>	<b>(164,932)</b>	<b>96,690</b>	<b>179,796</b>
<b>Balance of General Funds</b>		<b>1,507,263</b>	<b>1,342,858</b>	<b>2,285,159</b>	<b>2,170,914</b>	<b>1,972,556</b>	<b>2,077,910</b>	<b>2,266,406</b>
<b>Capital Items</b>								
	Computer				0	2,000		
	Motor Vehicle (less trade in)		18,000	(16,943)		40,000		
<b>Total Capital Expenditure</b>		<b>0</b>	<b>18,000</b>	<b>(16,943)</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>42,000</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>

**Ministry Development Committee  
Specific Trusts  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2018/19**

Account No	Description	Projected Common Fund Interest Rates: 11%				Budget for Approval	
		2016/2017 Actual	2017/2018 Budget	8 Months to Feb-18	2017/2018 Projected	2018/2019 Proposed	2019/2020 Projected
							9%

**Church Extension - Victoria**

<b>Income</b>							
1351	Common Fund Interest Specific	24,952	15,500	7,106	10,300	9,100	2,700
<b>Expenditure</b>							
2291	Grants Paid	84,407	100,000	75,035	75,035	73,204	-
	<b>Surplus/(Deficit)</b>	<b>(59,455)</b>	<b>(84,500)</b>	<b>(67,929)</b>	<b>(64,735)</b>	<b>(64,104)</b>	<b>2,700</b>
	<b>Specific Funds</b>	<b>128,839</b>	<b>44,339</b>	<b>60,910</b>	<b>64,104</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>5,400</b>
	<b>Perpetual Funds</b>	<b>26,913</b>	<b>26,913</b>	<b>26,913</b>	<b>26,913</b>	<b>26,913</b>	<b>26,913</b>

**Church Extension - Other States**

<b>Income</b>							
1352	Common Fund Interest Specific	830	800	380	600	700	600
<b>Expenditure</b>							
2292	Grants Paid	830	800	380	600	700	600
	<b>Surplus/(Deficit)</b>	<b>(0)</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>
	<b>Specific Funds</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>
	<b>Perpetual Funds</b>	<b>6,913</b>	<b>6,913</b>	<b>6,913</b>	<b>6,913</b>	<b>6,913</b>	<b>6,913</b>

**Evangelism**

<b>Income</b>							
1353	Common Fund Interest Specific	172,638	158,700	107,363	161,700	147,500	132,100
<b>Expenditure</b>							
2293	Grants Paid Evangelism	33,816	40,000	23,266	40,000	40,000	40,000
2861	Second Ministry Workers	33,172	26,250	30,163	30,871	24,875	20,000
2294	Daylesford	19,900	15,000	9,867	15,000	13,300	13,300
2294	Bundoora	19,900	20,000	13,333	20,000	20,000	20,000
2297	TEC grant	10,244	26,000	749	20,000	25,000	25,000
2296	Additional Evangelism Project (Ashburton)	-	20,000	2,500	2,500	-	-
2863	AFES Workers	20,000	25,000	12,500	25,000	30,000	30,000
<b>Total Expenses</b>		<b>137,032</b>	<b>172,250</b>	<b>92,378</b>	<b>153,371</b>	<b>153,175</b>	<b>148,300</b>
	<b>Surplus/(Deficit)</b>	<b>35,606</b>	<b>(13,550)</b>	<b>14,985</b>	<b>8,329</b>	<b>(5,675)</b>	<b>(16,200)</b>
	<b>Specific Funds</b>	<b>1,426,318</b>	<b>1,412,768</b>	<b>1,441,303</b>	<b>1,434,647</b>	<b>1,428,972</b>	<b>1,411,372</b>
	<b>Perpetual Funds</b>	<b>39,992</b>	<b>39,992</b>	<b>39,992</b>	<b>39,992</b>	<b>39,992</b>	<b>39,992</b>

**Ministry Development Committee  
Specific Trusts  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2018/19**

Account No	Description	11% Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:				Budget for Approval	
		2016/2017 Actual	2017/2018 Budget	8 Months to Feb-18	2017/2018 Projected	2018/2019 Proposed	2019/2020 Projected
						10%	9%

**Noble Trust**

<b>Income</b>							
1355	Common Fund Interest Specific	50,208	46,100	30,155	45,400	41,600	39,900
<b>Expenditure</b>							
2813	Salaries (NCB)	35,592	33,696	16,541	19,660	23,911	30,000
2281	General Expenses	552	1,000	-	1,000	1,000	1,000
2553	LSL Grants HM	-	-	-	-	-	-
2873	Superannuation	31,221	28,000	12,937	19,040	30,000	30,000
2953	Workcover Levy	265	252	263	263	270	270
2586	Ministers Conference	-	1,000	250	1,000	1,000	1,000
2295	Grants Paid	-	2,000	-	2,000	2,000	2,000
2923	Travelling / Training Expenses	-	1,000	-	1,000	1,000	1,000
<b>Total Expenses</b>		<b>67,630</b>	<b>66,948</b>	<b>29,991</b>	<b>43,963</b>	<b>59,181</b>	<b>65,270</b>
<b>Surplus/(Deficit)</b>		<b>(17,422)</b>	<b>(20,848)</b>	<b>163</b>	<b>1,437</b>	<b>(17,581)</b>	<b>(31,670)</b>
<b>Specific Funds</b>		<b>289,683</b>	<b>268,835</b>	<b>289,846</b>	<b>291,120</b>	<b>273,539</b>	<b>248,169</b>
<b>Perpetual Funds</b>		<b>125,000</b>	<b>125,000</b>	<b>125,000</b>	<b>125,000</b>	<b>125,000</b>	<b>125,000</b>

**HMWA**

<b>Income</b>							
	Common Fund Interest Specific			0	0	900	1,700
<b>Expenditure</b>							
	Home Missionary Costs					3,000	3,000
<b>Total Expenses</b>		<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>3,000</b>	<b>3,000</b>
<b>Surplus/(Deficit)</b>		<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>(2,100)</b>	<b>(600)</b>
<b>Specific Funds</b>		<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>26,575</b>	<b>24,475</b>	<b>22,575</b>

**TOTAL**

<b>Surplus/(Deficit) Specific Trusts</b>	<b>(41,271)</b>	<b>(118,898)</b>	<b>(52,781)</b>	<b>(54,969)</b>	<b>(87,360)</b>	<b>(24,070)</b>	<b>(45,170)</b>
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) on Operations</b>	<b>228,356</b>	<b>(153,808)</b>	<b>758,435</b>	<b>660,220</b>	<b>(164,932)</b>	<b>96,690</b>	<b>179,796</b>
<b>Total Surplus/(Deficit)</b>	<b>187,085</b>	<b>(272,706)</b>	<b>705,654</b>	<b>605,251</b>	<b>(252,292)</b>	<b>72,620</b>	<b>134,626</b>
<b>Total Specific Trusts</b>	<b>1,844,840</b>	<b>1,725,942</b>	<b>1,792,059</b>	<b>1,789,871</b>	<b>1,702,511</b>	<b>1,678,441</b>	<b>1,633,271</b>
<b>Total Perpetual Funds</b>	<b>198,818</b>	<b>198,818</b>	<b>198,818</b>	<b>198,818</b>	<b>198,818</b>	<b>198,818</b>	<b>198,818</b>

**Safe Church Unit**  
**General Operations**  
**Income & Expenditure Budget 2018/19**

Safe Church Unit General Operations Income & Expenditure Budget 2018/19							Budget for Approval	
Account No	Description	2016/2017 Actual	2017/2018 Budget	8 Months to Feb-18	2017/2018 Projected	2018/2019 Proposed	2019/2020 Projected	2020/2021 Projected
Income								
1120	Safe Church levy	76,395	81,484	72,744	73,610	137,782	129,247	132,449
Safe Church Expenses								
2811	Salaries & Wages	51,191	53,651	34,698	53,517	54,854	56,226	57,632
2871	Superannuation	5,121	5,365	3,470	5,352	5,485	5,623	5,763
2701	Office expenses	2,767	5,000	2,073	5,000	4,125	4,228	4,334
2221	Professional Development	1,373	2,000	25	2,000	2,050	2,101	2,154
2923	Travel	2,120	3,000	2,138	3,000	3,400	3,485	3,572
2911	Phone/Internet	1,869	2,255	1,143	2,255	1,200	1,230	1,261
	Investigator				15,000	45,000	46,125	47,278
	Counselling Assistance				1,000	1,000	1,200	1,200
2751	Office Rent	6,426	6,461	4,032	5,765	5,356	5,490	5,627
2542	Energy Costs	504	546	260	546	-	-	-
2184	Depreciation	-	-	197	316	466	174	174
2141	Professional Services	1,154	2,000	450	2,000	2,050	2,101	2,154
2851	Professional Ass'n, Journals	600	615	60	615	800	820	841
2281	Contingency	12,201	-	-	-	-	-	-
2951	Workcover	497	590	419	419	603	618	634
Total Safe Church Expenses		85,824	81,484	48,965	96,785	126,390	129,421	132,623
Surplus/(Deficit)		(9,429)	0	23,779	(23,175)	11,392	(174)	(174)
Capital Items								
	Office Furniture & Equipment	750	1,200	0	1,200	0	0	0
		750	1,200	0	1,200	0	0	0
Balance of funds carried forward		12,201		36,177	(11,858)	0	0	0



**Social Services - Kirkbrae Presbyterian Homes**  
**General Operations**  
**Income & Expenditure Budget 2018/19**

Description	2015/2016 Actual	2016/2017 Actual	2017/2018 Budget	7 Months to Jan-18	2017/2018 Projected	Budget for Approval 11%		
						2018/2019 Proposed	2019/2020 Projected	2020/2021 Projected
<b>Income</b>								
Commonwealth Funding	6,608,666	6,125,729	6,380,000	3,616,155		6,296,000	6,390,440	6,486,297
Resident Fees	2,138,389	2,090,585	2,126,720	1,266,150		2,189,180	2,337,960	2,501,659
Interest Received	8,496	5,058	3,600	1,541		1,800	2,000	2,000
Catering Income	5,972	5,710	3,700	3,196		3,200	3,200	3,200
Other Operating Income	80,959	109,871	11,200	39,928		6,000	6,500	7,000
<b>Total Operating Income</b>	<b>8,842,481</b>	<b>8,336,953</b>	<b>8,525,220</b>	<b>4,926,969</b>	-	<b>8,496,180</b>	<b>8,740,100</b>	<b>9,000,156</b>
Commonwealth Subsidy - Capital	48,733	12,061	9,600	10,257		14,150	14,362	14,578
Accommodation Charge	658,454	603,806	619,000	368,063		608,000	617,120	626,377
Retentions on Bonds	228,849	350,742	446,708	253,874		443,332	462,000	756,000
Interest Received on Investments	1,212,258	1,142,857	983,000	614,890		1,094,200	940,000	991,000
Net Gain/(Loss) on sale of Investments	(4,543)	17,270	-	-		-	-	-
Net Unrealised Gain on Investments	(812,123)	592,080	-	-		-	-	-
Other Income	101,566	41,600	42,500	-		36,500	40,000	40,000
<b>Total Non-Operating Income</b>	<b>1,433,194</b>	<b>2,760,417</b>	<b>2,100,808</b>	<b>1,247,083</b>	-	<b>2,196,182</b>	<b>2,073,482</b>	<b>2,427,954</b>
<b>Total Income</b>	<b>10,275,676</b>	<b>11,097,370</b>	<b>10,626,028</b>	<b>6,174,053</b>	-	<b>10,692,362</b>	<b>10,813,582</b>	<b>11,428,110</b>
<b>Expenditure</b>								
Catering Costs	349,994	375,168	383,000	223,284		397,900	409,837	422,132
Administration Expenses	273,723	329,625	399,236	151,560		321,821	400,000	450,000
Motor Vehicle & Transport Expenses	21,102	20,697	30,275	16,780		28,500	29,355	30,236
Maintenance - Hand Tools & Equipment	898	746	1,030	993		2,000	2,000	2,000
Committee Expenses	12,765	16,152	6,500	207		-	2,000	2,000
Chemist & Medical	56,218	67,430	74,600	33,738		76,100	78,383	80,734
Contenance Costs	80,601	80,640	90,000	45,112		85,000	87,550	90,177
Cleaning, Laundry, House & Infection Control	350,513	338,979	350,530	203,923		373,115	384,308	395,838
Consultants Fees	111,833	150,588	105,771	69,276		160,621	130,000	130,000
Contract Therapy	539,337	432,652	503,300	236,060		460,200	474,006	488,226
Insurance	87,823	88,758	95,050	54,118		99,800	104,790	110,030
Rates, Taxes & Utilities	305,344	361,478	376,200	190,530		384,035	403,237	423,399

**Social Services - Kirkbrae Presbyterian Homes**  
**General Operations**  
**Income & Expenditure Budget 2018/19**

Description	2015/2016 Actual	2016/2017 Actual	2017/2018 Budget	7 Months to Jan-18	2017/2018 Projected	Budget for Approval 11%			
						2018/2019 Proposed	2019/2020 Projected	2020/2021 Projected	
Occupational Health & Safety	5,826	3,115	5,000	500		3,000	3,000	3,000	
Maintenance Costs	467,537	444,884	421,962	253,670		321,565	337,643	354,525	
Total Security Costs	29,961	12,936	16,580	9,585		19,654	20,244	20,851	
Staff Costs	7,876,601	8,450,080	7,716,961	4,930,410		7,890,790	8,048,606	8,209,578	
Depreciation	665,248	771,897	1,045,000	598,280		1,046,000	1,075,000	1,350,000	
<b>Total Operating Expenses</b>	<b>11,235,322</b>	<b>11,945,824</b>	<b>11,620,995</b>	<b>7,018,025</b>	-	<b>11,670,101</b>	<b>11,989,959</b>	<b>12,562,725</b>	
SSC Non Operating Costs	7,000	7,000	8,000	4,083		7,000	7,000	7,000	
<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>11,242,322</b>	<b>11,952,824</b>	<b>11,628,995</b>	<b>7,022,108</b>	-	<b>11,677,101</b>	<b>11,996,959</b>	<b>12,569,725</b>	
<b>Total Operating Result</b>	<b>(2,392,841)</b>	<b>(3,608,871)</b>	<b>(3,095,775)</b>	<b>(2,091,056)</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>(3,173,921)</b>	<b>(3,249,859)</b>	<b>(3,562,569)</b>	
<b>Total Non Operating Result</b>	<b>1,426,195</b>	<b>2,753,417</b>	<b>2,092,808</b>	<b>1,243,000</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>2,189,182</b>	<b>2,066,482</b>	<b>2,420,954</b>	
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) on Operations</b>	<b>(966,646)</b>	<b>(855,454)</b>	<b>(1,002,967)</b>	<b>(848,056)</b>	<b>(1,450,000)</b>	<b>(984,739)</b>	<b>(1,183,377)</b>	<b>(1,141,615)</b>	
<b>General Funds - Common Fund</b>	<b>4,718</b>	<b>477</b>	<b>5,240</b>	<b>4,012</b>					
<b>General Funds - Separately Invested</b>	<b>23,093,738</b>	<b>25,285,067</b>	<b>23,750,491</b>	<b>22,801,730</b>					
<b>Perpetual Funds</b>	<b>39,150</b>	<b>39,150</b>	<b>39,150</b>	<b>39,150</b>	<b>39,150</b>	<b>39,150</b>	<b>39,150</b>	<b>39,150</b>	
<b>Capital Items</b>									
Residential Care			658,003			595,564			
Independent Living Units			1,371,770			1,691,346			
<b>Total Capital Expenditure</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>2,029,773</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>2,286,910</b>			

# Kirkbrae Capital Budget 2018/2019

PROJECT NAME	RESIDENTIAL CARE	ILU
<i>Previously approved</i>		
<b>ADMIN</b>		
Computer Equipment	\$ 23,700	\$ 2,300
Mobile phones	\$ 2,160	\$ 240
<b>CATERING</b>		
Kitchen Equipment & Appliances	\$ 74,100	
Laundry Equipment	\$ 1,200	
<b>MAINTENANCE</b>		
Concrete		\$ 28,277
<b>RESIDENTIAL CARE</b>		
Upgrades Key Pad, Main Controllers, Call Bell Point, RCD & Switchboard	\$ 68,454	
<b>VILLAGE</b>		
Community Hall - Window Replacement		\$ 55,000
Community Hall - Waterproofing		\$ 65,000
Mobile Telephone Repeater System		\$ 15,000
Relocation of Generator including connection Admin Building & 8 new units		\$ 39,144
<b>RE-DEVELOPMENT</b>		
Stage 2 - Design & Consultancy Fee		\$ 698,785
	\$ 145,914	\$ 901,446
<b>Recurring Annual Purchases</b>		
<b>ADMIN</b>		
<b>MAINTENANCE</b>		
Concrete		\$ 30,000
<b>RESIDENTIAL CARE</b>		
Clinical Equipment	\$ 32,900	
Common Area - Furniture & Fittings	\$ 23,500	
Resident - Furniture & Fittings	\$ 49,400	
Resident - Transport	\$ 12,500	
Refurbishment	\$ 72,940	
<b>VILLAGE</b>		
Refurbishment		\$ 387,000
<b>Total</b>	<b>\$ 191,240</b>	<b>\$ 417,000</b>

# Kirkbrae Capital Budget 2018/2019

PROJECT NAME	RESIDENTIAL CARE	ILU
<b>Proposed:</b>		
<b>ADMIN - IT REQUIREMENTS</b>		
Computer Equipment	\$ 26,100	\$ 2,900
<b>CATERING</b>		
Equipment - Kitchen	\$ 1,800	
Equipment - Laundry	\$ 25,700	
<b>RESIDENTIAL CARE</b>		
Clinical Equipment	\$ 11,100	
Common Area - Furniture & Fittings	\$ 15,200	
Resident - Furniture & Fittings	\$ 4,760	
Refurbishment	\$ 173,750	
<b>VILLAGE</b>		
Toyota Hi Ace Bus		\$ 70,000
<b>RE-DEVELOPMENT</b>		
Stage 2 - Development Consultant Fees		\$ 300,000
<b>Total</b>	<b>\$ 258,410</b>	<b>\$ 372,900</b>
<b>Grand total</b>	<b>\$ 595,564</b>	<b>\$ 1,691,346</b>

**State News Committee  
General Operations  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2018/19**

Account No		Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:					Budget for Approval	
		11%			10%		9%	
Description		2016/2017 Actual	2017/2018 Budget	8 months to Feb-18	2017/2018 Projected	2018/2019 Proposed	2019/2020 Projected	2020/2021 Projected
<b>Income</b>								
1080	General Mission Programme	1,469	3,000	2,226	3,000	4,000	4,000	4,000
1062	Advertising Revenue	-	250	255	255	500	750	750
1359	Interest Common Fund	6,934	6,200	3,945	6,000	5,400	5,400	4,800
<b>Total Income</b>		<b>8,403</b>	<b>9,450</b>	<b>6,425</b>	<b>9,255</b>	<b>9,900</b>	<b>10,150</b>	<b>9,550</b>
<b>Expenditure</b>								
2130	Computer & Website Costs	731	200	-	200	200	200	200
2180	Depreciation	442	591	393	591	591	-	-
2280	General Expenses	-	600	-	-	-	-	-
2810	Salaries & Wages - Editor	2,200	2,000	-	1,500	2,060	2,122	2,185
2870	Superannuation	-	800	-	143	196	202	208
2851	Books	-	800	-	400	400	400	400
2630	Magazine Production Costs	8,378	13,000	4,058	13,000	14,000	14,000	14,000
1064	Less Contribution recouped	-	(6,500)	(1,400)	(6,500)	(7,000)	(7,000)	(7,000)
<b>Total Expenses</b>		<b>11,751</b>	<b>10,691</b>	<b>3,051</b>	<b>9,333</b>	<b>10,446</b>	<b>9,923</b>	<b>9,993</b>
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) on Operations</b>		<b>(3,348)</b>	<b>(1,241)</b>	<b>3,374</b>	<b>(78)</b>	<b>(546)</b>	<b>227</b>	<b>(443)</b>
<b>General Funds</b>		<b>53,093</b>	<b>52,443</b>	<b>56,860</b>	<b>53,605</b>	<b>53,650</b>	<b>53,876</b>	<b>53,433</b>
<b>Capital Items</b>								
Computer		1,772						
Enter Details Here								
Enter Details Here								
<b>Total Capital Expenditure</b>		<b>1,772</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>

**Theological Education Committee  
General Operations  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2018/19**

Theological Education Committee General Operations Income & Expenditure Budget 2018/19										
Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:							Budget for Approval			
		11.0%					10.0%		9.0%	
Account No	Description	2016/2017 Actual	2017/2018 Budget	6 Months to Dec-17	2017/2018 Projected	2018/2019 Proposed	2019/2020 Projected	2020/2021 Projected		
Income										
1702	Tuition Fees (non-candidates)	187,291	200,000	99,275	200,000	200,000	200,000	200,000	200,000	
1700	Tuition Fees ex Bursary Candidates	241,364	235,170	128,590	224,334	190,874	179,100	189,680	189,680	
1704	Tuition Fees ex Bursary - other (Cat 2-5)	15,264	48,721	17,280	34,440	53,606	59,797	63,918	63,918	
1704	Tuition Fees ex Bursary - other (Diaconal)	-	4,207	-	5,840	8,930	9,195	9,470	9,470	
1703	Tuition Fees Short Courses	14,265	6,000	10,725	14,000	6,000	6,000	6,000	6,000	
1700	Israel Study Tour	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
1705	Study Tour expenses	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
	TOTAL Tuition Fees	458,184	494,098	255,870	478,614	459,410	454,092	469,068	469,068	
1709	Ministers Conference Income	5,643	6,000	300	6,000	6,000	6,000	6,000	6,000	
2586	Ministers' Conference Expenses	(3,517)	(7,000)	-	(7,000)	(7,000)	(7,000)	(7,000)	(7,000)	
1168	Donations and Gifts - General	15,765	5,000	25,542	25,542	-	-	-	-	
1244	MDC Evangelism grant	8,719	20,000	749	20,000	10,000	10,000	10,000	10,000	
1359	Interest Common Fund - General	342,997	324,000	163,123	327,000	300,000	294,000	259,000	259,000	
1440	Other Investment Income				5,000	10,000	10,000	10,000	10,000	
1600	Funding for ministry conference in WA (ex GAA fund)	15,080	15,760	7,653	15,760	16,075	16,075	16,075	16,075	
1601	Rental of TEC Manse	69,029	75,242	24,755	55,000	65,000	66,950	68,959	68,959	
	Rental Income - Accommm Units									
Total Income		911,900	933,100	477,992	925,917	862,985	853,617	835,602		
Expenditure										
Australian College of Theology Affiliation and Admin Fees										
2045	ACT Admin Fees	43,810	48,810	23,140	48,810	45,341	44,809	46,307		
2050	ACT Affiliation Fees	8,200	8,846	-	8,200	8,846	9,112	9,385		
Total ACT Affiliation and Admin Fees		52,010	57,656	23,140	57,010	54,187	53,921	55,692		
Staff Related										
2810	Salaries & Wages	249,463	211,719	112,675	211,719	252,253	255,208	265,023		
2640	Non Cash Benefits	61,578	50,669	31,149	50,669	73,922	74,001	77,665		
2600	Motor Vehicle Running Expenses	5,393	8,000	2,990	8,000	8,000	8,000	8,000		
2830	Staff Amenities	219	800	23	800	800	800	800		
2870	Superannuation	59,293	39,448	22,689	39,448	53,461	53,776	55,654		
2950	WorkCover Levy	4,678	4,819	5,106	5,106	5,260	5,417	5,580		
2955	Disability Insurance	10,120	10,347	7,515	7,515	10,020	10,271	10,527		
2550	Long Service Leave Levy	5,938	1,400	1,050	1,050	1,400	1,400	1,400		
2550	Long Service Leave accrual (non cash)	-	1,071	420	1,071	1,125	1,181	1,240		
2840	Study Leave accrual (non cash)	36,292	29,629	16,602	29,629	40,978	41,210	49,331		
2848	Study Leave Travel Expenses (non cash)	3,000	7,000	1,500	7,000	7,000	7,000	7,000		

**Theological Education Committee**  
**General Operations**  
**Income & Expenditure Budget 2018/19**

Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:							Budget for Approval	
Account No	Description	2016/2017 Actual	2017/2018 Budget	6 Months to Dec-17	2017/2018 Projected	2018/2019 Proposed	10.0%	9.0%
2541	Lighting & Heating - Manses	7,844	10,500	4,920	10,500	12,000	12,000	12,000
2911	Telephone - Manses	5,496	6,000	2,763	6,000	7,000	7,000	7,000
2490	Lecturers' Fees	64,910	56,160	34,620	57,888	95,006	95,006	95,006
2240	Lecturers' Fees - Exam Marking	12,100	16,200	6,600	16,200	11,796	11,796	11,796
2920	Travelling Expenses	18,335	17,740	10,580	19,994	21,687	21,687	21,687
2229	Education & Training	1,393	6,000	454	6,000	6,000	6,000	6,000
<b>Total Staff Related Expenses</b>		<b>546,053</b>	<b>477,503</b>	<b>261,657</b>	<b>478,590</b>	<b>607,708</b>	<b>611,754</b>	<b>635,709</b>
<b>Total Staff Related CASH Expenses</b>		<b>506,761</b>	<b>501,377</b>	<b>243,135</b>	<b>502,614</b>	<b>587,741</b>	<b>597,347</b>	<b>608,749</b>
2520	<b>Total Library Related Expenses</b>	<b>87,153</b>	<b>94,960</b>	<b>33,866</b>	<b>90,261</b>	<b>90,434</b>	<b>87,332</b>	<b>94,407</b>
<b>Office Related</b>								
2910	Telephone & Fax - College	4,393	8,500	2,061	8,500	8,500	8,500	8,500
2060	Bank Charges	1,739	1,872	1,271	1,872	1,947	2,025	2,106
2180	Depreciation - Furniture and Equipment	8,707	8,000	5,706	8,000	8,000	8,000	8,000
2700	Postage Printing & Stationery	12,214	16,500	5,156	12,000	12,000	12,000	12,000
2540	Light Power & Heating - College	15,226	16,640	6,436	14,000	14,560	15,142	15,748
2760	Equipment Repairs & Maintenance	-	500	-	500	500	500	500
2130	Computer & Software Costs	3,720	6,000	2,044	6,000	6,000	6,000	6,000
2850	CCLi, Copyright, Subscriptions	1,534	2,000	554	2,000	2,000	2,000	2,000
2392	Insurance Professional Indemnity	5,119	5,375	5,328	5,328	5,594	5,874	6,168
<b>Total Office Related Expenses</b>		<b>52,651</b>	<b>65,387</b>	<b>28,556</b>	<b>58,200</b>	<b>59,101</b>	<b>60,041</b>	<b>61,022</b>
<b>Property Related</b>								
2183	Depreciation Plant & Equipment	2,197	2,200	1,140	2,200	2,200	2,200	2,200
2186	Depreciation Buildings	33,333	33,600	16,802	33,600	33,600	33,600	33,600
2120	Cleaning & Rubbish Removal	12,342	15,000	6,794	15,000	15,000	15,000	15,000
2140	Library fundraising	-	6,000	-	3,000	3,000	-	-
2711	Outdoor Property Maintenance	7,641	6,500	1,155	6,500	6,500	6,500	6,500
2750	Rates & Taxes - College	11,984	11,000	4,594	11,000	11,000	11,500	11,500
2820	Security Costs	1,076	1,800	267	1,800	1,900	1,900	1,900
<b>Total Property Related Expenses</b>		<b>68,573</b>	<b>76,100</b>	<b>30,752</b>	<b>73,100</b>	<b>73,200</b>	<b>70,700</b>	<b>70,700</b>
<b>Miscellaneous Expenses</b>								
2010	Audit Fees	5,652	6,000	2,591	6,000	6,000	6,000	6,000
2030	Advertising / Student Prospectus	8,036	10,000	895	10,000	10,000	10,000	10,000
2032	Marketing	10,581	15,000	6,126	15,000	15,000	15,000	15,000
2227	Combined Colleges Conference	-	5,000	-	-	-	-	-

**Theological Education Committee  
General Operations  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2018/19**

Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:							Budget for Approval	
Account No	Description	2016/2017 Actual	2017/2018 Budget	6 Months to Dec-17	2017/2018 Projected	2018/2019 Proposed	10.0%	9.0%
2927	College Mission Support - Travel Exp	5,646	6,000	6,459	6,459	1,000	6,000	6,000
2928	College Mission Support	-	4,000	-	-	5,000	-	-
2921	Hospitality	3,061	6,000	2,493	6,000	6,000	6,000	6,000
2831	Student Expenses	982	2,000	199	2,000	2,000	2,000	2,000
	Ministry conference in WA					3,500	3,500	3,500
2284	Contingencies - TEC	-	4,000	-	4,000	4,000	4,000	4,000
2280	General Expenses	3,515	6,000	4,812	6,000	6,000	6,000	6,000
2281	General Expenses Short Courses	262	4,000	-	4,000	4,000	4,000	4,000
2282	Designer World Course	7,859	-	-	-	-	-	-
<b>Total Miscellaneous Expenses</b>		<b>50,746</b>	<b>73,000</b>	<b>23,574</b>	<b>64,459</b>	<b>67,500</b>	<b>67,500</b>	<b>67,500</b>
<b>Residential Units</b>								
2185	Depreciation - Units	27,657	27,730	13,942	27,730	27,730	27,730	27,730
2391	Insurance - Units	928	974	1,045	974	1,023	1,074	1,128
2542	Light and Power - Units	20	-	-	-	-	-	-
2712	Maintenance & Cleaning - Units	5,225	4,000	200	4,000	6,000	6,000	6,000
2751	Rates - Units	-	232	-	232	239	246	253
<b>Total Residential Units</b>		<b>33,830</b>	<b>32,936</b>	<b>15,187</b>	<b>32,936</b>	<b>34,992</b>	<b>35,050</b>	<b>35,111</b>



**Theological Education Committee  
General Operations  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2018/19**

Theological Education Committee General Operations Income & Expenditure Budget 2018/19										
Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:							11.0%		Budget for Approval 10.0%	
Account No	Description	2016/2017 Actual	2017/2018 Budget	6 Months to Dec-17	2017/2018 Projected	2018/2019 Proposed	2019/2020 Projected	2020/2021 Projected	9.0%	
PTC Media Income										
1065	Book Shop Sales	15,498	20,000	4,552	20,000	20,000	20,000	20,000		
1066	Less: Purchases (enter as negative)	(10,155)	(16,000)	(3,115)	(16,000)	(16,000)	(16,000)	(16,000)		
Total PTC Media Income		5,343	4,000	1,437	4,000	4,000	4,000	4,000		
PTC Media Expenses										
2184	Depreciation - PTC Media	387	-	-	-	-	-	-		
2708	Printing & Stationery - PTC Media	-	200	-	200	200	200	200		
2918	Office Expenses - PTC Media	24	1,000	23	200	200	200	200		
2924	Travel Expenses - PTC Media	2,316	3,000	1,120	2,500	2,500	2,500	2,500		
Total PTC Media Expenses		2,727	4,200	1,143	2,900	2,900	2,900	2,900		
PTC Media Surplus(Deficit)		2,616	(200)	294	1,100	1,100	1,100	1,100		
Total Expenses		888,401	877,741	416,438	853,455	986,022	985,199	1,019,041		
Surplus/(Deficit) on Operations		23,499	55,359	61,554	72,462	(123,037)	(131,582)	(183,439)		
Capital Items / Balance Sheet Payments										
Study Leave Payments			70,810	-	70,810	33,425	40,232	-		
Net Assets - purchased			-	4,528	-	-	-	-		
Motor Vehicle (less trade in)			-	-	-	-	-	-		
Computer Equipment & IT			13,600	-	13,600	5,000	5,000	5,000		
Capital items - units			-	-	-	3,000	3,000	3,000		
Increase (decrease) in debtors			-	5,143	-	-	-	-		
Total Capital Expenditure			84,410	9,671	84,410	41,425	48,232	8,000		
Non-Cash Items										
Depreciation			71,530	37,590	71,530	71,530	71,530	71,530		
Long Service Leave Accrual			1,071	(2,080)	1,071	1,125	1,181	1,240		
Accrued Audit Fees			-	-	-	-	-	-		
Study Leave Accrual			29,629	18,102	29,629	40,978	41,210	49,331		
Total Non-Cash Items			102,230	53,612	102,230	113,633	113,921	122,101		
Cash Movement		23,499	73,179	105,495	90,281	(50,829)	(65,893)	(69,338)		
General Funds		1,969,597	2,042,776	2,075,092	2,059,878	2,009,049	1,943,157	1,873,819		
Perpetual Funds		965,159	965,159	965,159	965,159	965,159	965,159	965,159		

**Theological Education Committee**  
**Specific Trusts**  
**Income & Expenditure Budget 2018/19**

Theological Education Committee Specific Trusts Income & Expenditure Budget 2018/19										Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:			11%		10%		9%	
Account No	Description	2016/2017 Actual	2017/2018 Budget	6 Months to Dec-17	2017/2018 Projected	2018/2019 Proposed	2019/2020 Projected	2020/2021 Projected	Budget for Approval	10%	10%	10%	10%	10%	10%	10%	10%	
Building Fund																		
Income																		
1160	Donations & Gifts - Building	23,689	20,000	31,195	31,195	20,000	20,000	20,000										
1165	Library Building Appeal - DGR	-	-	70	20,000	2,000,000	2,000,000	20,200										
1350	Interest Common Fund - Building	22,706	18,100	10,999	22,300	20,200	20,200	213,300										
Total Income		46,395	38,100	42,264	73,495	2,040,200	2,040,200	233,300										
Expenditure																		
2061	Bank Charges Building Fund	285	270	120	270	270	270	270										
2390	Insurance Fire/General - College	4,178	4,387	4,682	4,682	4,917	4,917	5,420										
2714	Library Upgrade Prelim Costs	5,550	10,000	6,900	10,000	10,000	10,000	-										
2710	Property Maintenance - College	33,134	42,000	10,466	42,000	44,100	44,100	48,620										
Total Expenses		43,148	56,657	22,168	56,952	59,287	59,287	54,311										
Surplus/(Deficit) Building Fund		3,248	(18,557)	20,096	16,543	1,980,913	1,980,913	178,989										
Movement in bank account				(778)														
Specific Funds		185,686	167,128	205,004	202,228	2,183,142	2,183,142	2,548,694										
Library Fund																		
Income																		
1161	Donations & Gifts - Library	11,357	10,000	7,220	10,000	15,000	15,000	10,000										
1351	Interest Common Fund - Library	11,927	10,900	5,443	10,900	9,900	9,900	8,900										
Total Income		23,284	20,900	12,663	20,900	24,900	24,900	18,900										
Expenditure																		
2062	Bank Charges Library Fund	285	240	120	240	240	240	240										
2182	Depreciation Library Equipment	655	400	326	400	400	400	400										
2521	Library Books	24,062	30,000	12,659	30,000	30,000	30,000	30,000										
2529	Library Magazines & Journals	24,426	33,000	12,593	33,000	36,150	36,150	32,000										
2709	Postage Printing & Stationery Library	4,686	7,000	1,354	7,000	7,000	7,000	7,000										
2814	Library Wages	57,430	41,473	17,996	37,201	38,131	38,131	40,061										
2871	Superannuation Library	5,374	4,147	1,800	3,720	3,813	3,813	4,006										
Total Expenses		116,918	116,260	46,847	111,561	115,734	115,734	113,707										
Surplus/(Deficit) Library Fund		(93,634)	(95,360)	(34,184)	(90,661)	(90,834)	(90,834)	(94,807)										
2535	Library Expenses paid from General Budget	(87,153)	(94,960)	(33,866)	(90,261)	(90,434)	(90,434)	(94,407)										
Specific Funds		0	0	8	0	0	0	0										
Perpetual Funds		98,964	98,964	98,964	98,964	98,964	98,964	98,964										

**Theological Education Committee  
Specific Trusts  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2018/19**

Theological Education Committee Specific Trusts Income & Expenditure Budget 2018/19										Budget for Approval		
Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:						11%		10%		9%		
Account No	Description	2016/2017 Actual	2017/2018 Budget	6 Months to Dec-17	2017/2018 Projected	2018/2019 Proposed	2019/2020 Projected	2020/2021 Projected				
<b>Fernside Trust</b>												
<b>Income</b>												
1353	Interest Common Fund - Fernside	152,396	144,000	73,137	145,000	134,000	137,000	127,000				
<b>Total Income</b>		<b>152,396</b>	<b>144,000</b>	<b>73,137</b>	<b>145,000</b>	<b>134,000</b>	<b>137,000</b>	<b>127,000</b>				
<b>Expenditure</b>												
2793	Manse Allowance-Specific	72,181	85,536	36,920	85,536	97,236	97,236	97,236				
2754	Manse Rentals	5,981	-	-	6,948	-	-	-				
<b>Total Expenses</b>		<b>78,162</b>	<b>85,536</b>	<b>36,920</b>	<b>92,484</b>	<b>97,236</b>	<b>97,236</b>	<b>97,236</b>				
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) Fernside Trust</b>		<b>74,235</b>	<b>58,464</b>	<b>36,217</b>	<b>52,516</b>	<b>36,764</b>	<b>39,764</b>	<b>29,764</b>				
	<b>Specific Funds</b>	<b>113,775</b>	<b>142,239</b>	<b>144,196</b>	<b>142,291</b>	<b>148,055</b>	<b>155,819</b>	<b>152,583</b>				
	Indexation of Capital		30,000	5,796	24,000	31,000	32,000	33,000				
	<b>Perpetual Funds</b>	<b>1,213,205</b>	<b>1,243,205</b>	<b>1,219,001</b>	<b>1,237,205</b>	<b>1,268,205</b>	<b>1,300,205</b>	<b>1,333,205</b>				
<b>Bursary Trusts</b>												
<b>Income</b>												
1162	Donations & Gifts - Bursaries	67,391	45,000	750	20,000	20,000	20,000	20,000				
1169	Geneva Trust Donation	6,545	7,000	-	-	7,000	7,000	7,000				
1081	GMP Funding - Bursaries	93,979	81,536	53,773	79,090	61,908	66,591	58,779				
1352	Interest Common Fund - Bursaries	119,770	108,600	57,634	121,200	109,600	112,300	103,600				
<b>Total Income</b>		<b>287,686</b>	<b>242,136</b>	<b>112,157</b>	<b>220,290</b>	<b>198,508</b>	<b>205,891</b>	<b>189,379</b>				
<b>Expenditure</b>												
2071	Geneva Trust Bursaries	6,545	7,000	-	-	7,000	7,000	7,000				
2072	Bursaries - Specific	16,772	25,000	-	25,000	25,000	25,000	25,000				
2073	Scholarships - Candidates	126,542	117,585	61,935	119,655	85,935	85,020	94,840				
2074	Scholarships - Other (Categories 2 to 5)	7,182	48,721	10,440	34,440	53,606	59,797	63,918				
<b>Total Expenses</b>		<b>157,041</b>	<b>198,306</b>	<b>72,375</b>	<b>179,095</b>	<b>171,541</b>	<b>176,817</b>	<b>190,758</b>				
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) Bursaries</b>		<b>130,644</b>	<b>43,830</b>	<b>39,782</b>	<b>41,195</b>	<b>26,967</b>	<b>29,074</b>	<b>(1,379)</b>				
	<b>Specific Funds</b>	<b>296,741</b>	<b>340,571</b>	<b>336,523</b>	<b>337,936</b>	<b>364,903</b>	<b>393,977</b>	<b>392,598</b>				
	<b>Whyte Trust - Perpetual Funds</b>			<b>62,082</b>								
	<b>Perpetual Funds</b>	<b>757,682</b>	<b>757,682</b>	<b>757,682</b>	<b>757,682</b>	<b>757,682</b>	<b>757,682</b>	<b>757,682</b>				

**Theological Education Committee  
Specific Trusts  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2018/19**

Theological Education Committee Specific Trusts Income & Expenditure Budget 2018/19									
Account No		Description	Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:					Budget for Approval	
			2016/2017 Actual	2017/2018 Budget	6 Months to Dec-17	2017/2018 Projected	11%	10%	9%
Whyte Scholarship									
Income									
		Distributions from GAA Interest Common Fund			30,400 848	30,400 4,300	27,000 6,600	25,000 9,400	22,000 11,100
Total Income					31,248	34,700	33,600	34,400	33,100
Expenditure									
		Bursaries			-	-	5,000	5,000	5,000
Total Expenses					0	0	5,000	5,000	5,000
Surplus/(Deficit) Whyte					31,248	34,700	28,600	29,400	28,100
		Specific Funds		30,834	62,082	65,534	94,134	123,534	151,634
Prizes Trusts									
Income									
1354		Interest Common Fund - Prizes	17,746	16,500	8,449	17,200	15,700	16,000	14,800
Total Income			17,746	16,500	8,449	17,200	15,700	16,000	14,800
Expenditure									
2084		Prizes Specific	10,000	12,000	-	12,000	12,000	12,000	12,000
Total Expenses			10,000	12,000	0	12,000	12,000	12,000	12,000
Surplus/(Deficit) Prizes			7,746	4,500	8,449	5,200	3,700	4,000	2,800
		Specific Funds	121,017	125,517	129,466	126,217	129,917	133,917	136,717
		Perpetual Funds	30,515	30,515	30,515	30,515	30,515	30,515	30,515
Diaconal Fund									
Income									
1357		Interest Common Fund - Diaconal	22,167	21,600	10,862	22,100	21,200	22,500	21,400
Total Income			22,167	21,600	10,862	22,100	21,200	22,500	21,400
2075		Scholarships - Diaconals Funds	4,072	4,207	2,080	5,840	8,930	9,195	9,470
Total Expenses			4,072	4,207	2,080	5,840	8,930	9,195	9,470
Surplus/(Deficit) Diaconal Fund			18,095	17,393	8,782	16,260	12,270	13,305	11,930
		Specific Funds	196,185	213,578	204,967	212,445	224,715	238,020	249,950

**Theological Education Committee  
Specific Trusts  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2018/19**

Theological Education Committee Specific Trusts Income & Expenditure Budget 2018/19								Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:			Budget for Approval	
Account No	Description	2016/2017 Actual	2017/2018 Budget	6 Months to Dec-17	2017/2018 Projected	10%	10%	10%	10%	10%	9%	
Miscellaneous Trusts - Hopkins, Oliver, Overseas Students												
Income												
1356	Interest C Fund - Miscellaneous	24,713	32,900	12,356	44,800	27,200	22,400	17,000				
1358	Interest O/S Student Fund	12,877	-	5,802	-	-	-	-				
Total Income		37,589	32,900	18,158	44,800	27,200	22,400	17,000				
Expenditure												
2076	Bursaries (Oliver) - Miscellaneous	-	20,000	-	20,000	20,000	20,000	20,000				
2077	Scholarships (Overseas Students)	14,352	25,000	8,000	16,800	25,000	25,000	25,000				
2813	Salaries - Preaching Lecturer	-	7,620	-	7,620	5,000	5,000	5,000				
2296	Grants Paid - Miscellaneous	-	2,000	-	2,000	2,000	2,000	2,000				
Total Expenses		14,352	54,620	8,000	46,420	52,000	52,000	52,000				
Surplus/(Deficit) Miscellaneous		23,237	(21,720)	10,158	(1,620)	(24,800)	(29,600)	(35,000)				
	Specific Funds	274,762	253,042	284,920	273,142	248,342	218,742	183,742				
	Perpetual Funds	52,225	52,225	52,225	52,225	52,225	52,225	52,225				
Surplus/(Deficit) on Operations		23,499	55,359	61,554	72,462	(123,037)	(131,582)	(183,439)				
Surplus/(Deficit) Specific Trusts		250,725	83,510	154,414	164,394	2,064,015	272,106	214,804				
Total Surplus/(Deficit)		274,223	138,869	215,968	236,855	1,940,978	140,524	31,365				
Total Specific Funds		1,188,166	1,242,076	1,305,084	1,294,260	3,299,074	3,510,180	3,664,284				
Total Perpetual Funds		2,152,591	2,182,591	2,158,387	2,176,591	2,207,591	2,239,591	2,272,591				

# **CHURCH PLANTING COMMITTEE AND MINISTRY DEVELOPMENT COMMITTEE (Min. 9)**

## **JOINT PROGRESS REPORT**

### **Assembly Instructions (BB 2017 Minute 67)**

4. Instruct the Church Planting Committee and Ministry Development Committee to continue with the current inter-committee process under the convenership of the Moderator as already commenced but which has not been concluded; dealing with matters as outlined in the MDC letter to the CPC dated 3 April 2017 including:
  - a) views of ministry of each committee (including aims and goals);
  - b) ministry strategies for future church extension in the PCV.
5. Instruct the Church Planting Committee and the Ministry Development Committee to bring joint progress reports on the inter-committee process to the 2018 Commission of Assembly and the 2018 General Assembly as necessary.

### **Progress report on the inter-committee process**

The two committees met following the 2017 GAV with Rev R White on 29 November 2017 and reached general agreement on the following:

- That the two committees meet together four times in 2018 before the General Assembly: 28 February, 18 April, 27 June, 22 August.
- Have meetings chaired by Rev Robert White (Moderator) when available, or by Rev David Brown (Immediate Past Moderator).
- Set the main agenda items as follows:
  - 28 February: views of ministry of each committee (including aims and goals)
  - 18 April: ministry strategies for future church extension in the PCV
  - 27 June: finances and the relationship between funding and strategy
  - 22 August: final recommendations for the Assembly regarding funding and discussion of CPC regulations.

At the time of writing, the 28 February meeting has occurred, and we anticipate meeting again on 18 April.

Ian Hutton  
CONVENER  
MINISTRY DEVELOPMENT COMMITTEE

Cameron Garrett  
CONVENER  
CHURCH PLANTING COMMITTEE

## **MAINTENANCE OF THE MINISTRY COMMITTEE (Min. 6)**

The Committee reports the following matters to the Commission of Assembly 2018.

### **1. COMMITTEE**

Your Committee continues to meet in Melton following the October 2017 General Assembly and notes that:

- there has been one change in our membership: Reg Butcher retired from our Committee last October;
- Annual Charge Report (ACR) forms should now be transmitted to Dennis Wright in the first instance;
- Continuing members are Keith Allen, Mark Crabb, Kevin Maxwell and Dennis Wright (Convener); and
- your Committee has met regularly throughout the year.

### **2. DECLARATION OF TERMS OF SETTLEMENT**

Your Committee again notes that there are many charges which are yet to submit Annual Charge Report forms as at 31 March 2018. To have terms of settlement declared, charges are reminded that the last date for lodgment is 28 February. We continue to remind presbyteries to be more vigilant in following up outstanding Annual Charge Reports and in checking their accuracy.

### **3. ANNUAL CHARGE REPORTS**

Charges and presbyteries should be aware that approval of grants and subsidies is dependent upon the lodgment of the Annual Charge Report, which is a requirement for ALL charges, including appointment charges and home mission charges. The overall quality of figures presented is improving slowly, though some confusion still occurs with federal (linked) charges. We note that there is still some difficulty in the presentation and verification of budget figures. We urge ALL presbyteries to be more pro-active and rigorous in the collection and assessment of Annual Charge Reports, and again ask that presbyteries appoint a registrar/committee whose task it is to facilitate this. Your Committee recognises that many charges do not have suitably qualified treasurers and administrators and may require assistance from presbytery or this committee. Our convener/registrar is available to assist charges. We are continuing to endeavour to produce a more user-friendly Annual Charge Report in paper and electronic form.

### **4. LONG SERVICE LEAVE (and LSL LEVY)**

Your Committee stated in its report to Assembly that it would report to this Commission regarding the outcome of our efforts, since the end of the Assembly, in seeking compliance to the PCV's rules and regulations regarding the taking of LSL. We report that the same problems continue to exist, thus exerting the same pressures on the LSL Fund as previously reported.

Your Committee recommends the continuance of the LSL Levy at \$350 per charge per minister per annum, BUT we refer you to our previous comments regarding presbyteries not giving enough consideration to minister's LSL entitlements and the proper taking of that leave. Given those comments and claims made on the LSL Fund for persons not previously advised to our Committee, we still believe that the LSL Levy will need to be increased sooner than later, and to a figure approximating what is accrued each year by each minister per charge (\$1,000+).

## **5. NON CASH BENEFITS (NCBs) and REPORTING to the ACNC**

Your Committee reminds Assembly that, even though the current Federal Government is taking no action on the non-cash benefits exemption and the charitable definition of churches, we should appreciate these benefits and adhere to the spirit of the laws of the land that allows us these concessions. IN PARTICULAR, each congregation MUST ensure that it has lodged its ANNUAL INFORMATION STATEMENT (AIS) to the Australian Charities and Not-for-Profits Commission (ACNC) to maintain the tax exemption on the minister's NCB. Again, we ask that each presbytery make this a reporting point on its agenda each year, for each of its constituent charges.

## **6. SUPERANNUATION**

Your Committee recommends the rate of each charge's contribution to the PCV superannuation fund remain at 15% of actual remuneration (\$8,328, 2018–2019 year).

## **7. MINISTER'S REMUNERATION**

Your Committee submits the following to the Assembly:

An increase of 2.5% of base stipend (not including NCB) bringing total base remuneration up to \$55,500, with NCB balancing:

STIPEND: \$36,324.00      NCB: \$19,176.00      TOTAL: \$55,500.00

## **8. FUEL PRICES**

Your Committee believes there are continuing positive effects for oil prices in Australia. We note that fuel costs have held steady over the past 6 months. We recommend no increase in excess travel, the rate remaining at 50 cents per kilometre.

## **9. SUPPLY PREACHING FEES**

In accordance with the above, we recommend:

- Supply preaching fees increase by 2.5%; and
- Travel reimbursement for supply preachers remains at 50 cents per kilometre.

Our grateful thanks go to the PCV General Manager and the office staff for all their assistance given to the convener and the Committee.



## **Broadford Parish – Inability to pay Minister**

A. Whereas the Committee has received the following request from the Presbytery of Benalla on the 13<sup>th</sup> of April last:

### **Re: Broadford Parish — Inability to pay Minister**

Dear Dennis & members of the Maintenance of the Ministry Committee,  
On the 13 February 2018 the Presbytery of Benalla reviewed the situation and circumstances of the Broadford Parish in the light of PCV Code 4.82.2 and resolved as follows:

#### **1. Broadford PC inability to pay Minister:**

641. It was resolved that the appointment of Mr. James Playfoot to the Parish of Broadford be terminated, on the 13 May 2018 in accordance with the direction of the PCV Code 4.82.2.

642. It was resolved that the Presbytery of Benalla, on behalf of the Parish of Broadford, apply for a grant from the emergency funds of the Maintenance of the Ministry Committee to meet the outstanding ministry cost owed to Mr Playfoot by the Broadford Parish until the 13 May 2018.

643. It was resolved to notify the Broadford PC Session and Board of Management of Presbytery's decision and request the Treasurer supply Presbytery with a breakdown (i.e. Stipend, NCB, LSL, Superannuation, and Annual Leave) of the total amount outstanding that is owed to Mr Playfoot from the time the parish was unable to meet those costs until the 13 May 2018, as soon as possible.

On the 10 April 2018 the Presbytery received details of the outstanding balance owed to Mr Playfoot from the Treasurer of the Parish of Broadford:

#### **Remuneration Owing to Rev James Playfoot as at 13 May 2018:**

<b>Details</b>	<b>No. of weeks</b>	<b>No. of months</b>	<b>Rate p.m.</b>	<b>Amount</b>
Stipend		6+13/31	2,953.00	18,956.35
NCB		5+13/31	1,759.00	9,532.65
Superannuation		6+13/31	677.00	4,345.90
Long Service Leave	2.89		4,712.00	3,142.54
<b>Total owing as at 13 May 2018</b>				<b>35,977.44</b>

Please approve the grant application from the emergency provision of the Committee and distribute the funds to the parish accordingly. Thank you for your assistance in this matter.

Yours in Christian service  
Kevin Maxwell  
CLERK OF PRESBYTERY

- B. Whereas the amount required, ie., \$35,977.44, exceeds 10% of the Committee's budget, so the Committee would apply to the BIF for approval to expend those funds; and
- C. Whereas the amount required, ie., \$35,977.44, exceeds \$20,000, so the BIF cannot approve the expenditure of those funds.

The Maintenance of the Ministry Committee now asks this Commission of Assembly:

Under whose oversight is this predicament we now find ourselves in?

Where are the required funds, \$35,977.44, to come from?

If the funds come from Maintenance of the Ministry Committee capital, is the Assembly prepared to accept that future Sustentation Grants will be lower than at present and that this emergency situation will not be used or claimed as precedent for any other situation?

Nevertheless, we are Presbyterian in nature and polity and we understand the moral obligation to honour pastoral appointments willingly entered into.

Dennis Wright  
CONVENER

## **NOMINATIONS FOR MODERATOR-DESIGNATE (Min. 5)**

The following nominations for the position of Moderator-Designate 2018 have been received:

Elder Colin Morrow (home missionary, Mildura): presbytery of North Western Victoria.

Rev Jan Hendrik Stasse (minister, South Yarra): presbyteries of Flinders, Geelong, Melbourne East and Melbourne North.

John P Wilson  
CLERK OF ASSEMBLY

## SAFE CHURCH COMMITTEE (Min. 10)

This report responds to actions expected after the 2017 GAV, and will also include some information on changes to Victorian Law and the potential impact on all churches, and a summary of the Royal Commission into Institutional Responses to Child Sexual Abuse.

At the 2017 meeting of the GAV, Safe Church was asked to do a number of things.

*Instruct the Safe Church Committee to work with the BIF to determine how the Panel can employ an external investigator, the job description and how this position can be funded.*

It is important that any investigation into Safe Church matters be done carefully and professionally. Since the Assembly met, there has been some clarification from the Commission for Children and Young People to the effect that some investigations can be done internally. These investigations should still be done by someone who is qualified, trained or experienced. Nonetheless, we need room in our budget to appoint an external investigator when (if) required. This is reflected in the budget figures for 2018–2019.

*Approve the formation of a Safe Church Committee, of which the Panel of Reference shall be a sub-committee.*

Members will be pleased to know that the work of populating this committee is going well, but at the time of writing is not yet completed.

*Instruct the Code Committee to write the necessary regulations for the Safe Church Committee and to bring them to the 2018 Assembly for approval.*

Our thanks to the Code Committee for attending to this so quickly in February 2018.

*Alter the job description of the Safe Church Facilitator to remove Case Management and to encompass training and resourcing for the church.*

After the 2017 GAV, we became aware of some misunderstanding of the term ‘case management’. To clarify, the Safe Church Facilitator will still be responsible for receiving calls and taking the appropriate action, but will not be conducting Reportable Conduct Scheme investigations on behalf of SCU.

*Direct the Safe Church Committee to review and upgrade if necessary, safety, security and duty of care arrangements for Safe Church Unit employees including at and around Assemblies, at the work place and at the PCV Office.*

The events of the 2017 GAV were unusual. As such, it is our hope that the Safe Church Facilitator will never face such a situation again. We will be better prepared for such an occasion and will, if necessary, seek permission of the Assembly to have another female support person in the room with Fiona.

In regard to the workplace, see our response below.

We will take all steps we can reasonably take to ensure safety, security and duty of care arrangements for SCU employees. However, we are unable to do much to stop scurrilous emails being sent around to members of the PCV.

*Direct the Safe Church Committee to review and upgrade if necessary security arrangements for all Safe Church information.*

We are happy to advise the following:

- a) The SCU office has its own lock and key for staff only.
- b) The SCU files have their own lock and key for staff only. Only the SCF has a key for the case files.
- c) All electronic data is stored securely and password protected. Passwords are only known to the staff. The password for electronic case files is only known to the SCF.

*Direct the Safe Church Committee to report to the 2018 Commission of Assembly any actions taken and any proposals for future actions required.*

We can report that since the GAV, the Safe Church Unit has moved to Heathmont House. Here they have their own lockable office space in a building shared with PYV, HCCC, and the minister of the Heathmont Charge.

Regarding future actions, we have included a modest amount of financial support for counselling in the budget. In the work of the SCU, many victims are encountered. The victims, or those against whom they have allegations, can be past or present members or adherents of PCV congregations. Encounters may have occurred in a PCV church context. There will be cases where the SCU/SCC consider it right and proper that funds are expended for the professional counselling of victims. This brings PCV practice into line with the equivalent counselling provision provided by the PCNSW Conduct Protocol Unit in Safe Church matters.

### **Forthcoming legislative change in Victoria**

On 6 March 2018, the Victorian State government introduced the Legal Identity of Defendants (Organisational Child Abuse) Bill into parliament. If passed, the Bill will end the so-called Ellis defence that has been relied upon by the Catholic Church to avoid claims of historical sexual abuse for years. This defence has also been viewed by other churches as a precedent, which would prevent a successful lawsuit by a survivor of child sexual abuse in other churches.

The Ellis defence arose from a 2007 NSW Supreme Court of Appeal case, where the Catholic Church's Sydney Archdiocese was considered to be a property trust whose trustees had no control over appointing, managing or removing priests. Further, because the Catholic Church was an unincorporated association, it was found not to be a legal 'person' that was capable of being sued.

Subsequently, the Catholic Church used this defence in court and out of court settlements in order to protect itself from cases of historical institutional abuse. It has proven to be a very effective legal mechanism for the Catholic Church to avoid claims by survivors or to reduce the amount for which they settle with survivors.

Under the proposed Victorian government laws, the Catholic Church, and other unincorporated organisations and denominations will be held accountable to survivors.

The legislation would allow unincorporated organisations and denominations to nominate a legal entity to be sued, as long as that entity has sufficient assets to compensate abuse survivors. If the organisation does not nominate an entity, the Court would be empowered to appoint an associated trust to be sued on behalf of the organisation.

This legislation will affect all organisations and denominations that rely on trusts to conduct their affairs—including the PCV. The ‘Reverse Onus’ legislation\* and the removal of the statute of limitations in regard to the bringing of lawsuits of historical sexual abuse in organisations along with the removal of the Ellis defence mean that the PCV now has significantly increased financial risk from a successful claim of abuse.

\* Under Subsection 91(2) of the Wrongs Act, a statutory duty of care is imposed upon organisations including churches ‘to take the care that in all the circumstances of the case is reasonable to prevent the abuse of a child by an individual associated with the relevant organisation while the child is under the care, supervision or authority of the relevant organisation.’ Subsection 91(3) goes on to provide: ‘In a proceeding on a claim against a relevant organisation for damages in respect of the abuse of a child under its care, supervision or authority, on proof that abuse has occurred and that the abuse was committed by an individual associated with the relevant organisation, the relevant organisation is presumed to have breached the duty of care referred to in subsection (2) unless the relevant organisation proves on the balance of probabilities that it took reasonable precautions to prevent the abuse in question.’ In other words, the onus is reversed, and the burden rests on the organisation to prove that reasonable steps were taken to remove or reduce risks to children’s safety from sexual abuse.

Brian Harvey  
CONVENER

## **SPECIAL JUDICIAL COMMITTEE (Min. 12)**

A petition was received from the Hawthorn Board of Management regarding their congregational development project.

The presbytery of the bounds was informed that approvals for the proposed sale, mortgage and application of funds, could not be provided by the Board of Investment and Finance as expected. To advance the project further, the BIF suggested that the whole proposal needs to come before the General Assembly for approval.

The committee is of the opinion that the petition fits the criteria for bringing a matter to the Commission for action, namely, that it has emerged since the last General Assembly and that it is considered to be urgent and in need of executive action.

The petition was submitted within the 30-day time limit, and so the committee recommends that the petition be heard by the Commission of Assembly in the regular way.

John P Wilson  
CLERK OF ASSEMBLY

## **SPECIAL JUDICIAL COMMITTEE (Min. 14)**

The form and substance of this petition was advanced to the Clerk's office over a month ago. It didn't appear in the Commission White Book because it wasn't immediately clear as to whether the matter satisfied the proviso for business at the Commission of Assembly, namely: 'matters that have emerged since the last meeting of General Assembly that are considered urgent and in need of executive (or judicial) action'.

The matter of Chris Siriweera's seat on Presbytery can properly be considered to have emerged since the last meeting of the General Assembly. On the question of the urgency of the matter the committee is not convinced. Because of pleadings from both MDC and Presbytery, the Clerk is advancing by notice of motion a pathway that allows the Commission of Assembly decide.

John P Wilson  
CLERK OF ASSEMBLY



## **THEOLOGICAL EDUCATION COMMITTEE (Min. 11)**

### **Ordination of Mr Ben Nelson**

Mr Ben Nelson was appointed to the position of New Testament Lecturer at the Presbyterian Theological College by the October 2017 General Assembly. Having then completed his ordination studies and passed his trials for licence, he was licenced to preach the gospel by the Presbytery of Melbourne East on 9 March 2018.

It is appropriate that one appointed to teach the Scriptures to ministry candidates be ordained to the Ministry of Word and Sacraments, and it is important that this should occur as soon as is reasonably feasible. To be admitted to the status of a minister of the Presbyterian Church of Australia, ordination needs to take place at the hands of a Presbytery (Code 4.41.a). 'The presbytery carries out ordinations and inductions not arising out of a call to a pastoral office or pastoral charge as the General Assembly may authorise' (Code 4.143).

The Theological Education Committee did not seek to have the ordination of Mr Nelson authorised at the time of his appointment as New Testament Lecturer at the October 2017 General Assembly, which would have pre-empted the Presbytery decision to license Mr Nelson. The matter has thus emerged since the meeting of the October 2017 Assembly, and the Commission of Assembly is the first opportunity to have the ordination authorised.

A full-time lecturer appointed by the General Assembly to the Presbyterian Theological College may be granted a seat on the presbytery by the General Assembly (Code 4.2.j). Mr Nelson is currently a member of the congregation and elder of the Session of the South Yarra Presbyterian Church, within the bounds of the Presbytery of Melbourne East. TEC would like to see Mr Nelson granted a seat on the Presbytery that has jurisdiction over the congregation of which Mr Nelson is a member. In the longer term, he is planning to move his membership to the setting where he will be furthering his pastoral involvement, presently Point Cook in the Presbytery of Melbourne West.

TEC believes that the ordination of Mr Nelson would be an important affirmation of his gifts and calling, would affirm his status on the Faculty at PTC and would affirm and enhance his status more widely in his role as a full-time lecturer. Ordination, along with being granted a seat on Presbytery, would strengthen that Presbytery and allow Mr Nelson to enter more fully into his pastoral ministry role.

Rev Neil Benfell  
CONVENER

## PETITION 1 (Min. 13)



PRESBYTERIAN  
CHURCH OF  
VICTORIA

### Hawthorn Presbyterian Church

580 Glenferrie Road Hawthorn Victoria 3122

Minister: Rev Graham Nicholson

B.E. (Hons), B.A., PGDip(Arts)

BY EMAIL

29 March 2018

Rev. John Wilson – Clerk of Assembly

[john.wilson@pcv.org.au](mailto:john.wilson@pcv.org.au)

Dear John,

#### **Re: Petition from Hawthorn Board of Management**

Please add our petition to the agenda for the Commission in May, along with all the papers submitted by the Presbytery to the BIF and the BIF's letter to the Clerk of Assembly regarding Hawthorn's proposed redevelopment of property.

Yours sincerely,

Dirk Jackson  
Secretary – Board of Management

# PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA

## BOARD OF INVESTMENT AND FINANCE



**Chairman:**  
Rev S Deroon

**Secretary:**  
Mr M Duke

ABN 89 276 382 053

156 Collins Street  
MELBOURNE 3000

Phone: 9650 9311

Fax: 9654 5018

Email: [tcsec@pcv.org.au](mailto:tcsec@pcv.org.au)

Our ref: 097/18

Rev John Wilson, Clerk of Assembly  
Presbyterian Church of Victoria  
[John.wilson@pcv.org.au](mailto:John.wilson@pcv.org.au)

23 March 2018

Dear John,

### **Re: Hawthorn Development Request**

At its meeting on the 20 March 2018 the Board of Investment and Finance received correspondence from the Presbytery of Melbourne East concerning a proposed property development. A copy of the correspondence is attached. Among other things the BIF was requested to "to give favourable consideration to the proposed development and approve it ...".

The Board of Investment and Finance resolved as follows:

097/18 **Item 15 – Hawthorn Development Request.** It was agreed:

1. ...
2. that in the view of the BIF the proposal requires consent to a mortgage, consent to a sale, and the approval of the application of the proceeds of sale; BIF regulation 16(a) empowers the BIF to consent to the first two on behalf of the Assembly when matters are urgent, but not the application of the proceeds of sale (see clause 5 of the Model Trust Deed); therefore the BIF is not sufficiently empowered to consent to/approve the project on behalf of the Assembly
3. to request the Assembly Clerk to add the consideration of this matter to the agenda of the Commission of Assembly as an urgent and emergent matter
4. to inform the Presbytery Clerk of this decision.

Yours faithfully,

Matthew Duke  
Secretary

cc: Mr Kevin Childs, Clerk  
Presbytery of Melbourne East  
[kchilds@bigpond.net.au](mailto:kchilds@bigpond.net.au)

## **PETITION FROM: HAWTHORN BOARD OF MANAGEMENT**

### **RE: REDEVELOPMENT OF PROPERTY**

To the Commission of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria.

This petition shows that:

1. The Congregation of the Hawthorn Presbyterian Church has received Presbytery approval for the redevelopment of its existing manse property through an arrangement with developers, Sinclair Brook and Partners as outlined in detail in the accompanying papers; and
2. The actual project requires the mortgage of the entire existing Hawthorn property and the eventual sale of only portions of the redeveloped property, both of which actions the Board of Investment and Finance (BIF) is empowered to approve; and
3. The BIF has interpreted the project to also require an approval for the application of the proceeds of sale, which it is not empowered to give; and
4. Because of this extra approval required, and because all three approvals are required simultaneously, the BIF has not yet exercised its power to give approval to the mortgage and sale; and
5. The BIF, in correspondence to the Clerk of the Assembly dated 23<sup>rd</sup> March, requests the Clerk to “add the consideration of this matter to the agenda of the Commission of Assembly as an urgent and emergent matter”; and
6. The Board of Hawthorn Presbyterian Church, did not anticipate that the project would be interpreted in this way, and concurs in the assessment of the BIF in that the matter should be treated as urgent and emergent so that the matter can be finalized without the need for calling a Special Assembly.

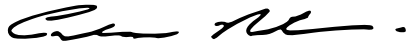
Now therefore the Board of the Hawthorn Presbyterian Church on behalf of the Congregation, humbly petitions the Commission of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria to take these premises into account and:

- i. Approve the mortgage of the property at 573 Glenferrie Rd when such mortgage becomes necessary in order to provide security for the funding of the re-development of the site, and
- ii. Approve the sale of such units other than those being retained by the Church, and
- iii. Approve the allocation of the proceeds of such sales as follows:
  - a. to effect the repayment of the mortgage necessary to fund the development, and
  - b. to release the congregation’s 50% share of the final return to be paid into Sites Reserve to meet the future needs and requirements of the Hawthorn Parish.

Or do otherwise as in their wisdom they may consider appropriate.

The Rev Graham Nicholson (Chairman) and Mr Dirk Jackson (or any other Board member in the event that either being unavailable) were appointed to state the petition.

Signed:

A handwritten signature in black ink, appearing to read 'Graham Nicholson', followed by a period.

Rev. Graham Nicholson.  
Moderator, Hawthorn Board of Management.

A handwritten signature in black ink, appearing to read 'Dirk Jackson', followed by a period.

Mr Dirk Jackson,  
Board Secretary.



Presbyterian Church of Victoria

## Presbytery of Melbourne East

Clerk: Mr Kevin L. Childs, P.O. Box 272, Hawthorn VIC 3122  
Phone : (03) 9819 4802

Email : kchilds@bigpond.net.au

4 March 2018

RECEIVED  
07 MAR 2018

Board of Investment and Finance  
Presbyterian Church of Vic  
156 Collins St  
MELBOURNE VIC 3000

BY: .....

### HAWTHORN

At the last meeting of Presbytery of Melbourne East a proposal for the development of property was received from Hawthorn Presbyterian Church. Members from the Hawthorn Church were in attendance at Presbytery so that this matter was fully discussed.

Presbytery resolved to agree to Hawthorns development request and passed the following motions :-

It was resolved that Presbytery:

1. Note the motions duly passed by the required two thirds majority at a duly called congregational meeting of the Hawthorn Presbyterian Church on Sunday 11th February.
2. Agree to the proposal of the Hawthorn Presbyterian Church congregation and Board to develop the property at 573 Glenferrie Rd, Hawthorn, into a multi-unit residential development in conjunction with Sinclair Brook and Partners, noting that the end benefit to the congregation is expected to include
  - i. a Town House residence completed to manse standard which will be owned outright by the congregation, and a number of completed Town House residences within the overall development which will be owned outright by the congregation, so that the value of the completed properties retained by the Church will equal at least the value of the land contributed, and
  - ii. a cash component equal to the congregation's share of the final profit of the project.
3. Note that the development is an integrated project, effectively involving a partial sale of existing land at 573 Glenferrie Rd, but retaining the existing footprint of a Manse and a number of useable dwellings, and requiring a series of approvals in advance in order for it to proceed, and accordingly:
  - i. Approve the mortgage of the property at 573 Glenferrie Rd when such mortgage becomes necessary in order to provide security for the funding of the development, and
  - ii. Approve the sale of such units other than those being retained by the Church as will be necessary to repay financing obligations and release the mortgage, and release the congregation's 50% share of the final profit for future congregational needs.

- iii. Note that the congregation will need to enter into a rental agreement for a manse at some stage in the development.
4. Note that the Congregation has engaged the Law Agent of the PCV to act on its behalf in reviewing and finalizing the Development Deed for the project.
5. Request the BIF to give favourable consideration to the proposed development and to approve it as "Urgent" in the light of the time-frame for the development process so that the development deed may be finalised promptly.
6. Commend the Congregation and Board of Hawthorn Presbyterian Church on their vision for the future and encourage them in their life and witness.

A copy of the letter and information provided to Presbytery by Hawthorn is attached.

Yours in Christ's Service,



K.L. CHILDS  
CLERK OF PRESBYTERY

Hawthorn Presbyterian Church

P.O. Box 10 Hawthorn Vic. 3122.

13<sup>th</sup> February, 2018.

Presbytery of Melbourne East

Presbytery Clerk: Mr. Kevin L. Childs

P.O. Box 272 Hawthorn Vic. 3122.

Dear Kevin,

I write to convey to you the decision taken at the most recent Congregational Meeting of the Hawthorn Presbyterian Church, held on Sunday 11<sup>th</sup> February 2018 at 12.40 pm it was moved, seconded and agreed, by the required two thirds majority, that the congregation:

1. Agree to the Board's proposal to redevelop the property at 573 Glenferrie Rd, Hawthorn, into a multi-unit residential development in conjunction with Sinclair Brook and Partners, noting that the end benefit to the congregation is expected to include
  - i. a Town House residence completed to manse standard which will be owned outright by the congregation, and
  - ii. a number of completed Town House residences within the overall development which will be owned outright by the congregation, so that the value of the completed properties retained by the Church will equal at least the value of the land contributed, and
  - iii. a cash component equal to the congregation's share of the final profit of the project.
2. Agree to the property at 573 Glenferrie Rd, Hawthorn being used as mortgage security for the finance necessary to redevelop the overall project and authorize the Trustees to give effect to this decision.
3. Agree to the sale of sufficient completed Town House residences as are necessary to repay the development costs and meet the obligations contained in the Development Deed, and authorize the Trustees to effect such sales.
4. Agree to the Board seeking appropriate rental accommodation to serve as a manse for the time such will be required.
5. Authorise the Board to seek all necessary approvals from the Presbytery of Melbourne East and the PCV Board of Investment and Finance and request that these approvals be considered as urgent.



6. Authorise the Board obtain legal advice from the Law Agent of the PCV and to expend up to \$25,000 on legal and other professional fees.
7. Authorise the Board of Management and the church Trustees to take such other action as is necessary to redevelop the property at 573 Glenferrie Road, Hawthorn into the proposed multi-unit residential development.

Accordingly, the Congregation asks that Presbytery gives its approval to this proposal and forward the proposal to the Board of Investment and Finance as a matter of urgency.

Two copies of the proposal presented to the Congregation are enclosed. One is for the information of Presbytery and one for the Board of Investment and Finance. The necessary Property Forms for Sites, Sales and Mortgages as required by the Board of Investment and Finance are attached.

Two members of the Board and myself will be available to attend the meeting of Presbytery and we ask that they be allowed to address the Presbytery, provide information and answer questions.

Thankyou,



John Singleton

Session Clerk

Hawthorn Presbyterian Church.

**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA**  
**BOARD OF INVESTMENT AND FINANCE**

(Sites, Sales, Mortgages, etc)

Application for Leave to Mortgage  
(Here insert mortgage, sell or exchange, as the case may be)

At a duly convened meeting of the Congregation of Hawthorn Presbyterian Church held on the 14th day of February 2018, it was resolved by a two-thirds majority of those present (number of members and adherents personally in attendance 16, number voting in favour 14) to approve of and join in the application of the Trustees (whose signatures are appended) to the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria

For Permission to Mortgage the manse site described below for a period of approx 2 years to fund development  
(Mortgage, sell or exchange)

The herein described Current Manse site which also includes the old Manse building [3 maisonettes]  
(Church or Manse site and/or buildings)

Mortgage for the full value of the property, (presently \$6.0 Million) as security for borrowings to fund development.  
(In case of Mortgage, state amount and other relevant details)

It is requested that the proceeds of such be applied as security as provided for in the Development Deed

Particulars of title deed, and where held \_\_\_\_\_

Certificate of Title 9495, Folio 336 held at Church Offices.

It is expected to realise \$6.0 Million as a minimum. [Congregation has a formal valuation]

Give reasons why the suggested sale or mortgage should be approved see attached

\_\_\_\_\_  
Signature of Moderator of Session or Chairman of Meeting of Congregation

We, the Trustees, hereby undertake to pay all the money coming to our hands individually and collectively as Trustees, by virtue of the authority given by the General Assembly to sell said land, to the Treasurer for the time being of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria, to be by him applied first in payment of all incidental costs, next in payment to the said Presbyterian Church of Victoria of all deductions heretofore or hereafter to be authorised by the General Assembly of the said Church, and as to the residue, for such purposes as the said Assembly has heretofore authorised or may hereafter authorise.

Signature of Trustees

K Hutchison [Signature] [Signature]  
(This only applies to Sales when there are local trustees.)

Approved by the Presbytery of \_\_\_\_\_ and in its opinion  
urgent YES/NO

Minute number \_\_\_\_\_, Clerk \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_ 20\_\_\_\_

**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA**

**BOARD OF INVESTMENT AND FINANCE**

**(Sites, Sales, Mortgages, etc)**

Application for Leave to Sell  
(Here insert mortgage, sell or exchange, as the case may be)

At a duly convened meeting of the Congregation of Hawthorn Presbyterian Church  
held on the 14th day of February 2018, it was resolved by a two-thirds majority of those  
present (number of members and adherents personally in attendance 16, number voting in favour 14) to  
approve of and join in the application of the Trustees (whose signatures are appended) to the General  
Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria

For Permission to Sell such completed Town Houses as not retained by the Church. (i.e. 9 of 13 or 10 of 14 etc.  
(Mortgage, sell or exchange)

The herein described Current Manse site which also includes the old Manse building [3 maisonettes]  
(Church or Manse site and/or buildings)

Mortgage for \_\_\_\_\_  
(In case of Mortgage, state amount and other relevant details) i. Repayment of debt to release the mortgage necessary to fund  
development ii. Release the congregations's 50% share of the  
It is requested that the proceeds of such be applied project's final return to be paid into Sites Reserve to meet the  
future needs & requirements of the Hawthorn Parish.  
Particulars of title deed, and where held Current certificate of Title 9495, Folio 336 held at Church Offices.

Note: When Town Houses are completed and ready for sale, each will have its own separate title.

It is expected to realise \$ 16.2 Million as a minimum. [e.g. min. 9 of 13 Town houses at approx \$1.8M]

Give reasons why the suggested sale or mortgage should be approved see attached


Signature of Moderator of Session or Chairman of Meeting of Congregation



We, the Trustees, hereby undertake to pay all the money coming to our hands individually and  
collectively as Trustees, by virtue of the authority given by the General Assembly to sell said land, to the  
Treasurer for the time being of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria, to be by him applied first in payment  
of all incidental costs, next in payment to the said Presbyterian Church of Victoria of all deductions  
heretofore or hereafter to be authorised by the General Assembly of the said Church, and as to the  
residue, for such purposes as the said Assembly has heretofore authorised or may hereafter authorise.

Signature of Trustees   
(This only applies to Sales when there are local trustees.)

Approved by the Presbytery of MELBOURNE EAST and in its opinion  
urgent YES/~~NO~~

Minute number 39, Clerk 

Date 2 - 3 - 2018



12 April 2017

Dirk Jackson  
Hawthorn Presbyterian Church  
Unit 3, 7 Lisson Grove  
HAWTHORN VIC 3122

Dear Dirk,

*Re: 573 Glenferrie Road, Hawthorn, Victoria 3122*

In accordance with agreed instructions please find attached a copy of our valuation report for the property for Market Value Assessment purposes.

Please note this format does not meet Practice Standards for valuations for mortgage/finance purposes and is specifically not suitable for this purpose.

Thank you for engaging Opteon Property Group (OPG) to provide you with professional, independent property advice. OPG is Australia's largest national provider of market-leading valuation and property advice. We work closely with our clients to deliver innovative property solutions.

Whether for residential, commercial, industrial, retail, hospitality, or rural property or agribusiness, plant and equipment, quantity surveying or tax depreciation specialised property advice, OPG will help to make value visible anywhere in Australia.

We would appreciate the opportunity to be of service to you again. Please do not hesitate to contact us for further information or advice.

Kind regards,

A handwritten signature in dark ink, appearing to read "Julian Hawkins", is written over a light grey, stylized signature line.

Julian Hawkins  
AAPI CPV  
API No: 63530

**Opteon Property Group**

Opteon (Victoria) Pty Ltd  
ABN 73 140 547 600  
Ground Floor, 737 Bourke Street, Docklands VIC 3201

P 1300 786 022 E vic.info@opg.net  
F 03 5223 2309 W www.opg.net

**VALUE MADE VISIBLE**


Liability limited by a scheme approved under Professional Standards Legislation

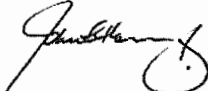
## 1.4 Valuation Details

<b>Market Value "As Is"</b>	<b>\$6,000,000</b>	<b>(Six Million dollars)</b>
<b>Excluding GST</b>		

<b>Interest Valued</b>	Fee simple subject to existing lease
<b>Date of Inspection</b>	4 April 2017
<b>Date of Valuation</b>	4 April 2017
<b>Date Issued</b>	12 April 2017
<b>Currency of Valuation</b>	90 days from the date of valuation, or such earlier date if you become aware of any factors that have any effect on the valuation.
<b>Pecuniary Interest</b>	We confirm that the valuer does not have any pecuniary interest that would conflict with the proper valuation of the property.

### Signatories

  
**Julian Hawkins**  
AAPI CPV  
API No: 63530  
**Inspecting Valuer**

  
**John O'Grady**  
Head of Commercial Department  
AAPI CPV  
API No. 62664  
**Counter Signatory**

<b>Important</b>	<i>This Executive Summary must be read in conjunction with the remainder of this report. The Executive Summary is only a synopsis designed to provide a brief overview and must not be acted upon in isolation to the contents of the valuation report.</i>
<b>Counter Signatory</b>	<i>The counter signatory has reviewed the valuation report and working papers in the capacity of Supervising Member and is satisfied that there is a reasonable basis for the valuation opinion. The counter signatory confirms that the report is genuine and is endorsed by Opteon (Victoria) Pty Ltd. The counter signatory did not inspect the subject property and may not have inspected comparable evidence. The opinion of value has been arrived at by the Valuer who undertook the inspection and prepared the valuation calculations.</i>
<b>Third Party Disclaimer</b>	<i>This report has been prepared for the private and confidential use of our client, Hawthorn Presbyterian Church for the specified purpose. It should not be reproduced in whole or part without the express written authority of Opteon (Victoria) Pty Ltd or relied upon by any other party for any purpose and the valuer shall not have any liability to any party who does so. Our warning is registered here, that any party, other than those specifically named in this paragraph should obtain their own valuation before acting in any way in respect of the subject property.</i>
<b>Digital Copies of Reports</b>	<i>Where a report has been provided in digital copy and has not been received directly via our firm, the report contents, especially the valuations and critical assumptions, should be verified by contacting the issuing office to ensure the contents are bona fide. In particular if the reader of this report has suspicions that the report appears to be tampered or altered then we recommend the reader contact the issuing office.</i>
<b>Reliance on Whole Report</b>	<i>This valuation should be read in its entirety, inclusive of any summary and annexures. The valuer and valuation firm does not accept any responsibility where part of this report has been relied upon without reference to the full context of the valuation report.</i>

## **Report from the Board of Management of the Hawthorn Presbyterian Church regarding a Proposed Redevelopment of the property at 573 Glenferrie Road, Hawthorn**

In 2014, the Board received approval from the congregation to market the property at 573 Glenferrie Rd (comprising the manse and 3 flats) with a view to using the funds obtained to purchase a new manse and other rental properties and replenish some of the general funds used in the restoration of the Church building. That approval was never acted on by the Board as the State Assembly at the time did not support all of the congregation's proposed expenditures.

Since that approval the board has discussed a number of options and we have unanimously come to the conclusion that the best way forward is to enter into a development partnership to revitalise the property.

In essence it is proposed that the existing buildings be demolished and a new manse and rental accommodation for the church be constructed with the remainder of the accommodation being sold off by the developer. The outcome of this development would be that the church receives title to the new manse and 3 rental units, and any cash surplus, after all expenses have been paid (construction etc.), will be split between the church and the developer. The congregation would effectively be exchanging a high-maintenance property and selling some of its land for new residences and a substantially improved rental income.

The proposal is based on at least 13 dwellings being constructed, but this is subject to council approval. They may approve more, or they may approve less. Should it be less, further discussions with the developer will be required.

The board feels this is the best way forward as the current dwellings have reached a point where the cost to bring them up to a reasonable standard would deplete all the church's cash reserves with only a modest increase in revenue for the capital tied up in the property as it stands.

Even if there is no cash forthcoming in addition to the new dwellings, the church will still be in a better position both with respect to revenue received and expenses incurred on the new dwellings. Maintenance for at least the first 5 years will be greatly reduced, allowing for a substantial cash reserve to be set aside for future maintenance of all the church buildings.

With Hawthorn distributing a minimum of 10% of gross general revenue annually to missions, the wider church would by extension also benefit from this increase in revenue and provide for the long term future of the buildings and the congregation. There are still some significant maintenance and refurbishment items that need to be addressed within the next five years.

The board has not undertaken discussions with the developers in isolation. The BIF, Presbytery, the PCV law agent and an independent financial advisor have been approached for opinions and direction throughout the whole process.

The PCV requires a lengthy process when it comes to dealing with owned property. Unofficially, the board has received positive feedback with regards to the proposal and the detailed methodology that has been applied to bring the proposal to this stage.

This stage being that before any formal submission can be made to the church's courts, a two thirds majority of the congregation must support the proposal and that is what will be asked of you at the meeting on the 11<sup>th</sup> of February 2018.

It is a bit difficult to speak in concrete figures as the property market is so volatile, however we believe there is a market for what is proposed. The board has asked for a substantial pre-commitment of the available dwellings for sale before any works commence to safeguard the church's stake in the development.

A proposal of this nature is not without start-up costs – valuations, legal advice, contract documentation, etc. To that effect the board will be seeking approval to incur expenses for the above items up to the value of \$25,000.

Finally, a development of this nature is not without risk. The success of such a project is dependent on stable property values throughout the period of construction and until all settlements are concluded on units sold to fund costs. A dramatic fall in property values, for example, would significantly impair the congregation's return on the project and could in extreme circumstances reduce the asset value of the property.

Questions:

#### **What happens to the tenants?**

As with all residential leases, there are obligations on both the tenant and the landlord when it comes to vacating a property. We are required to give sufficient notice to vacate so as not to unfairly inconvenience the tenants. This notice will be issued in accordance with the Residential Tenancies Act.

Naturally the current tenants are free to apply to occupy any new dwellings that are constructed.

#### **What about the manse family?**

The manse family will need to relocate whilst construction is taking place for up to 2 years. We would hope that the temporary accommodation would be in as close proximity to the church as possible. Relocation and rental costs have been budgeted for this period.

#### **What will be the impact on church revenue?**

With no rental income for up to two years, there will be a loss of revenue, but there will also be a reduction in maintenance costs for the dwellings. There are sufficient

cash reserves to meet any shortfall in revenue for up to two years. It expected that from demolition of the existing dwellings to completion of the new will be less than two years.

**What if the proposal is not supported?**

There are insufficient cash reserves to maintain the dwellings in a reasonable condition long term. The church and hall also require maintenance. The board estimates that within the next 5 years (if something of a significant nature occurs), cash reserves could be depleted and when the dwellings reach a point where they are uninhabitable, the property will have to be sold in order to realise funds to effect maintenance on the church and hall.

**What is the church's share of the possible cash surplus likely to be?**

Residential development is speculative and accurate figures can only be estimated at this stage. However, indications are that the church could realise between \$500,000 and \$1,000,000 in addition to a new manse and rental properties.

For the reasons given above, at the congregational meeting on the 11<sup>th</sup> of February 2018, the Board will propose motions along the following lines (the precise wording may change according to advice received):

The Board of Management and the church Trustees are authorised to take such action as is necessary to redevelop the property at 573 Glenferrie Road, Hawthorn into a multi-unit residential development.

The Board is to seek all necessary approvals from the Presbytery of Melbourne East and the PCV Board of Investment and Finance/General Assembly.

The board will obtain legal advice from the Law Agent of the PCV and is authorised to expend up to \$25,000 on legal and other professional fees.

D. Jackson  
Board Secretary.



## **Report from the Board of Management of the Hawthorn Presbyterian Church regarding a Proposed Redevelopment of the property at 573 Glenferrie Road, Hawthorn**

In 2014, the Board received approval from the congregation to market the property at 573 Glenferrie Rd (comprising the manse and 3 flats) with a view to using the funds obtained to purchase a new manse and other rental properties and replenish some of the general funds used in the restoration of the Church building. That approval was never acted on by the Board as the State Assembly at the time did not support all of the congregation's proposed expenditures.

Since that approval the board has discussed a number of options and we have unanimously come to the conclusion that the best way forward is to enter into a development partnership to revitalise the property.

In essence it is proposed that the existing buildings be demolished and a new manse and rental accommodation for the church be constructed with the remainder of the accommodation being sold off by the developer. The outcome of this development would be that the church receives title to the new manse and 3 rental units, and any cash surplus, after all expenses have been paid (construction etc.), will be split between the church and the developer. The congregation would effectively be exchanging a high-maintenance property and selling some of its land for new residences and a substantially improved rental income.

The proposal is based on at least 13 dwellings being constructed, but this is subject to council approval. They may approve more, or they may approve less. Should it be less, further discussions with the developer will be required.

The board feels this is the best way forward as the current dwellings have reached a point where the cost to bring them up to a reasonable standard would deplete all the church's cash reserves with only a modest increase in revenue for the capital tied up in the property as it stands.

Even if there is no cash forthcoming in addition to the new dwellings, the church will still be in a better position both with respect to revenue received and expenses incurred on the new dwellings. Maintenance for at least the first 5 years will be greatly reduced, allowing for a substantial cash reserve to be set aside for future maintenance of all the church buildings.

With Hawthorn distributing a minimum of 10% of gross general revenue annually to missions, the wider church would by extension also benefit from this increase in revenue and provide for the long term future of the buildings and the congregation. There are still some significant maintenance and refurbishment items that need to be addressed within the next five years.

The board has not undertaken discussions with the developers in isolation. The BIF, Presbytery, the PCV law agent and an independent financial advisor have been approached for opinions and direction throughout the whole process.

The PCV requires a lengthy process when it comes to dealing with owned property. Unofficially, the board has received positive feedback with regards to the proposal and the detailed methodology that has been applied to bring the proposal to this stage.

This stage being that before any formal submission can be made to the church's courts, a two thirds majority of the congregation must support the proposal and that is what will be asked of you at the meeting on the 11<sup>th</sup> of February 2018.

It is a bit difficult to speak in concrete figures as the property market is so volatile, however we believe there is a market for what is proposed. The board has asked for a substantial pre-commitment of the available dwellings for sale before any works commence to safeguard the church's stake in the development.

A proposal of this nature is not without start-up costs – valuations, legal advice, contract documentation, etc. To that effect the board will be seeking approval to incur expenses for the above items up to the value of \$25,000.

Finally, a development of this nature is not without risk. The success of such a project is dependent on stable property values throughout the period of construction and until all settlements are concluded on units sold to fund costs. A dramatic fall in property values, for example, would significantly impair the congregation's return on the project and could in extreme circumstances reduce the asset value of the property.

Questions:

#### **What happens to the tenants?**

As with all residential leases, there are obligations on both the tenant and the landlord when it comes to vacating a property. We are required to give sufficient notice to vacate so as not to unfairly inconvenience the tenants. This notice will be issued in accordance with the Residential Tenancies Act.

Naturally the current tenants are free to apply to occupy any new dwellings that are constructed.

#### **What about the manse family?**

The manse family will need to relocate whilst construction is taking place for up to 2 years. We would hope that the temporary accommodation would be in as close

proximity to the church as possible. Relocation and rental costs have been budgeted for this period.

**What will be the impact on church revenue?**

With no rental income for up to two years, there will be a loss of revenue, but there will also be a reduction in maintenance costs for the dwellings. There are sufficient cash reserves to meet any shortfall in revenue for up to two years. It is expected that from demolition of the existing dwellings to completion of the new will be less than two years.

**What if the proposal is not supported?**

There are insufficient cash reserves to maintain the dwellings in a reasonable condition long term. The church and hall also require maintenance. The board estimates that within the next 5 years (if something of a significant nature occurs), cash reserves could be depleted and when the dwellings reach a point where they are uninhabitable, the property will have to be sold in order to realise funds to effect maintenance on the church and hall.

**What is the church's share of the possible cash surplus likely to be?**

Residential development is speculative and accurate figures can only be estimated at this stage. However, indications are that the church could realise between \$500,000 and \$1,000,000 in addition to a new manse and rental properties.

For the reasons given above, at the congregational meeting on the 11<sup>th</sup> of February 2018, the Board will propose motions along the following lines (the precise wording may change according to advice received):

The Board of Management and the church Trustees are authorised to take such action as is necessary to redevelop the property at 573 Glenferrie Road, Hawthorn into a multi-unit residential development.

The Board is to seek all necessary approvals from the Presbytery of Melbourne East and the PCV Board of Investment and Finance/General Assembly.

The board will obtain legal advice from the Law Agent of the PCV and is authorised to expend up to \$25,000 on legal and other professional fees.

D. Jackson  
Board Secretary.

## PETITION 2 (Min.15)

**From: Presbytery of Melbourne East**

**Re: Seat on presbytery for Chris Siriweera**

To the Commission of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria.

This **petition** shows that:

a) Rev Ananda Christopher Siriweera was appointed to the position of Ministry Development Officer in terms of minute 6.1 of the Urgent Meeting of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria, 19 March 2018.

b) At the meeting of the Presbytery of Melbourne East on 18 April 2018 the resignation of Rev Siriweera from the charge of St Stephen's, Surrey Hills was accepted, effective 31 May 2018. At that date Rev Siriweera will cease to be a member of the Presbytery of Melbourne East.

c) Rev Siriweera will take up the position of Ministry Development Officer on 1 June 2018 and will continue to reside within the bounds of the Presbytery of Melbourne East for the time being.

Now therefore the Presbytery of Melbourne East humbly petitions the Commission of Assembly to take these premises into consideration and grant Rev Ananda Christopher Siriweera a seat on Presbytery of Melbourne East, in terms of rule 4.2(k), upon commencement of his new role as Ministry Development Officer on 1 June 2018, or do otherwise as in their wisdom they may consider appropriate.

Signed:



Moderator  
Presbytery of Melbourne East



Clerk  
Presbytery of Melbourne East

Presbyterian Church of  
Victoria



## Presbytery of Melbourne East

Clerk: Mr Kevin I. Childs. P.O. Box 272, Hawthorn VIC 3122

Phone: (03) 9819 4802

Email : kchilds@bigpond.net.au

### EXTRACT MINUTE

(B12) Siriweera: resign    It was resolved that Presbytery petitions the General Assembly of Victoria for  
Rev .

A.C. Siriweera to have a seat on the Presbytery of Melbourne East and appoints  
the Presbytery Moderator and Presbytery Clerk to state the petition.

Extracted from the Records of the Presbytery of Melbourne East by me  
this day, 27 April 2018.

. Presbytery Clerk



**PROCEEDINGS OF THE**  
**GENERAL ASSEMBLY**  
**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA**  
**OCTOBER 2018**





**PROCEEDINGS  
OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY  
of the  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA  
1<sup>st</sup> Sitting: Monday 8 October (pm)**

At Melbourne and within The Scots' Church, Monday 8 October 2018 at 7:30pm.

**1. Constitution**

The General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria met by appointment of the last Assembly (BB 2017 min. 120). Moderator Rev Robert White constituted the Assembly with prayer.

**2. Roll**

The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Grant interim authority to the certified rolls of presbyteries and the Roll of Assembly compiled from them and direct that they be submitted for confirmation at the 2<sup>nd</sup> sitting.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**3. Apologies**

The Clerk noted the following apologies:

Ministers:

For all sittings: Keith Bell, Ken Brown, Phillip Chang, Theo Fishwick, Graham Hamill, Neil Harvey, Paul Jang, Graham Nicholson, David Schulz, Michael Wharton, Choul Yat.

For this sitting: Keith Allen, Ivan Barker, David Brown, John Cromarty, Chris Dean, Martin de Pyle, Alan Every, Peter Orchard, Len Pearce, Graeme Weber, Wally Zurrer.

Elders:

For all sittings: Kevin Childs, James Finster, Philip Hunt, Marcus Little, Endre Papajcsik, Tom Warburton.

For this sitting: Elizabeth Cutler, Barbara Firth, Bruce Timmins.

The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Sustain the apologies.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**4. Assembly Papers**

The Clerk reminded members of the Assembly of papers to be collected.

**5. Election of Moderator**

The Clerk intimated that Rev John Hendrik Stasse (minister, South Yarra), had been elected as Moderator Designate of this General Assembly by the Commission of Assembly in May 2018 (min. 7).

The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Appoint Rev John Hendrik Stasse (minister, South Yarra), as Moderator of the 2018 General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria.

The motion was seconded and approved.

Past Moderator Rev Robert White put the moderatorial questions to Mr Stasse, inducted him into his office with prayer and, together with the ex-moderators, gave him the right hand of fellowship.

The Moderator signed the Assembly Bible, which has been signed by every Moderator of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria since its formation in 1859.

The Moderator addressed the Assembly.

## **6. Worship**

The Moderator, Rev John Stasse, conducted public worship and preached the occasional sermon, 'New World: Same Saviour – Christian Living in a Changing World', based on 1 Peter 3:15-16.

## **7. Adjournment**

The Assembly adjourned to meet at 9:30am on Tuesday 9 October 2018 in The Scots' Church Melbourne and thereafter in the Werner Brodbeck Hall within the Assembly Hall, 156 Collins Street Melbourne, which, having been duly intimated, the Moderator closed the sitting with the benediction.

CLERKS:  
J P Wilson  
P W Phillips  
D A Carroll

**PROCEEDINGS  
OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY  
of the  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA  
2<sup>nd</sup> Sitting: Tuesday 9 October (am)**

At Melbourne and within The Scots' Church and afterwards in the Werner Brodbeck Hall within the Assembly Hall, Tuesday 9 October 2018 at 9:30am.

**8. Communion Service and Constitution**

The General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria met pursuant to adjournment. The Moderator, Rev John Stasse, constituted the Assembly with prayer, led the Assembly in worship and conducted the Lord's Supper. The Assembly Expositor, Rev Stuart Bonnington, led the Assembly in the first of his Assembly expositions on the theme, 'In darkest Israel – and the way out', entitled 'Remember, amnesia leads to apostasy!' based on Judges 3:7.

**9. Prayer**

Moderator's chaplain Rev Stephen McDonald led the Assembly in prayer.

**10. Roll**

The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Declare that the names recorded in the draft Roll of Assembly, compiled from the certified rolls of presbyteries, be the Roll of the 2018 General Assembly.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**11. Associations**

The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Associate the following for all sittings:

1. Elder Bill MacRae, member of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Western Australia.
2. Rev Bruce M Meller, Clerk of the General Assembly of Australia and a member of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of New South Wales.
3. Rev Kevin Murray, Missions Director for APWM and a member of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of New South Wales.
4. Rev Stuart M Bonnington, member of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Western Australia.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**12. Apologies**

The Clerk noted the following apologies for this sitting:

Ministers: Nick Arundel, John Cromarty, Martin de Pyle, Alan Every, Grant Lawry, Bagoes Seta, Wally Zurrer.

Elders: Barbara Firth, John Singleton, Barry Townsend.

The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Sustain the apologies.

The motion was seconded and approved.

### **13. Business Committee**

The report of the Business Committee was received.

The Convener, Rev Jared Hood, moved the deliverance.

That the Assembly:

1. Determine that the hours of meeting be:
    - First Sitting, Monday 8 October, 7:30pm
    - Second Sitting, Tuesday 9 October, 9:30am–5:30pm
    - Third Sitting, Tuesday 9 October, 7:00pm–9:00pm
    - Fourth Sitting, Wednesday 10 October, 9:30am–5:30pm
    - Fifth Sitting, Wednesday 10 October, 7:00pm–9:00pm
    - Sixth Sitting, Thursday 11 October, 9:30am to the finish of business.
  2. Determine that lunch be taken daily from 12:30pm–2:00pm, that refreshments be taken daily from 3:30pm–3:50pm and that a dinner break be taken on Thursday from 5:30pm–6:30pm as necessary.
  3. Determine the time for speakers to be as follows:
    - 20 minutes in total for:
      - Conveners and seconders moving deliverances (as a whole and total of clause-by-clause)
      - Petitioners stating the petition
      - Appellants stating the appeal
      - Respondents to appeals
      - Question time (including 20 mins for total deliverance questions)
    - 15 minutes in total for:
      - Overturists stating the overture
    - 5 minutes for:
      - Appellants in reply
      - Movers of substantive motions and amendments
      - All other speakers.
  4. Appoint a Ballot Committee for the Assembly consisting of:
    - Ministers: Adam Humphries (Convener), Luke Brownley, Heath Easton
    - Elders: Bert Stasse, Doug Fraser.
  5. Permit committee conveners and chairpersons who are not members of the Assembly to address the Assembly when their respective committee's report and deliverance is before the Assembly.
  6. Permit the General Manager to be present in the Assembly (including when meeting in private) and to answer questions during any matters that relate to his areas of management.
  7. Permit the Privacy Officer to be present in the Assembly and to give advice (including when meeting in private) whenever an issue of privacy is discussed.
  8. Permit the Law Agent to remain in the Assembly for all matters (including when meeting in private) so that he may provide legal advice as requested or required and ask questions of petitioners, appellants and respondents.
  9. Permit the Safe Church Facilitator to be present in the Assembly and to give advice (including when meeting in private) to answer questions and provide advice as requested or required during any Safe Church related matters.
  10. Encourage Assembly members to attend the remaining Assembly prayer meetings on Wednesday and Thursday mornings at 8:30am in the Robert White Meeting Room.
  11. Approve generally the outline of business as given in the report.
  12. Approve the Order of Business for the second sitting, Tuesday, 9 October 2018.
- The motion was seconded and approved.

#### **14. Minutes of the Previous Sitting**

The Clerk tabled the minutes of the 1<sup>st</sup> sitting.

#### **15. Minutes of the May 2018 Commission of Assembly**

The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Receive the minutes of the Commission of Assembly, May 2018.

The motion was seconded and approved.

#### **16. New Members**

New members of the Assembly were introduced to the Moderator.

The Moderator welcomed the new members to the Assembly.

#### **17. Ministerial and Elders' Jubilees**

The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

1. Note with appreciation and place on record the faithful service of Stewart Banks, Brian Bayston, Gilbert Bell, Jim Hare, Ron Johnston, John Lagerwey and George Ure as long-serving elders, as follows:
  - a. Mr Stewart Banks, ordained an elder in June 1968 and inducted into the St Peters and Victoria St Church, Stromness (Scotland) Session and has served continuously as an elder on the sessions of West Hawthorn and Scots Melbourne;
  - b. Mr Brian Bayston, ordained an elder in August 1958 and inducted into the Hawthorn Session and has served, more or less continuously, as an elder on the sessions of Hawthorn, Camberwell and Scots Melbourne;
  - c. Mr Gilbert Bell, ordained an elder in 1948 and inducted into the Sunshine Session and served continuously for 70 years until his retirement this year;
  - d. Dr Jim Hare, ordained and inducted as an elder in November 1978 at St Stephen's Surrey Hills and then inducted onto the Session at Trinity Camberwell in June 1994 and served continuously since;
  - e. Mr Ron Johnston, ordained an elder in July 1954 and inducted into the East Kew Session (1954 to 1978) and serves at Scots Melbourne (2007 to the present);
  - f. Mr John Lagerwey, who was first ordained in 1967 into eldership in the Morwell congregation and who continues to serve today, 51 years later, as elder and Session Clerk at the Morwell Charge;
  - g. Mr George Ure, who was first ordained in 1963 into eldership in the Moe congregation and who continues to serve today, 55 years later, as elder for what is now the Moe-Yarram Charge.
2. Note with appreciation and place on record the faithful service of:
  - a. Rev Keith D Allen as an ordained minister for 60 years since his ordination by the Presbytery of Moree in February 1958;
  - b. Rev David A R Brown as an ordained minister for 30 years since his ordination by the Presbytery of Kilnoorat in May 1988.

The motion was seconded and approved with acclamation.

Moderator's Chaplain Rev Peter Owen assisted the Moderator in presenting the certificates.

The Moderator led the Assembly in prayer.

## **18. Ministerial and Elders' Deaths**

The Clerk reported that Rev Michael Wishart and Elder Neil Gilmour had died since the last meeting of Assembly.

The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

1. Note the passing of Rev Michael Wishart since the last meeting and insert into the Assembly record an appropriate memorial minute of this Assembly's sincere gratitude for faithful gospel service to the church and as a tribute to his work.

Michael Wishart only lived 62 years on earth, but they were years spent with passion, tenacity and Christian faith.

Raised in a Christian home, decidedly converted at the age of 15 as a result of a Billy Graham Crusade, he spent the remainder of his years dedicated to serving Christ Jesus his Lord.

There were many sides to the talent and wisdom of Michael Wishart – more than many of us realised. He first trained in horticulture, then veterinary science and finally theology at the Presbyterian Theological College as a Candidate for the Ministry. It was while serving the Lord at Tatura, under the mentoring of Rev David Schulz, that Michael felt the conviction to apply and train for the ministry of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria.

Post-college, the Lord gave him one main assignment – the charge of Mornington-Dromana Presbyterian Church, where he served with distinction from 2003 until his death. His ministry was notable for faithfully and unflinchingly bringing the Word of God to bear on every facet of congregational life and for convincing his people to look to the scriptures and always be about the work of the gospel. Added to this, he is thanked for the wisdom, guidance and hard-work he gave to the ambitious building project of the Mornington-Dromana Church.

We miss Michael. We loved him for his resolve, persistence, sense of fairness and his Christian love. He persisted strongly and bravely through prolonged illnesses and he held on for as long as he could.

We thank God for Rev Michael Wishart – and in the words of the Apostle Paul to Timothy, he fought the good fight and held on to faith and a good conscience.

2. Note the passing of Elder Neil Gilmour since the last meeting and insert into the Assembly record an appropriate memorial minute of this Assembly's sincere gratitude for faithful gospel service to the church and as a tribute to his work.

Elder Neil Gilmour died in April this year. We note his long and distinguished service to this General Assembly.

The records show that Neil became an elder of Scots' Church in 2003 and was the Scots' Church representative elder from that year until early 2017 when he was no longer able to continue in this role.

It's probably true that the role of our ruling elders, appointed to this court from their local Session, is not fully or fairly appreciated. The Apostle Paul reminds us of that trustworthy saying: 'If anyone sets his heart on being an overseer, he desires a noble task.' Neil carried out his noble task in this General Assembly for 14 consecutive years and he did so with gentleness, diligence, dignity and attentiveness.

We thank God for the life and work of Neil Gilmour and his service to the church.

The motion was seconded and approved with the 'Amen' of the Moderator's prayer.

## **19. Royal and Loyal addresses**

The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

1. Send the following address through the Governor of Victoria to her majesty, Queen Elizabeth 2:

'To the Queen's most excellent majesty. May it please your majesty: We, the members of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria, now convened in Melbourne on 9 October 2018, respectfully renew our expression of loyalty to your majesty's person and to the throne.

We are mindful of the responsibilities laid upon you by the duties of your majesty's high office as Queen of Australia. Therefore we, in our General Assembly, in our local congregations and in our private devotions, pray that the Sovereign Triune God will by his Holy Spirit grant your majesty every grace needful for discharging the duties of your office.

We give thanks to God that you have not shrunk back from Christian witness, especially during your Christmas broadcasts. We humbly ask that you join with us in praying for the work of the Christian gospel in this land - that we will be able to 'live peaceful and quiet lives in all godliness and holiness' (1 Timothy 2:2).

We, the ministers and elders of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria, representing the congregations of our people, pledge ourselves to continue to work under your leadership for the common good in Australia and for the glory of God, through Christ Jesus our Lord.'

2. Send greetings to the Victorian Premier, Hon Daniel Andrews, to the Legislative Assembly and Legislative Council, with assurances of the regular prayers of the members of this General Assembly and also of the people of our congregations for our parliamentary representatives in the exercise of their responsibilities.

The motion was seconded and approved.

The Moderator led the Assembly in prayer.

## **20. Past Moderator**

The report of the immediate past moderator Rev Robert White was received.

Mr White addressed the Assembly.

## **21. Moderator of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Western Australia, Elder Bill MacRae**

The Moderator welcomed Elder Bill MacRae to the Assembly and invited him to speak. Mr MacRae brought greetings from the GAPCWA and addressed the Assembly. The Moderator thanked Mr MacRae for his address and led in prayer for the PCWA.

## **22. Board of Investment and Finance**

The report of the Board of Investment and Finance was received.

Clause 1 was approved.

Clause 2 was moved and seconded.

(1) Elder Colin Morrow moved:

That the Assembly:

Amend clause 2 by deleting the words 'of zero' and inserting in their place '\$150.00'.

The amendment was seconded and disapproved.

Clause 2 was approved.

Clause 3 was approved.

Clause 4 was disapproved.

Clause 5 was approved.

Clause 6 was approved.

Clause 7 was moved and seconded.

(2) Rev Ian Hutton moved:

That the Assembly:

Amend clause 7 by replacing \$1,500,000 with \$725,760, so that the clause would read:

7. Apply \$725,760 of the general funds of the Ministry Development Committee towards the legal expenses of the Scots' Church Properties Trust litigation which have been funded from the General Assembly funds.

The amendment was seconded and approved.

Clause 7 as amended was approved.

(3) Rev Ian Hutton moved:

That the Assembly:

Amend the deliverance by adding the following clause:

8. Direct the Board of Investment and Finance and the Ministry Development Committee to bring a joint report to the 2019 Commission of Assembly regarding any final arrangements that might involve the application of any general funds of the Ministry Development Committee towards the reimbursement of the General Assembly which has already funded The Scots' Church Properties Trust litigation.

The motion was seconded and approved.

(3) The Chairman, Rev Stephen Deroon, moved the deliverance as a whole as amended:  
That the Assembly:

1. Approve the following honoraria:

Deputy Clerk	\$2,940
Assistant to the Clerks	\$1,470
Business Convener	\$910.

2. Approve that an Assembly Rate of zero be set for the 2018–19 year.
3. Commend those charges and presbyteries which have fully subscribed their allocations for the 2017–18 General Mission Program.
4. Request the Board of Investment and Finance to alter the method of calculating and applying the Safe Church Levy to Presbyterian Church of Victoria charges from July 2019 so that sufficient funds are recovered for Safe Church Unit expenses by:



- a. making annual adjustment to the Safe Church Unit levy to match actual Safe Church Unit expenses incurred;
  - b. recovering Safe Church Unit expenses by levying Presbyterian Church of Victoria charges on a pro rata (member and adherent) basis.
5. Encourage charges and presbyteries to pay attention to the Presbyterian Church of Victoria rules and procedures including the requirements of the Model Trust Deeds when arranging a lease of church property and ensure that all relevant approvals have been given before entering into any lease.
  6. Apply \$725,760 of the general funds of the Ministry Development Committee towards the legal expenses of the Scots' Church Properties Trust litigation which have been funded from General Assembly funds.
  7. Direct the Board of Investment and Finance and the Ministry Development Committee to bring a joint report to the 2019 Commission of Assembly regarding any final arrangements that might involve the application of any general funds of the Ministry Development Committee towards the reimbursement of the General Assembly which has already funded the Scots' Church Properties Trust litigation.

The motion was seconded and approved.

### **23. Trusts Corporation**

The Business Convener moved the reception of the Trusts Corporation's report.

It was agreed to sit in private.

It was agreed to adjourn the debate. (min. 43)

It was agreed to resume in open court.

### **24. Communication 7 – from: The Scots' Church Melbourne Board of Management, re: The Board's Litigation Committee's report**

Communication 7 was received.

### **25. Ad Hoc Assembly Hall Committee**

The report of the Ad Hoc Assembly Hall Committee was received.

The Convener, Rev Robert White, moved the deliverance:

That the Assembly:

1. Permit the committee to continue its work and to report to either the Commission of Assembly May 2019 or the General Assembly 2019.
2. As to the composition of the committee, replace 'the Moderator (convener)' with 'Rev Robert White (convener)'.

The motion was seconded and approved.

### **26. METRO Committee**

The report of the METRO Committee was received.

The Convener, Rev Clinton Le Page, moved the deliverance:

That the Assembly:

1. Thank God for the METRO and YouthMETRO graduates who have been equipped to live better for and serve Christ through their traineeships.
2. Pray that those being trained under the banners of METRO, YouthMETRO and EquipMETRO will grow in godliness, in their knowledge of God and His word and in their ministry, teaching and evangelism skills.
3. Pray that the Lord continues to use METRO to provide leaders for the future church and the ongoing finances needed to train them.

The motion was seconded and approved.

Rev David Martin led the Assembly in prayer.

## **27. State News Committee**

The report of the State News Committee was received.

The Convener, Rev Luke Isham, moved the deliverance:

That the Assembly:

1. Thank Neil Harvey for his faithful service as a member and convener of the SNC.
2. Encourage each presbytery to document important events, arrange for photographs to be taken and submit reports to the SNC about significant stories involving congregations or people within their region.
3. Direct the SNC to approach those responsible for publishing *Pulse* (NSW) and *PresLife* (QLD) and report back to the General Assembly about how those two magazines are funded, produced and disseminated.

The motion was seconded and approved.

## **28. Presbyterian Ladies College**

The report of Presbyterian Ladies College was received.

## **29. Scotch College**

The report of Scotch College was received.

## **30. Code and General Administration Committee**

The Code and General Administration Committee's report was received.

Clause 1 was approved.

Clause 2 was approved.

Clause 3 was moved and seconded.

It was agreed to adjourn the debate. (min. 45)

It was agreed to sit in private.

It was agreed to resume in open court.

## **31. Adjournment**

The Assembly adjourned to meet at 7:00pm on Tuesday 9 October 2018, which, having been duly intimated, the Moderator closed the sitting with the benediction.

CLERKS  
J P Wilson  
P W Phillips  
D A Carroll

**PROCEEDINGS  
OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY  
of the  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA  
3<sup>rd</sup> Sitting: Tuesday 9 October (pm)**

At Melbourne and in the Werner Brodbeck Hall within the Assembly Hall, Tuesday 9 October 2018 at 7:00pm.

**32. Constitution**

The General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria met pursuant to adjournment. Moderator's Chaplain Rev Peter Owen led the Assembly in the reading of scripture and the singing of a hymn. The Moderator constituted the Assembly with prayer.

**33. Apologies**

The Deputy Clerk noted the following apologies for this sitting:

Ministers: Keith Allen, Robert Boan, Trevor Cox, John Cromarty, Martin de Pyle, Marvin Hagans, Phil Mercer, Bagoes Seta, Andrew Slater.

Elders: Elizabeth Cutler, Geoff Cross, Barbara Firth.

The Deputy Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Sustain the apologies.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**34. Business Committee**

The Business Convener, Rev Jared Hood, moved:

That the Assembly:

Approve the proposed agenda.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**35. Minutes of the Previous Sitting**

The Deputy Clerk tabled the minutes of the 2<sup>nd</sup> Sitting.

**36. Building and Property Committee**

The report of the Building and Property Committee was received.

The Convener, Rev Matt Tegar, moved the deliverance:

That the Assembly:

1. Thank the Church Architect, Mr Les Oliver, for his valued service to the Committee and the congregations of the church.
2. Encourage all congregations within the Presbyterian Church of Victoria to refer to the Flowcharts of Church Procedures (PCV Code Book) when considering the erection and alteration of church buildings and also when considering the purchase of property.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**37. Health and Community Chaplaincy Committee**

The report of the Health and Community Chaplaincy Committee was received.

The Convener, Rev Philip Court, moved the deliverance:

That the Assembly:

1. Remind sessions and presbyteries of the resources and programs available through the Health and Community Chaplaincy Committee for the spiritual health, safety and welfare of its ministers and their families, including spiritual renewal

groups, ministry family assistance, the Pastoral Support Worker for ministry wives and the annual Ministry Family Camp.

2. Commend the Health and Community Chaplaincy Committee's Good Friday Appeal to congregations as an opportunity to practically support the work of chaplaincy.
3. Urge ministers and sessions to consider the opportunities and benefits of having visiting chaplains authorised for public hospitals within their parish bounds.
4. Commend sports chaplaincy to local churches as a practical way of connecting with and ministering to, the communities of their parish.
5. Thank God for Rev Miles Fagan's leadership of and service to the Health and Community Chaplaincy Committee over the last nine years.

The motion was seconded and approved.

### **38. Maintenance of the Ministry Committee**

The report of the Maintenance of the Ministry Committee was received.

Clauses 1-7 were approved.

(1) Rev Cameron Garrett moved:

That the Assembly:

Amend the deliverance by adding the following clause:

8. Direct the committee to include within its annual report a comprehensive list of charges that have and have not submitted their Annual Charge Report for the previous year, including a column with the number of consecutive years of non-submission.

The motion was seconded and approved.

(2) Rev Cameron Garrett moved:

That the Assembly:

Amend the deliverance by adding the following clause:

9. Direct the committee to include within its annual report a list of charges that received sustentation in the previous year and the number of consecutive years each charge has received sustentation.

The motion was seconded and approved.

(3) The Convener, Elder Dennis Wright, moved the deliverance as a whole as amended:

That the Assembly:

1. Direct each minister, congregation and presbytery to respond positively to this committee's written requests to confirm the total long service leave due to be taken and direct that presbyteries enforce Maintenance of the Ministry Committee regulations by ensuring ministers take overdue long service leave.
2. Approve the following process for grant applications:
  - a. the Annual Charge Report is to be approved by the presbytery; and
  - b. if the Annual Charge Report is submitted to the Maintenance of the Ministry Committee within the period 1 July to 30 September, a full year of monthly sustentation payments may be made; or
  - c. forms submitted after 30 September may be approved with a monthly rate not greater than the maximum sustentation grant amount (\$8,170 for the 2018–19 year) divided by 12 and for the rest of the financial year.
3. Ask presbyteries to encourage timely auditing of charge finances and completion of the Annual Charge Report as early as possible after the completion of their financial period and no later than the due date (ACR page 1) but noting the requirements of clause two above.
4. Encourage each member of a board of management to take an active role in the budget preparation and approval prior to presentation at his or her annual

congregation meeting for approval and to be mindful of the budget when considering income and expenses throughout the financial year.

5. Encourage presbyteries to establish standing committees with appointed conveners to assess the finances of charges on a consistent basis, via properly completed Annual Charge Reports and to evaluate all applications for assistance and make recommendations to their presbytery concerning the same.
6. Warmly thank all the Presbyterian Church of Victoria office staff for their advice and time spent in the administration of the work of the Maintenance of the Ministry Committee, especially in the support and encouragement of the convener.
7. Warmly thank all members of the Maintenance of the Ministry Committee for their diligence in attendance and contribution to the effective working of this important committee of this General Assembly.
8. Direct the committee to include within its annual report a comprehensive list of charges that have and have not submitted their Annual Charge Report for the previous year, including a column with the number of consecutive years of non-submission.
9. Direct the committee to include within its annual report a list of charges that received sustentation in the previous year and the number of consecutive years each charge has received sustentation.

The motion was seconded and approved.

### **39. Social Services Committee**

The report of the Social Services Committee was received.

The Convener, Rev Grant Lawry, moved the deliverance:

That the Assembly:

1. Approve the change of the name of Kirkbrae Presbyterian Homes to Presbyterian Care Kirkbrae and authorise the committee to arrange for that change of name to be put into effect.
2.
  - a. Express in-principle agreement with PresCare Queensland operating Home Care services in Victoria (under a national brand name).
  - b. Request the committee to report on PresCare Queensland's proposed operations in Victoria and the committee's suggested method of oversight of PresCare Queensland's Victorian operations to the 2019 Commission of Assembly.
3. Give thanks to God for Rev Matt James and Mrs Janine Motyer and their committed pastoral care of the residents at Kirkbrae.
4. Give thanks to God for the faithful service of Mr Mark Sketcher and his executive team and the other staff at Kirkbrae.
5. Pray for the successful completion of the Second Review and for wisdom for the committee as it reviews the vision and mission for Kirkbrae and the committee in general and as it considers the future of Kirkbrae.

The motion was seconded and approved.

### **40. Clerkship Committee**

The report of the Clerkship Committee was received.

The Convener, Rev David Brown, moved the deliverance:

That the Assembly:

1. Give thanks to God for the faithful, multifaceted work of our Assembly Clerk, Rev Dr John Wilson and commend him to the prayers of our congregations.

2. Give thanks to God for the faithful work of our Deputy Clerk, Rev Peter Phillips, and the Assistant to the Clerks, Rev Dean Carroll and commend them to the prayers of our congregations.
3. Give thanks to God for the work of the Administrative Assistant to the Clerk, Siew Teng (ST) Yap and commend her to the prayers of our congregations.
4. Direct the Code and General Administration Committee to consult with the Clerkship Committee and to bring a recommendation to the Assembly for changes to the regulations in regards to the composition of the Clerkship Committee.

The motion was seconded and approved.

#### **41. Commission for Church Institutions**

The report of the Commission for Church Institutions was received.

The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Appoint the Moderator (chairman), Clerks of Assembly, Law Agent (advisor only), Rev Douglas Robertson, Ivan Barker, Andrew Bray, John Cho, Trevor Cox, Phil Daffy, Luke Isham, Graham Nicholson, Chris Siriweera, Graeme Weber, Peter Hastie, Neil Benfell and elder Dr Robert Baldock, with five members to form a quorum as the Commission for Church Institutions, a commission to exercise the powers of the General Assembly:

1. with respect of or conferred by constitutional documents of Scotch College and Presbyterian Ladies' College and instruct the Commission that in making appointments to Group A and Group C of the Council of these schools it should appoint persons committed to upholding the trusts on which those schools are held;
2. with respect to the constitutions of any other school or institution in connection with the Presbyterian Church of Victoria as may be necessary or expedient from time to time and in particular powers of appointment or removal of officers and directors.

The motion was seconded and approved.

#### **42. Communication 5 – from: Mrs Chris Palmer, PCV Archivist, re: PCV Archive**

Communication 5 was received.

#### **43. Trusts Corporation (min. 23)**

It was agreed to sit in private.

The report of the Trusts Corporation was received.

Rev Darren Middleton moved:

That the Assembly:

Express its regret that court proceedings against The Scots' Church Properties Trust were deemed necessary and pray that it should never be necessary again.

The motion was seconded and approved.

#### **44. Privilege**

Rev Cameron Garrett raised a matter of privilege.

The Moderator ruled that there had been a breach of privilege.

Rev Cameron Garrett apologised to members of the Assembly whose privileges he believed he had offended against.

The Moderator declared that Mr Garrett had remedied the breach of privilege and led the Assembly in prayer.

#### **45. Code and General Administration Committee (min. 30)**

It was agreed to resume the business.

Rev Kevin Maxwell moved:

That the Assembly:

Amend the deliverance clause 3(b) by replacing the words in regulation 6, 'nine members', with the words 'two-thirds of its membership', so that the regulation shall read:

##### **6. Quorum**

A quorum for the Commission shall be two-thirds of its membership.

The amendment was seconded and approved.

It was agreed to adjourn the debate (min. 81)

#### **46. Petition 7 – Presbytery of Geelong, re: Development and sale of the St George's site**

It was agreed to continue sitting in private.

The petitioners were brought to the Bar.

The petition was taken as read and received.

The petitioners stated the petition.

Questions were asked.

The Assembly heard from the Special Judicial Committee.

(1) The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Grant the prayer of the petition.

The motion was seconded and approved.

(2) The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

1. In accordance with Clause 14 of the Model Trust Deed:
  - a. Authorise the Presbyterian Church of Victoria Trust Corporation (in accordance with clause 14 of the Model Trust Deed) to engage the Presbytery of Geelong for the development of the property at St George's (Geelong) (Volume: 3299, Folio: 659786) in order to prepare the property for sale with a view to maximising the proceeds of such; and
  - b. Subject to the completion of such development, direct the Trustees to sell the property at St Georges (Geelong), namely: the site contained in Certificate of Title Volume: 3299, Folio 659786, the land on which stands church, hall, manse and car park, being two acres bounded in part by Little Malop Street, Latrobe Terrace and Ryrie Street, Geelong.
2. Authorise the Presbytery of Geelong to apply such funds of the former congregation at St Georges (Geelong) up to a limit of \$1 million towards the development of the property to prepare it for sale.
3. Authorise the Presbytery of Geelong to undertake the duties of a Board of Management in the maintenance of and the financial accounting and record keeping for the St Georges (Geelong) property until settlement, using such financial assets of the former congregation as necessary.

The motion was seconded and approved.

#### **Announcement of Final Decision**

The Moderator advised the petitioners of the Assembly's decision as follows:

That the Assembly had resolved to:

1. Grant the prayer of the petition.
2. In accordance with Clause 14 of the Model Trust Deed:

- a. Authorise the Presbyterian Church of Victoria Trust Corporation (in accordance with clause 14 of the Model Trust Deed) to engage the Presbytery of Geelong for the development of the property at St George's (Geelong) (Volume: 3299, Folio: 659786) in order to prepare the property for sale with a view to maximising the proceeds of such; and
  - b. Subject to the completion of such development, direct the Trustees to sell the property at St Georges (Geelong), namely: the site contained in Certificate of Title Volume: 3299, Folio 659786, the land on which stands church, hall, manse and car park, being two acres bounded in part by Little Malop Street, Latrobe Terrace and Ryrie Street, Geelong.
3. Authorise the Presbytery of Geelong to apply such funds of the former congregation at St Georges (Geelong) up to a limit of \$1 million towards the development of the property to prepare it for sale.
4. Authorise the Presbytery of Geelong to undertake the duties of a Board of Management in the maintenance of and the financial accounting and record keeping for the St Georges (Geelong) property until settlement, using such financial assets of the former congregation as necessary.

The Moderator removed the parties from the Bar.

It was agreed to resume in open court.

#### **47. Adjournment**

The Assembly adjourned to meet at 9:30am on Wednesday 10 October 2018, which, having been duly intimated, the Moderator closed the sitting with the benediction.

CLERKS:  
J P Wilson  
P W Phillips  
D A Carroll



**PROCEEDINGS  
OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY  
of the  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA  
4<sup>th</sup> Sitting: Wednesday 10 October (am)**

At Melbourne and in the Werner Brodbeck Hall within the Assembly Hall, Wednesday 10 October 2018 at 9:30am.

**48. Constitution**

The General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria met pursuant to adjournment. Moderator's Chaplain Rev Peter Owen led the Assembly with the reading of Judges 3:7-11 and the singing of a hymn. The Moderator constituted the Assembly with prayer.

**49. Assembly Expositor**

The Assembly Expositor, Rev Stuart Bonnington, led the Assembly in the second of his Assembly expositions, 'Remembering the Right Nature of God', based on Judges 3:8-9.

**50. Apologies**

The Deputy Clerk noted the following apologies for this sitting:

Ministers: Keith Allen, Trevor Cox, Phil Mercer.

Elders: Bruce Miller, Bruce Timmins, Barry Townsend.

The Deputy Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Sustain the apologies:

The motion was seconded and approved.

**51. Business Committee**

The Business Convener, Rev Jared Hood, moved:

That the Assembly:

Approve the proposed agenda.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**52. Minutes of Previous Sederunt**

The Deputy Clerk tabled the minutes of the 3<sup>rd</sup> Sitting.

**53. Ministry Development Committee**

The report of the Ministry Development Committee was received.

Clauses 1-13 were approved.

Clause 14 was disapproved.

Clause 15 was disapproved.

Clause 16 was approved.

The Convener, Rev Ian Hutton, moved the deliverance as a whole as amended:

That the Assembly:

1. Praise God for the faithful and diligent work of our home missionaries.
2. Praise God for those churches which continue to grow and become more self-supporting.
3. Praise God for those churches involved in sister church relationships and urge other churches to consider how they might support the work of the kingdom in this way.

4. Praise God for the provision of the Thompson Trust for the work of evangelism.
5. Praise God for the many capital projects for which funds have been made available and which are underway or about to commence.
6. Give thanks to God for the commencement of Rev Chris Siriweera in the role of Ministry Development Officer and pray for him as he continues to familiarise himself with the ministry and needs of our churches across Victoria.
7. Give thanks to God for the extensive and reliable work performed by Mr Ben Palmer in the Ministry Development Committee office.
8. Express thanks to the General Assembly office staff for their assistance to the Ministry Development Committee.
9. Remind all Presbyteries to be mindful of Rule 2.48.1, which states that '*the remuneration of any minister is the first charge on the ordinary revenue of the congregation*', when approving applications to the Ministry Development Committee for ministry grants.
10. Pray for the ongoing work of the gospel in regional and rural areas.
11. Urge all aid-receiving churches to prayerfully and faithfully seek the Lord's provision for his church.
12. Urge churches to familiarise themselves with their local demographics and consider using ESL type programs to create gospel opportunities.
13. Pray for the revitalisation of the church.
14. Direct all presbyteries to collect and submit the statistical returns to the Ministry Development Committee by the stated deadline of 30 April.

The motion was seconded and approved.

#### **54. Australian Presbyterian World Mission (Vic) Committee**

The report of the Australian Presbyterian World Mission (Vic) Committee was received.

The Convener, Elder Noel Johnston, introduced the following missionaries to the Assembly:

Mr Chris Boyes  
 Mr Samuel and Mrs Dhruti Christian  
 Mr Rob and Mrs Theresa Paix  
 Mrs Anthea Pearce  
 Miss Mavis Price  
 Mr Warwick and Mrs Natalie Short and their children, Hudson, Sarah and Japheth  
 Mr Dennis and Mrs Glenys Tranter  
 Mr Motor Yat

The Moderator greeted the missionaries and led the Assembly in prayer.

Rev Kevin Murray addressed the Assembly.

The Convener, Elder Noel Johnston, moved the deliverance:

That the Assembly:

1. Praise God for our missionary team and commend to God and the wider church those who serve the Lord Jesus as part of that team.
2. Encourage all churches to pray regularly for our APWM missionaries wherever they are, asking the Lord of the harvest to send out more labourers and that his church may be enabled to set them aside and fully support them.
3. Request the Moderator to give the greetings of the Assembly to all our serving missionaries.
4. Praise God for his blessing upon the Coins for Mission program, the 55 participating churches and the extra support provided for our missionaries in times of need and encourage other churches to join.
5. Praise God for our relationships with PTS India and the partner churches of South Sudan, Myanmar, Malawi, Zambia, Vanuatu, Ethiopia, North India and Japan and

remind the church that partner churches will greatly benefit from regular financial gifts and donations.

6. Encourage ministers, sessions and mission committees to seriously consider a short-term mission trip as a method of increasing interest and involvement in world mission.
7. Encourage all congregations to extend financial and prayerful support for our missionaries who minister to the Aboriginal community within our nation, especially those within the APWM family; Rev Rick and Kayleen Manton (APWM NSW), Dennis and Glenys Tranter (GRN) and Surendra and May'an Wesley (PIM).
8. Praise God for the work of the PWMU State Council and branches in support of missions.
9. Praise God for the ministry of the APWM National Office in Sydney and encourage the wider church to extend financial and prayerful support for the ministry of the APWM National Director, Rev Kevin Murray.
10. Commend the regular APWM Vic Prayer Update and APWM national publications to the wider church.
11. Pray for the Moderator and his wife who will visit and encourage one or more of our mission team in the field in the coming year.
12. Encourage Presbyterian Church of Victoria congregations to prayerfully review their giving to the work of cross-cultural mission, both locally and overseas.

The motion was seconded and approved.

The Moderator led the Assembly in prayer.

#### **55. Exit Students Committee**

The Exit Students Committee report was received.

The Convener, Rev Ian Hutton, moved the deliverance:

That the Assembly:

1. Praise God for the current exit students who have been raised up.
2. Pray for the appointments which have been or are about to be made.
3. Extend the time for bringing recommendations for improving the exit process until the 2019 General Assembly.

The motion was seconded and approved.

#### **56. Communication 1 – from: Rev Matthew Ebenezer, Principal, Presbyterian Theological Seminary, Dehra Dun, India, re: The work of the Seminary**

Communication 1 was received.

#### **57. Church and Nation Committee**

The report of the Church and Nation Committee was received.

The Convener, Rev Chris Duke, moved the deliverance:

That the Assembly:

1. Acknowledge the excellent service of Rev Darren Middleton as member and convener of the Church and Nation Committee, giving thanks for his wonderful contribution to the work of the committee.
2. Encourage presbyteries, sessions and congregations to continue to engage actively with governments and their communities, to uphold what is morally right for the common good.
3. Affirm its long-standing opposition to euthanasia and instruct the committee to state the Assembly's concerns in writing to the Premier, the Health Minister, the Leader of the Opposition and the Shadow Health Minister.

4. Affirm the biblical definition of marriage as a 'lifelong union of one biological male with one biological female, voluntarily entered into, excluding all others.'
5. Commend the 2019 Religion in the Public Square Colloquium to the congregations of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria.
6. Encourage congregations via communication from the clerk to consider seriously how they might engage with the continuing tragedy of abortion in Victoria, at the very least praying for the intolerable situation but also giving serious thought as to how they can assist mothers concerning crisis pregnancies.
7. Commend to Assembly members and congregations via communication from the clerk the annual 'March for the Babies', held each October, requesting that they consider joining this peaceful rally to defend the rights of unborn babies and the best interests of their mothers and fathers.
8. Note that the 2018 rally is to be held on Saturday 13 October, 1:00pm, Treasury Gardens, corner Spring Street and Wellington Parade, East Melbourne, Melways reference Map 43 K8.

The motion was seconded and approved.

#### **58. Overture 1 – Five Members of the Assembly, re: Creation, Genesis 1-3**

The overture was received.

The overture was stated by Rev Bob Thomas and Rev Len Pearce.

The business was adjourned to take up the Fixed Order of the Day. (min. 62)

#### **59. Compassion**

The Moderator welcomed Mr Adrian Turner, representing Compassion, to the Assembly and invited him to address the Assembly.

Mr Turner spoke of the work of Compassion in partnership with evangelical churches in wealthy and poor countries in caring for children, releasing them from poverty and bringing the gospel to them.

Moderator's chaplain Rev Peter Owen led the Assembly in prayer for the work of Compassion and the children it supports.

The Moderator thanked Mr Turner for his address and encouraged members of the Assembly to support Compassion.

#### **60. Belgrave Heights Christian School**

The report of the Belgrave Heights Christian School was received.

The Moderator welcomed Mr Andy Callow, Principal, to the Assembly and invited him to address the Assembly.

Mr Callow spoke on the state of the school, what God is doing in the local community through the school, of the school's work in helping other Christian schools thrive and of its desire to assist in planting new Christian schools to meet the needs of Victoria's growing population in the years ahead.

Moderator's Chaplain Peter Owen thanked Mr Callow and led the Assembly in prayer.

#### **61. Billy Graham Evangelistic Association**

The Moderator welcomed Rev B J Rogers, Assistant Dean for the Billy Graham Schools of Evangelism program, to the Assembly and invited him to speak.

Mr Rogers explained plans to celebrate the 60<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the 1959 Billy Graham Crusades in Melbourne 16 Feb 2019 and asked for prayer for a reviving work of God for the new generation in Australia.

Moderator's Chaplain Peter Owen thanked Mr Rogers and led the Assembly in prayer.

(1) Rev Bob Thomas moved:

That the Assembly:

Give thanks to God for the life and ministry of Dr Billy Graham, especially for his three visits to Australia and their impact on the spiritual life of our nation.

The motion was seconded and approved.

(2) Rev Bob Thomas moved:

That the Assembly:

1. Welcome Franklin Graham's proposed visit to Australia in February 2019 to commemorate the 60<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the 1959 Crusades.
2. Encourage involvement of our people in the commemoration meeting in Melbourne on 16 February 2019 and associated training events and prayer meetings.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**62. Overture 1 – Five Members of the Assembly, re: Creation, Genesis 1-3 (min. 58)**

The business was resumed.

Questions were asked of the overturists.

Rev Bob Thomas moved:

That the Assembly:

Sustain the overture.

The motion was seconded.

The previous question was moved seconded and approved.

**63. Overture 2 – Presbytery of Gippsland, re: Licentiates' Terms of Settlement**

The overture was received.

The overture was stated by Rev Cameron Garrett.

Questions were asked of the overturist.

(1) Rev Cameron Garrett moved:

That the Assembly:

Sustain the overture.

The motion was seconded and approved.

(2) Rev Cameron Garrett moved:

That the Assembly:

1. Declare that from 1 January 2019, the minimum Terms of Settlement for a Licentiate be the same as those of an Ordained Minister.
2. Communicate the Minimum Terms of Settlement for Licentiates to the Exit Student Committee, Maintenance of Ministry Committee and charges.

The motion was seconded.

Debate was adjourned to take up the Fixed Order of the Day. (min. 66)

**64. Defence Force Chaplaincy Committee**

The report of the Defence Force Chaplaincy Committee was received.

Chaplain Martin de Pyle screened the Army Chaplaincy promotional video 'Positioned to Serve' and addressed the Assembly, presenting Defence Force Chaplaincy as legitimate gospel ministry engaging in the secular world with a spiritual ministry.

The Convener, Rev Miles Fagan, moved the deliverance:

That the Assembly:

1. Pray for God's continued help and blessing for all of our Presbyterian Church of Victoria Defence Force chaplains and praise him for their work and ministry during 2017–2018.
2. Encourage those suitably qualified within the Presbyterian Church of Victoria to consider entry into ministry in the Australian Defence Force via any of the options that exist (in-service, change-over, post-ordination).

3. Encourage presbyteries and congregations to find out more about the unique ministry of Defence Force Chaplaincy.

The motion was seconded and approved.

The Moderator led in prayer.

## **65. Christian Education and Nurture Committee**

The report of the Christian Education and Nurture committee was received.

Rev Brian Harvey sought leave to move an additional clause to the deliverance.

Leave was granted.

(1) Rev Brian Harvey moved:

That the Assembly:

7. Give thanks to God for Mr Brad Haughey as he concludes his term with the PYV Council.

The motion was seconded and approved.

(2) The Convener, Rev Matt James, moved the deliverance as a whole as amended:

That the Assembly:

1. Give thanks to God for the harmonious working relationships evident within the committee.
2. Thank Mr Brad Haughey and Rev Dave Assender for their invaluable help with the insurance claim.
3. Give thanks to God for the work of the PYV council.
4. Thank Mrs Amy Gregory as the PYV Administration Officer through 2017.
5. Thank Mrs Mairi Girgis and the Women's Ministry Victoria team for their tireless work in organising and presenting ministry days in different parts of our state.
6. Give thanks to God for the work of our Youth Ministries Director, Rev Brian Harvey and pray for him as he provides direction for youth ministries in the Presbyterian Church of Victoria.
7. Give thanks to God for Mr Brad Haughey as he concludes his term with the PYV Council.

The motion was seconded and approved.

Moderator's Chaplain Rev Stephen McDonald led the Assembly in prayer.

## **66. Overture 2 – Presbytery of Gippsland, re: Licentiates' Terms of Settlement (min. 63)**

Debate was resumed.

The motion was disapproved.

## **67. Overture 3 – Presbytery of Gippsland, re: Long Service Leave regulations**

The overture was received.

The overture was stated by Rev Cameron Garrett.

Questions were asked of the overturist.

(1) Rev Cameron Garrett moved:

That the Assembly:

Sustain the overture.

The motion was seconded and approved.

(2) Rev Cameron Garrett moved:

That the Assembly:

Request the Code and General Administration Committee to consult with the Maintenance of Ministry Committee and bring to the 2019 General Assembly refined Long Service Leave regulations for approval.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**68. Overture 4 – Five Members of the Assembly, re: Response to the Royal Commission into Institutional Responses to Child Sexual Abuse**

The overture was received.

The overture was stated by Rev Phil Court.

Questions were asked of the overturist.

(1) Rev Phil Court moved:

That the Assembly:

Sustain the overture.

The motion was seconded and approved.

(2) Rev Phil Court moved:

That the Assembly:

Appoint an ad hoc committee consisting of Rev Philip Court (Convener), Rev Dr Karl Hood, Mrs Kathy James, Rev Dean Carroll, Rev Brian Harvey, Mrs Fiona Bligh, Rev Stephen Jones and Rev Kevin Maxwell to:

1. review all recommendations of the Royal Commission into Institutional Responses to Child Sexual Abuse relevant to religious institutions and/or persons in religious ministry;
2. identify and explore the implications of any such recommendations not already implemented and practised within the Presbyterian Church of Victoria; and
3. report on its work and make recommendations to the 2019 General Assembly.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**69. Adjournment**

The Assembly adjourned to meet at 7:00pm on Wednesday 10 October 2018, which, having been duly intimated, the Moderator closed the sitting with the benediction.

CLERKS:  
J P Wilson  
P W Phillips  
D A Carroll

**PROCEEDINGS  
OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY  
of the  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA  
5th Sitting: Wednesday 10 October (pm)**

At Melbourne and in the Werner Brodbeck Hall within the Assembly Hall, Wednesday 10 October 2018 at 7:00pm.

**70. Constitution**

The General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria met pursuant to adjournment. Moderator's Chaplain Rev Peter Owen led the Assembly in the reading of Colossians 1:19-29 and the singing of a hymn. Moderator's Chaplain Rev Stephen McDonald constituted the Assembly with prayer.

**71. Apologies**

The Deputy Clerk noted the following apologies for this sitting:

Ministers: Keith Allen, Marvin Hagans, Andrew Slater, Walter Zurrer.

Elders: John Angelico, Geoff Cross, Colin Morrow.

The Deputy Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Sustain the apologies.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**72. Business Committee**

The Business Convener moved:

That the Assembly:

Approve the proposed agenda.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**73. Minutes of the Previous Sitting**

The Deputy Clerk tabled the minutes of the 4<sup>th</sup> Sitting.

**74. Association**

The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Associate Rev Lesleigh Hall, Deputy Clerk of the General Assembly of Australia and member of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Queensland.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**75. Private**

The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Permit Rev Bruce Meller and Rev Lesleigh Hall in their role as office bearers of the General Assembly of Australia to remain in the Assembly and to speak if required when it meets in private.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**76. Church Planting Committee**

The report of the Church Planting Committee was received.

Clauses 1-6 were approved.

Clauses 7 and 8 were moved and seconded.



Rev Ian Hutton moved:

(1) That the Assembly:

Amend the deliverance by replacing clauses 7–8 with the following:

7. Direct the Ministry Development Committee and the Church Planting Committee to conclude their ongoing dialogue in sufficient time to bring a joint recommendation for the Scots' Church Properties Trust distribution ratio between their two committees to the 2019 Commission of Assembly.

The amendment was seconded and approved.

Clause 7 as amended was approved.

(2) Rev Neil Chambers moved:

That the Assembly:

Amend the deliverance by adding a new clause 8:

8. Should the Ministry Development Committee and the Church Planting Committee fail to bring a joint recommendation to the 2019 Commission of Assembly, then:
  - a. Appoint an ad hoc committee whose sole purpose is to formulate a proposal for the distribution of the funds that can be brought as a motion to the 2019 General Assembly, the committee membership to be the immediate Past Moderator Rev Robert White Convener and one member appointed by each presbytery from its members, with no member or employee of the Church Planting Committee or Ministry Development Committee being eligible for appointment by a presbytery to this committee.
  - b. Authorise the committee to request and receive relevant reports from the Ministry Development Committee and the Church Planting Committee.
  - c. Permit the ad hoc committee, if it is unable to bring a motion that is supported by all its members, to bring to the 2019 General Assembly a majority report and deliverance and a minority report and deliverance, with the majority report and deliverance to be debated and voted on first and the minority report and deliverance considered only if the majority deliverance is not approved.
  - d. Direct the committee to commence its work no later than July 2019.

The motion was seconded and approved.

(3) The Convener, Rev Cameron Garrett, moved the deliverance as a whole as amended:  
That the Assembly:

1. Praise God for the work of Richard Wilson CPE as he champions the cause of establishing new congregations to reach the growing number of lost people in Victoria.
2. Praise God that Darebin Presbyterian Church is now a pastoral charge and is planning on appointing an assistant to the minister in 2019.
3. Praise God for the purchase of property for South East Bendigo (Reforming) PC and its growth.
4. Pray for Warragul Presbyterian Church as it continues without Church Planting Committee funding in 2019.
5. Pray for the Officer (New Life) church plant as it continues to become established.
6. Urge all members and congregations of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria to give generously to the Property Development Fund to support the plan to provide property for future church plants.
7. Direct the Ministry Development Committee and the Church Planting Committee to conclude their ongoing dialogue in sufficient time to bring a joint recommendation for the Scots' Church Properties Trust distribution ratio between their two committees to the 2019 Commission of Assembly.

8. Should the Ministry Development Committee and the Church Planting Committee fail to bring a joint recommendation to the 2019 Commission of Assembly, then:
  - a. Appoint an ad hoc committee whose sole purpose is to formulate a proposal for the distribution of the funds that can be brought as a motion to the 2019 General Assembly, the committee membership to be the immediate Past Moderator Rev Robert White Convener and one member appointed by each presbytery from its members, with no member or employee of the Church Planting Committee or Ministry Development Committee being eligible for appointment by a presbytery to this committee.
  - b. Authorise the committee to request and receive relevant reports from the Ministry Development Committee and Church Planting Committee.
  - c. Permit the ad hoc committee, if it is unable to bring a motion that is supported by all its members, to bring to the 2019 General Assembly a majority report and deliverance and a minority report and deliverance, with the majority report and deliverance to be debated and voted on first and the minority report and deliverance considered only if the majority deliverance is not approved.
  - d. Direct the committee to commence its work no later than July 2019.

The motion was seconded and approved.

#### **77. Privacy Officer**

The Privacy Officer's report was received.

#### **78. Selection Committee**

The report of the Selection Committee was received.

The Convener, Rev Cameron Garrett, moved the deliverance:

That the Assembly:

1. Thank Almighty God for the operations of the Assembly's committees, boards and councils in the 2017/2018 Assembly year.
2. Thank all committee members and conveners who have served in the past year.
3. Confirm the appointment of those members appointed by the Selection Committee to fill casual vacancies on committees since the 2017 Assembly.
4. Note that Mr Bruce Miller has served on the Social Services Committee for nine consecutive years and confirm his nomination under rule 5.25.2 to serve for an additional 12 months.
5. Appoint all those nominated to committees, boards, councils and other bodies and positions as presented in the Selection Committee's Report.
6. Nominate Rev Dr Peter Edward Barnes for the position of Moderator-General.
7. Grant the Selection Committee authority to:
  - a. revise nominations to meetings of the General Assembly of Australia in the following circumstances:
    - i. the Moderator is nominated for a second term (i.e. is also Moderator Designate);
    - ii. the Moderator Designate is an elder;
    - iii. the number of 'Sanctioned Charges' in the Presbyterian Church of Victoria changes resulting in a differing number of commissioners being eligible under GAA 'Code' 1.4.
  - b. fill any vacancies or casual vacancies that may arise before any meeting of the General Assembly of Australia.
8. Remind all committees that the Selection Committee must be notified of resignations from committees, together with nominations for filling casual vacancies (see rule 5.28).

The motion was seconded and approved.

**79. Communication 2 – from: Presbyterian Inland Mission, re: Work of PIM**

Communication 2 was received.

The Moderator welcomed Mr Andrew Letcher to the Assembly and invited him to address the Assembly.

Mr Letcher spoke of the work of PIM.

**80. Presbytery of South Australia**

Rev Allan Harman moved:

That the Assembly:

1. Request a report from the Presbytery of South Australia on the Adelaide revitalisation so that the Assembly can consider further financial support, in particular asking for information on steps that have been taken to deal with inherent problems in the Presbyterian Church of South Australia, including the influence of Freemasonry.
2. Ask the Presbytery of South Australia for a financial statement showing estimated costs and sources of funding.
3. Authorise the May 2019 Commission of Assembly to deal with the matter.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**81. Code and General Administration Committee (min. 45)**

The business was resumed.

(1) Rev Neil Chambers moved:

That the Assembly:

Amend the deliverance clause 3(b) by adding the words in regulation 2, 'except that a presbytery may appoint as alternate a suitably experienced member of presbytery who is a member of the General Assembly', after the words, 'all presbytery clerks who are members of the General Assembly', so that the regulation shall read:

**2. Membership**

The membership of the Commission, appointed annually by the General Assembly, shall be: the Moderator (chairman), a past Moderator who is not the immediate-past Moderator nominated by the Code and General Administration Committee, all presbytery clerks who are members of the General Assembly except that a presbytery may appoint as alternate a suitably experienced member of presbytery who is a member of the General Assembly, plus a parity minister or elder nominated by each presbytery from a session within its bounds who is also a member of the General Assembly.

The amendment was seconded and approved.

Clause 3 as amended was approved.

Clause 4 was approved.

Clause 5 was approved.

Clause 6 was approved.

Clause 7 was moved and seconded.

It was agreed to adjourn the debate. (min. 106)

**82. Special Judicial Committee**

The report of the Special Judicial Committee was received.

**83. Petition 1 – Presbytery of Benalla, re: Change of presbytery name**

The petitioners were brought to the Bar.

The petition was taken as read and received.

The petitioners stated the petition.

Questions were asked.

The Assembly heard from the Special Judicial Committee.

(1) The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Grant the prayer of the petition.

The motion was seconded and approved.

(2) The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Change the name of The Presbytery of Benalla to The Presbytery of North East Victoria.

The motion was seconded and approved.

### **Announcement of Final Decision**

The Moderator advised the petitioners of the Assembly's decision as follows:

That the Assembly had resolved to:

1. Grant the prayer of the petition.
2. Change the name of The Presbytery of Benalla to The Presbytery of North East Victoria.

The Moderator removed the parties from the Bar.

### **84. Petition 2 – Presbyteries of Flinders and Maroondah, re: Change of presbytery bounds**

The petitioners were brought to the Bar.

The petition was taken as read and received.

The petitioners stated the petition.

Questions were asked.

The Assembly heard from the Special Judicial Committee.

(1) The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Grant the prayer of the petition.

The motion was seconded and approved.

(2) The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

1. Alter the boundaries of the presbyteries of Maroondah and Flinders to effect the transfer of Officer Church Plant Charge to the Presbytery of Flinders, effective from 1 January 2019.
2. Declare the boundary between the presbyteries of Flinders and Maroondah to be as follows, effective 1 January 2019:
  - a. beginning at the corner of Stephenson's and Ferntree Gully Roads, east along Ferntree Gully Road to the Monash Freeway;
  - b. southeast along the Monash Freeway to Wellington Road, then east along Wellington Road until it meets the municipal boundaries of Knox and Monash;
  - c. east along the Knox municipal boundary until it meets the Shire of Yarra Ranges boundary;
  - d. east along the Shire of Yarra Ranges boundary until it meets the municipal boundary of Cardinia;
  - e. east along the northern borders of the suburbs of Beaconsfield Upper, Pakenham Upper, Nar Nar Goon North, Tynong North and Tonimbuk, where it meets with the boundary of the Presbytery of Gippsland (Baw Baw Shire border).

The motion was seconded and approved.

### **Announcement of Final Decision**

The Moderator advised the petitioners of the Assembly's decision as follows:

That the Assembly had resolved to:

1. Grant the prayer of the petition.
2. Alter the boundaries of the presbyteries of Maroondah and Flinders to effect the transfer of Officer Church Plant Charge to the Presbytery of Flinders, effective from 1 January 2019.
3. Declare the boundary between the presbyteries of Flinders and Maroondah to be as follows, effective 1 January 2019:
  - a. beginning at the corner of Stephenson's and Ferntree Gully Roads, east along Ferntree Gully Road to the Monash Freeway;
  - b. southeast along the Monash Freeway to Wellington Road, then east along Wellington Road until it meets the municipal boundaries of Knox and Monash;
  - c. east along the Knox municipal boundary until it meets the Shire of Yarra Ranges boundary;
  - d. east along the Shire of Yarra Ranges boundary until it meets the municipal boundary of Cardinia;
  - e. east along the northern borders of the suburbs of Beaconsfield Upper, Pakenham Upper, Nar Nar Goon North, Tynong North and Tonimbuk, where it meets with the boundary of the Presbytery of Gippsland (Baw Baw Shire border).

The Moderator removed the parties from the Bar.

### **85. Petition 3 – Presbytery of Melbourne West, re: Ministry Development Committee Funding for the Cross-Cultural Worker of the Sunshine Charge**

The petitioners were brought to the Bar.

The petition was taken as read and received.

The petitioners stated the petition.

Questions were asked.

The Assembly heard from the Special Judicial Committee.

(1) The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Grant the prayer of the petition.

The motion was seconded and approved.

(2) The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Permit the Ministry Development Committee to consider the application for continued funding for the Sunshine Charge cross-cultural worker for the financial years 2019/20, 2020/21, 2021/22 and 2022/23, notwithstanding its own guidelines as expressed in Ministry Development Committee regulation 17.

The motion was seconded and approved.

### **Announcement of Final Decision**

The Moderator advised the petitioners of the Assembly's decision as follows:

That the Assembly had resolved to:

1. Grant the prayer of the petition.
2. Permit the Ministry Development Committee to consider the application for continued funding for the Sunshine Charge cross-cultural worker for the financial years 2019/20, 2020/21, 2021/22 and 2022/23, notwithstanding its own guidelines as expressed in Ministry Development Committee regulation 17.

The Moderator removed the parties from the Bar.

**86. Adjournment**

The Assembly adjourned to meet at 9:30am on Thursday 11 October 2018, which, having been duly intimated, the Moderator closed the sitting with the benediction.

CLERKS:  
J P Wilson  
P W Phillips  
D A Carroll

**PROCEEDINGS  
OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY  
of the  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA  
6<sup>th</sup> Sitting: Thursday 11 October**

At Melbourne and in the Werner Brodbeck Hall within the Assembly Hall, Thursday 11 October 2018 at 9:30am.

**87. Constitution**

The General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria met pursuant to adjournment. Moderator's Chaplain Rev Peter Owen led the Assembly with the reading of scripture, prayer and the singing of a hymn. The Moderator constituted the Assembly with prayer.

**88. Assembly Expositor**

The Assembly Expositor, Rev Stuart Bonnington, led the Assembly in the third of his Assembly Expositions, 'Great War, Great Peace', based on Judges 3:10-11.

The Moderator thanked Rev Bonnington for his expositions, mentioning in particular the gospel light that dispels the darkness of sin and error, as highlighted in his expositions, and led the Assembly in prayer.

**89. Apologies**

The Deputy Clerk noted the following apologies for this sitting:

Ministers: Keith Allen, Trevor Cox, Martin de Pyle, Marvin Hagans, Karl Hood, Hugh Price, Walter Zurrer.

Elders: John Angelico, Geoff Cross, Tom Cunneen, John Lagerwey.

The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Sustain the apologies.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**90. Business Committee**

The Business Convener moved:

That the Assembly:

Approve the proposed agenda.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**91. Minutes of the Previous Sitting**

The Deputy Clerk tabled the minutes of the 5<sup>th</sup> sitting.

**92. Theological Education Committee**

The report of the Theological Education Committee was received.

The Convener, Rev Neil Benfell, moved the deliverance.

The business was adjourned to take up the Fixed Order of the Day. (min. 96)

**93. Safe Church Committee**

The report of the Safe Church Committee was received.

It was agreed to sit in private.

Mrs Fiona Bligh addressed the Assembly regarding the statistics of reports to the Presbyterian Church of Victoria Safe Church Unit.

It was agreed to resume in open court.

The Clerk sought leave to remove from the Safe Church Committee's report the heading 'Recommendations' and the three following paragraphs as no longer relevant.

Leave was granted.

Clauses 1-3 were approved.

Clause 4 was moved and seconded.

Rev Andy Buchan sought leave to move to amend Clause 4.

Leave was granted.

(1) Rev Andy Buchan moved:

That the Assembly:

Amend clause 4 by replacing the word 'Remind' with the word 'Instruct', so that the clause would read:

4. Instruct sessions to have a system in place to ensure that SCU is informed in a timely manner of any relevant issues in order for the Presbyterian Church of Victoria to meet reporting requirements under the Reportable Conduct Scheme.

The amendment was seconded and approved.

Clause 4 as amended was approved.

Clause 5 was approved.

(2) The Convener, Rev Brian Harvey, moved the deliverance as a whole as amended:

That the Assembly:

1. Give thanks to God for the work of Mrs Fiona Bligh and Mr Ian Atkinson in the Safe Church Unit.
2. Commit, in principle, to joining the National Redress Scheme (NRS).
3. Refer to the Board of Investment and Finance for its research, suggestions and report back at the earliest opportunity, including at the Commission of Assembly in May 2019 if it was considered necessary, the following matters in relation to the Presbyterian Church of Victoria joining the National Redress Scheme:
  - a. How will the Presbyterian Church of Victoria structure itself?
  - b. How will the Presbyterian Church of Victoria demonstrate its capacity to meet liabilities and what is the likely overall liability likely to be?
  - c. Who will be the nominated representative of the institution?
  - d. Any other associated and necessary questions for a Non-Government Institution (NGI) to achieve participation in the scheme.
4. Instruct sessions to have a system in place to ensure that Safe Church Unit is informed in a timely manner of any relevant issues in order for the General Assembly of Australia to meet reporting requirements under the Reportable Conduct Scheme.
5. Request the Board of Investment and Finance / Trusts Corporation to bring a report and recommendations to the 2019 Commission of Assembly on the effect on the Presbyterian Church of Victoria of the *Legal Identity of Defendants (Organisational Child Abuse) Bill* and any steps that might need to be taken.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**94. Communication 4 – from: Mrs Dawn Penney, CEO, ACCESS Ministries, re: Work of Access Ministries and Korus Connect**

Communication 4 was received.

**95. Presbyterian Women's Missionary Union (PWMU)**

The report of the PWMU was received.

The Moderator welcomed Mrs Jenny Sharman and Mrs Ros Brown, Secretary and Vice-president of the PWMU, to the Assembly.

Mrs Sharman and Mrs Brown addressed the Assembly on the work of the PWMU.



The Moderator led in prayer for the PWMU.

#### **96. Theological Education Committee (min. 92)**

The debate was resumed on the deliverance.

The motion was put:

That the Assembly:

1. Request all ministers, elders, home missionaries and churches within the Presbyterian Church of Victoria to pray regularly, both privately and publicly, that God would raise up new workers for the ministry of the gospel for the church and mission.
2. Note and encourage the Theological Education Committee's initiative to expand the College's outreach and support base amongst Chinese churches by offering a Diploma of Theology (Chinese language) in 2019.
3. Note and encourage the Theological Education Committee's initiative to equip post-secondary students to meet the intellectual and spiritual challenges of university studies through the University Orientation in February 2019.
4. Note and encourage the TEC's initiative to develop the Higher Degree Research Program (HDR) through the ACT as a means of ministerial development in the Presbyterian Church of Victoria.
5. Note and encourage the Theological Education Committee's initiative to challenge women to consider the importance of theological education for special roles in the mission of the church.
6. Note and encourage the proposal for the involvement of PTC faculty and the Ministry Development Officer in training with presbyteries in the Presbyterian Church of Victoria commencing in 2019.
7. Encourage ministers, elders and youth leaders to attend the Short Course in Semester 1, 2019, on 'Discipling and Training Christian Leaders' led by Rev David Martin.
8. Encourage sessions and boards of management to support their ministers and home missionaries to attend the PTC Ministry Conference in March 2019 on 'Preaching and Pastoral Issues' led by Rev David Cook and David Jones.
9. Appoint an ad hoc committee consisting of the following members: Rev Dr Allan Harman (Convener), Rev Chris Siriweera, David Palmer, Andrew Slater, Grant Lawry, David Brown, Neil Benfell, Robert White, Mr Matthew Duke, Russell Walley and David Selman to report to the 2019 Commission of Assembly on the most appropriate option/s to secure widespread support for the raising of the necessary funds to build the new library of the Presbyterian Theological College.
10. Request the Theological College, in consultation with the Ministry Development Committee and the Board of Investment and Finance, to develop a program for continuing education and professional development for pastors, elders, committee conveners and clerks of sessions and presbyteries with a focus on good governance and report to the 2019 Commission of Assembly.
11. Request the Theological College in consultation with Ministry Development Committee to develop a plan to assist presbyteries in training that focuses on church revitalisation, pastoral care and discipleship and report to the 2019 General Assembly.

The motion was seconded and approved.

#### **97. St Andrew's Christian College**

The report of St Andrew's Christian College was received.

Rev Brian Harvey, Board member, representing the Principal and the Chairman, read a speech prepared by Mr James Bligh, Chairman of the School Council.

**98. Communication 6 – from: Rev Bruce Meller, Clerk of the GAA, re: Matters recently considered by the GAA**

It was agreed to sit in private.

The Moderator was asked to rule on the competency of notices of motion F41 and C31.

The Moderator ruled that the motions were competent.

(1) Elder James Hare moved:

That the Assembly:

Depart from the Moderator's ruling.

The motion was seconded and disapproved.

(2) Rev Don Elliott moved:

That the Assembly:

Before receiving Communication 6, ask the Safe Church Facilitator to report, without reflecting negatively on the decisions of the GAA, on any issues she is aware of that should be considered by the General Assembly prior to the reception of the communication.

The motion was seconded and approved.

Dissent:

Rev Peter Barclay  
Rev Ivan Barker  
Rev Andrew Bray  
Rev John Cho  
Rev Chris Duke  
Rev John Ellis  
Rev Peter Greiner  
Rev Allan Harman  
Rev Michael Jensen  
Rev Bill Medley  
Rev Philip Mercer  
Rev Ben Nelson  
Rev David Palmer  
Rev Len Pearce  
Rev Peter Phillips  
Rev Peter Roberts  
Rev Willem Vandenberg  
Rev Rod Waterhouse  
Rev Garry Wentworth  
Elder Philip Barton  
Elder Reg Butcher  
Elder Craig Coates  
Elder Jim Hare  
Elder Alan Horsburgh  
Elder Stewart McKerrow  
Elder Craig Manners  
Elder Bruce Miller  
Elder Arnis Putnins  
Elder Stan Roberts  
Elder David Selman  
Elder Bert Stasse  
Elder Barry Townsend  
Elder Peter U'Ren  
Elder Vasil Vasilades

The Assembly heard from the Safe Church Facilitator.

The Assembly heard from its Law Agent on the question of the reception of a communication and the assessment of risk.

The Law Agent answered questions.

(3) Rev Don Elliott moved:

That the Assembly:

Not receive Communication 6 and inform the General Assembly of Australia that it has not been received because its decisions may have exposed the General Assembly of Victoria to unacceptable legal risk.

The motion was seconded and disapproved.

Communication 6 was received.

(4) The Clerk moved clauses 1-4.

The motion was seconded.

The Clerk sought leave to fall from clause 4.

Leave was granted.

Clauses 1-3 were approved without dissenting voice as follows:

That the Assembly:

1. Note that the five appeals referred to the General Assembly of Australia from the General Assembly of Victoria Urgent Meeting, 19 March 2018, (Min 7.2), were sustained by the General Assembly of Australia Commission.
2. Comply with the request from the General Assembly of Australia Commission of 4 September 2018, as expressed in General Assembly of Australia Commission Min 94(4), namely, provide up to \$15,000 for 'conciliation services for the Coombe family, the Playfoot family, the members of the Presbytery of Benalla, present and former members of the Broadford congregation (considered as a group) and the members and staff of the Safe Church Unit and its Panel of Reference'.
3. Request the Board of Investment and Finance to find a way to fund up to \$15,000 for conciliation services as instructed to by the General Assembly of Australia Commission Min. 94(4).

(5) Rev Kevin Maxwell moved:

That the Assembly:

1. Seek advice from the Law Agent concerning:
  - a. The legal responsibilities and any legal ramifications that result from the findings and decisions of the General Assembly of Australia for the Presbyterian Church of Victoria, in light of the material held by the Presbyterian Church of Victoria and with particular reference to the precedent set by the case against the then Roman Catholic Archbishop Philip Wilson.
  - b. Any impact on the Presbyterian Church of Victoria or any of its congregation's insurance and insurability that results from the findings and decisions of the General Assembly of Australia.
  - c. Any response from the Commission for Children and Young People regarding the findings and decisions of the General Assembly of Australia and any implications of that response for the Presbyterian Church of Victoria.
2. Request the Law Agent to bring that advice to the 2019 Commission of Assembly.

The motion was seconded and approved.

## **99. Communication 9 – Private Paper**

The Clerk gave an oral summary of Communication 9 and the circumstances around its receipt.

The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

1. Receive the Clerk's oral summary of Communication 9 without any distribution of the communication.
2. Instruct the Clerk to distribute all relevant portions of the complaint to the employer or responsible body of the persons accused.
3. Request that each employer or responsible body referred to in clause 2 above report back to the next meeting of the GAV on the manner in which they dealt with the complaint (but not necessarily the detail of them) and what, if any, remedial action was taken to change or improve performance.
4. Instruct the Clerk to communicate with the correspondents of Communication 9 informing them that their concerns are being examined, that any necessary remedial action will be put in place and that there will be a report made to the Assembly and that a reply will be made to them but that the complexity of their complaints will prevent a response in the near term.

The motion was seconded and approved.

It was agreed to meet in open court.

#### **100. Appeal 1 – Rev David Brown, re: Decision of the Presbytery of Flinders**

The Business Convener's report that this appeal had been withdrawn was received.

#### **101. Petition 4 – The Scots' Church Melbourne Board of Management, re: Use of funds at The Scots' Church Melbourne**

The petitioners were brought to the Bar.

The petition was taken as read and received.

The petitioners stated the petition.

Questions were asked.

The Assembly heard from the Special Judicial Committee.

(1) The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Grant the prayer of the petition.

The motion was seconded and approved.

(2) The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Approve the request of The Scots' Church Melbourne Board of Management to transfer sufficient funds from the Building Maintenance and Improvement Fund to the Board of Management General Fund to write off the deficit of the General Fund as at 30 June 2018.

The motion was seconded and approved.

#### **Announcement of Final Decision**

The Moderator advised the petitioners of the Assembly's decision as follows:

That the Assembly had resolved to:

1. Grant the prayer of the petition.
2. Approve the request of The Scots' Church Melbourne Board of Management to transfer sufficient funds from the Building Maintenance and Improvement Fund to the Board of Management General Fund to write off the deficit of the General Fund as at 30 June 2018.

The Moderator removed the parties from the Bar.

#### **102. Petition 5 – Presbytery of Gippsland, re: Seat on the presbytery for Dr Karl Hood**

The petitioners were brought to the Bar.

The petition was taken as read and received.

The petitioners stated the petition.

Questions were asked.

The Assembly heard from the Special Judicial Committee.

(1) The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Grant the prayer of the petition.

The motion was seconded and approved.

(2) The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Permit the Presbytery of Gippsland to place the name of Rev Karl Hood on its membership roll under rule 4.2(k), effective 1 January 2019, while Dr Hood is employed as a lecturer at the Presbyterian Theological College and while he continues to reside within the bounds of the presbytery.

The motion was seconded and approved.

### **Announcement of Final Decision**

The Moderator advised the petitioners of the Assembly's decision as follows:

That the Assembly had resolved to:

1. Grant the prayer of the petition.
2. Permit the Presbytery of Gippsland to place the name of Rev Karl Hood on its membership roll under rule 4.2(k), effective 1 January 2019, while Dr Hood is employed as a lecturer at the Presbyterian Theological College and while he continues to reside within the bounds of the presbytery.

The Moderator removed the parties from the Bar.

### **103. Petition 6 – Presbyteries of Benalla, Melbourne North and Maroondah, re: Change of presbytery bounds**

The petitioners were brought to the Bar.

The petition was taken as read and received.

The petitioners stated the petition.

Questions were asked.

The Assembly heard from the Special Judicial Committee.

(1) The Deputy Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Grant the prayer of the petition.

The motion was seconded and approved.

(2) The Deputy Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Alter the boundaries of the presbyteries of Benalla, Melbourne North and Maroondah as follows:

- a. declare the boundary between the presbyteries of Benalla, Melbourne North and Maroondah to be as follows: beginning at the corner of the City of Nillumbik, the City of Manningham and the Shire of Yarra Ranges, follow the Shire of Yarra Ranges border until it reaches the corner of the shires of Mansfield, Yarra Ranges and Baw Baw;
- b. confirm the border (in part) between Melbourne North and Benalla to be the Maroondah Highway, beginning at the Mansfield and Yarra Ranges Shires border to the point where the Maroondah Highway intersects with the northern part of the bounds of Melbourne North.

The motion was seconded and approved.

### **Announcement of Final Decision**

The Moderator advised the petitioners of the Assembly's decision as follows:

That the Assembly had resolved to:

1. Grant the prayer of the petition.
2. a. declare the boundary between the presbyteries of Benalla, Melbourne North and Maroondah to be as follows: beginning at the corner of the City of Nillumbik, the City of Manningham and the Shire of Yarra Ranges, follow the Shire of Yarra Ranges border until it reaches the corner of the shires of Mansfield, Yarra Ranges and Baw Baw;  
b. confirm the border (in part) between Melbourne North and Benalla to be the Maroondah Highway, beginning at the Mansfield and Yarra Ranges Shires border to the point where the Maroondah Highway intersects with the northern part of the bounds of Melbourne North.

The Moderator removed the parties from the Bar.

### **104. Communication 3 – from: World Day of Prayer Victorian Committee, re: Appointment/reappointment of delegates and membership fee payment**

Communication 3 was received.

(1) The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

1. Invite Sessions to forward to the Selection Committee expressions of interest from any member of the church for consideration as a Presbyterian Church of Victoria representative to the World Day of Prayer, Victorian Committee.
2. Following receipt of Session recommendations (referred to in (1) above), request the Selection Committee to appoint up to three representatives to the World Day of Prayer, Victorian Committee.
3. Following any such appointment referred to in (2) above and for as long as the church has a representative, request the Board of Investment and Finance to pay the \$50 membership fee on behalf of the church.

The motion was seconded and disapproved.

(2) Rev Stephen McDonald moved:

That the Assembly:

Communicate to the World Day of Prayer Victorian Committee that the Presbyterian Church of Victoria does not wish to be a denomination affiliated with the World Day of Prayer.

The motion was seconded and approved.

### **105. Communication 8 – from: GAA Clerk, re: Remit under Barrier Act – Overture 1 of GAA 2018 Special Meeting anent changes to the Code of Discipline**

Communication 8 was received.

The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Approve the remit.

The motion was seconded and approved.

### **106. Code and General Administration Committee (min. 81)**

It was agreed to resume the debate.

Rev David Brown sought leave to move to amend clause 7.

Leave was granted.

(1) Rev David Brown moved:

That the Assembly:

1. Amend Regulation 5, Duties, sub-clause (c) by the deletion of the words 'all' and 'relevant to this matter' and the insertion after state laws of the words 'insofar as they pertain to the purpose of the committee', so that the sub-regulation would read:
  - c) advise the Safe Church Unit on any matter that bears on the church's compliance with Federal and State laws insofar as they pertain to the purpose of the committee;
2. Amend Regulation 5, Duties, sub-clause (d) by the deletion of the words 'relevant to this matter' and the insertion after the words 'State laws' of the words 'insofar as they pertain to the purpose of the committee' so the sub-regulation would read:
  - d) advise the Assembly on any matter that bears on the church's compliance with Federal and State laws insofar as they pertain to the purpose of the committee and bring recommendations to update the Safe Church Policy and procedures in response to the legislation;
3. Amend Regulation 5, Duties, sub-clause (f) by the addition of the additional sentence 'Such external investigator will be given the full cooperation (by committees, presbyteries, sessions, individuals etc.) as if appointed by the General Assembly to investigate' so that the sub-clause would read:
  - f) through the Safe Church Unit, in each instance that the church is required by law to appoint an external investigator in respect of matters within the purpose of the committee, appoint such External Investigator and notify the Clerk and the Board of Investment and Finance accordingly. Such external investigator will be given the full cooperation (by committees, presbyteries, sessions, individuals etc.) as if appointed by the General Assembly to investigate.

The amendment was seconded and approved.

Clause 7 as amended was approved.

(2) The Convener, Rev John Wilson, moved the deliverance as whole as amended:  
That the Assembly:

1. In relation to supporting presbyteries dealing with cases of discipline:
  - a. establish a panel of discipline assessors of up to 12 persons for the purpose of supporting presbyteries dealing with cases of discipline;
  - b. invite presbyteries to submit names of appropriate persons to the Code Committee for appointment to this panel;
  - c. encourage any presbytery entering into a process of discipline to call upon the Moderator to appoint as assessors to the presbytery an appropriate number of persons from this panel but not less than three;
  - d. write to the GAA procurator asking for guiding principles for a presbytery to bear in mind when drawing up charges for settlement.
2. In relation to questions regarding use/misuse of electronic communication, declare its advice to be, as follows:
  - a) With regard to question 1, namely:  
*Is code 5.20.4 still adequate in the light of the concerns raised in this overture and bring a remedy if needed. (5.20.4 reads: 'A committee may without meeting approve a motion by electronic communication provided that the motion is notified by electronic communication to each committee member in time for each member to make a considered decision and*

*electronic communication response to the motion. The convener must table all responses at the next meeting of the committee. Any member of the committee can in a particular case veto use of this procedure and require that it be considered at the next usual meeting of the committee’).*

Code rule 5.20.4 is adequate provided that:

- i) it is used as intended – by committees of the General Assembly and not by sessions or presbyteries;
  - ii) it is used only where every member of the committee has access to private email and in other cases where any member without access to private email:
    - 1) agrees that the committee may proceed as provided for by this rule; and
    - 2) is given notification by regular mail with sufficient time to allow for his or her participation;
  - iii) it is recognised that email communication is unsuited to matters which are complex, or delicately personal in nature or likely to be controversial and therefore requiring debate;
  - iv) a committee member wanting the particular matter to be considered at a regular meeting is willing to exercise their right of veto. This right of veto is capable of being exercised by a committee member at any time prior to formal approval of the motion by email in accordance with rule 5.20.4.
- b) With regard to questions 2, 3 and 4 namely:
- Consider if the following advice or similar should be given: Advise its members that while committees may utilise electronic communication to maximise efficiency in debate and decision making in accordance with the provision of Code 5.20.4, that engaging in wholesale (every member of Presbytery) discussions/debates are in no way permissible in relation to the courts of the church, unless expressly permitted by that court for a specific matter of business.*

*Consider if the following advice or similar should be given: Advise its members that at present there is nothing to prevent a court deciding to provide for electronic communication debate and discussion on a specific matter of business as a kind of ‘Email Committee of the Whole ‘ if it chooses to, but that such a decision must be made with great care ensuring that nobody’s privileges are infringed (e.g. people without electronic communication) and that actual decisions should only be made when the court is properly constituted.*

*Consider if the following advice or similar should be given: Advise its members that an item of business is deemed to be in the hands of a court when it appears on its agenda and/or minutes and is properly to be dealt with by that court in accordance with the code, and such processes only begins when the court meets, and advise its members to refrain from wholesale (to every member) electronic communication discussions and debate and thereby enable the business of the church to be done in the courts of the church.*



There is no provision in the rules for the courts of the church to make decisions by electronic communication such as email. It therefore follows that:

- i) any discussion or exchange of information by electronic communication prior to the meeting concerning session or presbytery business remains only an informal exchange of ideas by members of these courts and should not be presented otherwise;
- ii) decisions of church courts may only be made in accordance with the procedures established by the rules of the church – by properly constituted meetings of the court.

c) With regard to question 5, namely:

*Consider if the following advice or similar should be given: Given that our fourth ordination vow states: Do you own the Presbyterian form of government to be founded on the Word of God and agreeable thereto; and do you promise that, through the grace of God, you will firmly and constantly adhere to, and to the utmost of your power, in your station, assert, maintain and defend the same? Advise its members that this is a vow expressing our commitment to the processes of the church, such that we are committed to doing the business of the church in the courts of the church and we are not to undermine them by any modern equivalent of pamphleteering (e.g. electronic communication).*

It is inappropriate in light of rule 7.30 for members of the courts of the church to:

- i) criticise laws or decisions of church courts except in the context of seeking to have those laws or decisions changed by due process in the respective court;
- ii) raise concerns about the conduct of employees of the courts of the church other than within the appropriate court;
- iii) publicise or otherwise disclose, whether in part or in whole, the detail of matters which have been or are likely to be heard in private.

d) With regard to question 6, namely:

*Consider if the following advice or similar should be given: Advise its members that failure to keep this vow (for example using electronic communication to bypass the courts of the church) may constitute an offense under the GAA code of discipline Code of Discipline 1.03(b) as contrary to ‘an obligation imposed on a minister...of the Church by a law of the Church’.*

Such advice should not be given. Firstly, it is not possible for members of church courts to bypass the courts of the church by electronic communication. Secondly, all ministers and elders have taken this and other vows before God and before many witnesses within a duly constituted presbytery meeting prior to their ordination. At that moment the presbytery (or session) gave each minister and elder a solemn charge regarding keeping their vows, a charge that also included a prayer that God would enable them to do so. It's not the General Assembly's role to re-issue presbytery's (session's) charge. As for the

matter what constitutes an offence under the Code of Discipline, let rule 1.03 suffice.

- e) With regard to question 7, namely:

*Consider if the following advice or similar should be given: Advise its members that the PCV Code is not to be dismissed as mere pragmatism at work, but is rightly seen as an application of Romans 13:7 in which we are instructed to give honour to whom honour is due, and that as far as this Assembly is concerned PCV Code defines for us how that honour is to be expressed within the context of the decision making processes of the PCV.*

While the PCV Code is not to be dismissed as mere pragmatism at work, such advice should not be given. Romans 13:7 is not relevant, as it applies to submission to the civil magistrate.

3. a. Establish an Appeals Commission of the General Assembly, under powers granted in Rule 5.35.1.  
b. Enact the following regulations for the Appeals Commission of the General Assembly:

### **Appeals Commission**

**1. Title**

Under the powers conferred in Rule 5.35.1, there shall be a special commission of the General Assembly called the Appeals Commission ('the Commission').

**2. Membership**

The membership of the commission, appointed annually by the General Assembly, shall be: the Moderator (chairman), a past Moderator who is not the immediate-past moderator nominated by the Code and General Administration Committee, all presbytery clerks who are members of the General Assembly except that a presbytery may appoint as alternate a suitably experienced member of presbytery who is a member of the General Assembly, plus a parity minister or elder nominated by each presbytery from a session within its bounds who is also a member of the General Assembly.

**3. Excluded from membership**

The Clerk of Assembly, the Deputy Clerk, the Assistant to the Clerks and the immediate-past Moderator shall not be members of the Commission.

**4. Secretary**

The Clerks of the General Assembly shall act as clerks of the Commission.

**5. Duties**

The duties of the Commission shall be to deal with appeals and petitions airing grievances to the General Assembly.

**6. Quorum**

A quorum for the Commission shall be two-thirds of its membership.

**7. Constitution**

The Commission shall be constituted by the Moderator after notification from the Assembly Clerk.

**8. Procedure**

- a) Before proceeding to deal with an appeal or petition the commission receives a report from the Conciliation Committee.
- b) In all its procedure, the commission shall follow the rules of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria, particularly those related to appeals and petitions, including reports, recommendations and a suggested course of action in each case from the General Assembly's Special Judicial Committee (rules 5.55, 6.31(h) and 6.46.1(b)(vii) and the Standing Orders (ch. 7)).
- c) Members of the commission are to remember that as the decision of the court is determined not only by the documents in the case but also by the pleadings at the bar, justice requires the pleadings at the bar to be heard by all those who vote in the case and that, in particular, no member ought to vote against either party who has not heard the pleadings on that side.
- d) The commission shall report on its proceedings to and shall submit its minutes duly confirmed to the next General Assembly through the Assembly Clerk.

**9. Right of appeal**

Appellants, petitioners or respondents shall have the right to appeal decisions of the commission to the next General Assembly. Any appeal from the commission to the General Assembly shall be heard in accordance with rules of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria, particularly those related to appeals, including the Standing Orders (ch. 7). For the purposes of Section 11 of chapter 6 of the rules of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria in the context of an appeal from the Commission, any reference to the lower court shall be taken to be a reference to the commission.

4. Replace the regulations of the Conciliation Committee with the following:

**Conciliation Committee**

**1. Title**

There shall be a committee of the General Assembly named the Conciliation Committee, hereafter referred to as the committee.

**2. Membership**

The committee shall consist of the immediate past moderator (convener) and three ministers and three elders, appointed by the General Assembly representing at least four presbyteries. If any member of the committee is involved in a dispute that is to come before the committee, then the moderator may appoint an alternate.

**3. Purpose and scope**

- a) The purpose of the committee is to seek to bring about the timely resolution of disputes through mediation as a means of reducing demand on the General Assembly.
- b) Except as may otherwise be directed by the General Assembly from time to time, disputes arising from within the Code of Discipline shall not be referred to the committee.

**4. Powers and functions**

Subject to regulation 3(b), the powers and functions of the committee shall be to:

- a) receive appeals (and petitions that air grievances) from the Clerk of Assembly, along with all relevant documents;
- b) invite parties to resolve their dispute through mediation, prior to the hearing of the appeals (or petitions);
- c) either conduct mediation between parties, or assist parties to come before mutually agreed mediators;
- d) report to the General Assembly on each case.

**5. Excluded power**

The committee is not empowered to determine an appeal or petition.

**6. Confidentially**

Subject to the reporting function of the committee, the work of the committee is at all times conducted in private and therefore all papers transmitted to and generated by the committee in the course of its duties are considered confidential.

**7. Participation**

While parties to a dispute are strongly encouraged to meet with the committee, such meeting is not compulsory and the committee shall have no power to compel a party's attendance.

- 5. Replace the word 'seven' with 'eight' in regulation 2 of the METRO Committee regulations (see p. 165 of the PCV Code book).
- 6. Appoint the Selection Committee, as follows:
  - Metro*: Rev A Ken Brown (19), Elder Reg Butcher (19), Rev Dean Carroll (20), Elder John Angelico (20); Rev Hui Lim (21)
  - Non-metro*: Rev Cam Garrett (Convener) (19), Rev Neil Harvey (20).
- 7. Enact the following regulations for the Safe Church Committee:

**Safe Church Committee**

**1. Title**

There shall be a committee of the General Assembly entitled Safe Church Committee, hereafter referred to as the committee.

**2. Membership**

The committee shall consist of six members, including a convener, appointed by the General Assembly.

**3. Meets in private**

The committee meets in private unless it determines otherwise.

**4. Purpose**

The purpose of the committee is to:

- a) assist and encourage the church in its commitment to ensuring that all of its congregations and organisations are safe in respect of everyone within them, specifically helping the church to:
  - i) protect and care for the young and the vulnerable in our church;
  - ii) care for the victims of abuse and the hurting;
  - iii) implement and adhere to the Safe Church Policy and Code of Conduct;
  - iv) comply with all federal and state laws relevant to this matter;
- b) initiate care for a particular victim where the committee considers this to be appropriate.

**5. Duties**

The committee shall:

- a) have oversight of the Safe Church Unit and its employees;
- b) encourage and support the work of the Safe Church Unit;
- c) advise the Safe Church Unit on any matter that bears on the church's compliance with federal and state laws insofar as they pertain to the purpose of the committee;
- d) advise the Assembly on any matter that bears on the church's compliance with Federal and State laws insofar as they pertain to the purpose of the committee and bring recommendations to update the Safe Church Policy and procedures in response to the legislation;
- e) advise the relevant courts of the church of:
  - i) any instance of material noncompliance with the PCV Safe Church Policy, Code of Conduct and/or the Policy, Procedure and Practice Manual; and
  - ii) any action required to be taken by any congregation or organisation:
    - 1) to comply with federal or state law or liability insurance policies;
    - 2) to implement and adhere to the PCV Safe Church Policy, Code of Conduct and/or the Policy, Procedure and Practice Manual; or
    - 3) to mitigate risk to the young and the vulnerable;
- f) through the Safe Church Unit, in each instance that the church is required by law to appoint an external investigator in respect of matters within the purpose of the committee, appoint such external investigator and notify the Clerk and the Board of Investment and Finance accordingly. Such external investigator will be given the full cooperation (by committees, presbyteries,

sessions, individuals etc.) as if appointed by the General Assembly to investigate.

**6. Employees**

The committee may appoint, under the provision of Rule 5.32, according to need:

- a) the Safe Church Facilitator;
- b) persons to give administrative assistance to the Safe Church Facilitator;
- c) such other workers it considers to be necessary to achieve its purpose under regulation 4 above.

**7. Panel of Reference**

There shall be a sub-committee entitled Panel of Reference, consisting of at least 3 members, whose principal duty is to consult with the Safe Church Facilitator in reference to particular reports and allegations of abuse and to provide advice on related procedure in such cases. The Safe Church Committee shall appoint the membership of the Panel, from members of the committee plus co-opted members appointed under the provision of Rule 5.26.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**107. Notice of motion to thank the Immediate Past Moderator**

Rev David Palmer moved:

That the Assembly:

Request the Clerk to bring forward a suitable notice of motion each year to thank the Immediate Past Moderator for his service.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**108. Remuneration of Licentiatees**

Rev Neil Chambers moved:

That the Assembly:

Request the Maintenance of the Ministry Committee (under reg. 3(j)) to review the adequacy of the current remuneration of licentiatees and bring a recommendation for the minimum remuneration of licentiatees to the 2019 General Assembly.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**109. Thanks to the Assembly Expositor**

The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

That the Assembly record its sincere gratitude to this year's Assembly Expositor, Rev Stuart M Bonnington, minister of Scots Church Fremantle and Clerk of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in Western Australia, for his timely, practical and challenging addresses from the Book of Judges.

The motion was seconded and approved with acclamation.

**110. Commendation – Rev John and Mrs Lesley Stasse**

The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Express best wishes to its Moderator, Rev John H Stasse and his wife, Lesley, for God's blessing on them both for the coming year.

The motion was seconded and approved with acclamation.

## **111. Thanks to various persons**

(1) The Clerk moved;

1. That the Assembly record its sincere gratitude to:
  - a. Rev Robert White for serving the church for two terms as Moderator and for doing so with an evident sense of Holy Spirit wisdom, with diligence, faithfulness and a cheerful heart; and
  - b. Mrs Sue White for serving the church so willingly and providing much needed support by accompanying her husband on almost all official occasions.

(2) The Clerk moved:

2. That the Assembly record its sincere gratitude to the following people whose cheerful service contributed to the smooth running of this year's General Assembly:
  - a. the Scots' Church team: Rae Anstee, Dennis and Margaret Conradi, Rosalie Strother, Helen Holman who provided supper and served us at the Moderator's Reception Supper on the opening night;
  - b. the Scots' Church administrative team, headed by Jonathan North, who provide access to these buildings in which we meet, who ensure everything is set up for our use and provide security in and around the premises;
  - c. members of Assembly such as Dave Assender, Brett Cummins, Brian Harvey and Andrew Vines who gave thoughtful attention and put in extra hours to think of practical needs and to see that the audio and visual accompanying services operated smoothly for our benefit;
  - d. moderator's chaplains Peter Owen and Stephen McDonald who have provided such clear, gracious and helpful guidance not only assisting the moderator but the entire Assembly as well;
  - e. the Clerk's team: Jared Hood whose acumen and clarity of mind is a primary reason why the Assembly business has run so smoothly; Peter Phillips whose ability to focus on minuting is exemplary and a great service to the Assembly for preserving an accurate and permanent record of our proceedings; Dean Carroll, whose gracious display of servanthood and his attention to detail are highly valued; and
  - f. the Clerk's Administrative Assistant, Siew Teng Yap, whose gospel focus, gentle spirit and her willingness to serve longer hours beyond mere employment expectations has led to better outcomes, more efficient decision-making and warmer relationships.

The motion was seconded and approved with acclamation.

(3) The Deputy Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Record its sincere gratitude to its Clerk, Rev John Wilson, whose oversight over every aspect of the administration of the Assembly has been under God primarily responsible for its good order and efficient operation.

The motion was seconded and approved with acclamation.

## **112. Commission to Confirm Minutes**

The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

That the Assembly:

Appoint the Moderator and the Clerks of Assembly a Special Commission to scrutinise the minutes of this Assembly with the power to make any necessary corrections and to confirm them and that a copy thereof be sent to all members.

The motion was seconded and approved.

### **113. Appointment of Commission of Assembly**

The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

1. Appoint a Commission of Assembly consisting of the all members of this Assembly, with a quorum of sixteen (eight of whom must be ministers), representing at least four presbyteries.
2. Empower this Commission to consider and determine every matter referred to it by the Assembly, and instruct the Commission to be careful to follow all instructions given to it by the Assembly. With the exception of urgent matters, as permitted in clause three below, the Commission is not entitled to take up any matter that has not been referred to it.
3. Empower this Commission to consider and determine all matters that have emerged since the last meeting of the Assembly that are considered urgent and in need of executive or judicial action. In taking up these emergent matters the Commission is to consider the best interests of the church on every occasion.
4. Charge this Commission in all its decisions to proceed according to the rules and constitution of this church. For all its decisions, this Commission is accountable to and censurable by the next Assembly.
5. Charge this Commission that it must not enact, amend or repeal any rules or regulations of the Assembly nor enter into the consideration of any overture or motion proposing legislation.
6. Direct this Commission to submit its minutes duly confirmed, and relevant papers, to the next Assembly through the Clerk.
7. Instruct this Commission to meet in the Werner Brodbeck Hall, within the Assembly Hall, 156 Collins Street, Melbourne, Tuesday 7 May 2019, at 10:30am, or at such other times and places as the Moderator of the Assembly shall determine.

The motion was seconded and approved.

### **114. Appointment of Next General Assembly**

The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Appoint the next General Assembly to convene within The Scots' Church Melbourne, on Monday 7 October 2019, at 7:30pm for the opening sitting and on Tuesday 8 October 2019, at 9.30am for a Communion Service and thereafter for business in Werner Brodbeck Hall within the Assembly Hall.

The motion was seconded and approved.

### **115. Ballot Committee Discharged**

That the Assembly:

Thank and discharge the Ballot Committee.

The motion was seconded and approved.

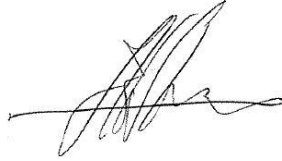
### **116. Dissolution**

The Moderator dissolved the Assembly with prayer and the singing of a hymn.

CLERKS:  
J P Wilson  
P W Phillips  
D A Carroll



I certify that the minutes of 8, 9, 10 and 11 October 2018, having been carefully scrutinised, are hereby confirmed in terms of minute 112 thereof.

A handwritten signature in black ink, appearing to be 'John Stasse', written over a horizontal line.

Rev John Stasse  
Moderator

## ROLL OF ASSEMBLY 2018

### Presbytery of Ballarat (V1)

Charges	Ministers	Elders
Ararat- Skipton-Lismore	Rod Waterhouse	Stewart McKerrow
Ballarat North	John Brennan	Graham Hammond
Ballarat South		Keith Mitchell
Ballarat West	Ian Hutton	Mark Sprague
Carisbrook-Castlemaine	Hugh Price	
Daylesford	Mark Crabb	
Horsham	Luke Isham	Peter U'Ren
Kaniva-Nhill		Bruce Meyer
<b>Retired Minister:</b>	Keith Allen	

### Presbytery of Benalla (V2)

Charges	Ministers	Elders
Benalla	Stephen McDonald	Stan Roberts
Broadford		Ross Barnett
Numurkah		
Seymour-Nagambie-Yea		Bonnie Purbrick
Shepparton-Stanhope-Kyabram	Kyung Ee	Philip Betts
Tatura	Kevin Maxwell	James Finster
Wangaratta-Yarrawonga-Myrtleford	Brett Cummins	Malcolm Browning
Wodonga		Alan Horsburgh
<b>Retired Ministers:</b>	Neil Harvey	<b>Parity:</b> Ralph Kop
	Ian Touzel	Gary Dunstan

### Presbytery of Flinders (V3)

Charges	Ministers	Elders
Aspendale	Brett Peatman	
Brighton		Elizabeth Cutler
Cardinia-Koo-Wee-Rup	Chuol Yat	
Cheltenham	David Brown	Roger Symons
Clarinda		
Clarinda Nuer		
Clayton	Michael Jensen	Arnis Putnins
Cranbourne	Peter Roberts	
Dandenong	Joel Mestry	
Dromana-Mornington		
Frankston	Bill Medley Jared Keath (Associate)	
Mordialloc		Barbara Firth
Somerville	Ken Brown	
Sorrento-Rye	Hui Lim	
South East Samoan	Kainano Opeteia	
<b>Retired Ministers:</b>	Peter Barclay	<b>Parity:</b> Michael Lee
	Ivan Barker	Don Stanley
	Dallas Clarnette	
	Stephen Giles	
	David Palmer	
	Frank Savage	
	Graeme Weber	
	Michael Wharton	
	Wally Zurrer	

### Presbytery of Geelong (V4)

Charges	Ministers	Elders
Bellarine	Jordan Brown	
Geelong West	Luke McSeveny	Drew Chittenden
North Geelong	Darren Middleton	G (Bert) Stasse
The Leigh		Jim Venters
<b>Retired Ministers:</b>	Andrew Bray	<b>Parity:</b> Richard Worth
	John Cromarty	
	Graham Hamill	
	Allan Harman	
	Robert White	

### Presbytery of Gippsland (V5)

Charges	Ministers	Elders
Bairnsdale	Gary Stephens	Bruce Downes
Drouin	Heath Easton Karl Hood (Assistant)	Alan York
Leongatha	Gary Wentworth	
Moe-Yarram	Stephen Deroon	Maitland Vertigan
Morwell	Cameron Garrett	John Lagerwey
Sale		Alan Caldwell
Warragul	Christopher Dean	Tom Guilford
<b>Retired Ministers:</b>	Robert Boan	<b>Parity:</b> Wal Kenny
	Peter Swinn	

## Presbytery of Maroondah (V6)

Charges	Ministers	Elders
Belgrave Heights	Mark Tonkin	David Death
Blackburn		Keith Ferres
Croydon	Cameron Griffiths	Andrew Letcher
Donvale	Gerald Vanderwert	Iain Bramley
Heathmont	Dean Carroll	Doug Fraser
Kirkbrae	Matthew James	
Mt Evelyn	Miles Fagan	Bruce Timmins
New Life Officer	David Martin	
Warburton		Stewart Miller
Woori Yallock	Tony Archer	Andre Dahmen
<b>PTC Lecturer</b>	Jared Hood	
<b>YM Director</b>	Brian Harvey	
<b>ADF Chaplain</b>	Barry Porter	
<b>Retired Ministers:</b>	Tony Bird	<b>Parity:</b> Endre Papajcsik
	Trevor Cox	
	Wally Gear	
	Grant Lawry	
	Peter Orchard	
	Andrew Slater	
	Willem Vandenberg	
	Cor Vanderhorn	
	Andrew Venn	

## Presbytery of Melbourne East (V7)

Charges	Ministers	Elders
Arabic		
Ashburton	Barry Oakes	John Angelico
Auburn	Nick Arundell	
Burwood Community	John Elnatan	Frans Herjanto
Camberwell	Philip Mercer	Philip Barton
Canterbury		Kevin Childs
Caulfield-Elwood	Phillip Chang	Robert Belcher
Deaf	Tony Salisbury	
Gardenvale East		James Russell
Hawthorn	Graham Nicholson	John Singleton
Korean	Paul Jang	Soo Hong Kwon
Malvern	Philip Daffy	Roni Tobing
South Yarra	John Stasse	Craig Manners
St Kilda/Balaclava	Paul Lee (Assistant)	Bev Mower
Surrey Hills	John Huynh (Assistant)	Keith Watson
<b>Scotch Chaplain</b>	David Assender	<b>Parity:</b> Jim Hare
<b>PLC Chaplain</b>	Charles Green	Ben Palmer
<b>PTC Lecturers</b>	Felix Chung Ben Nelson	
<b>MDC Officer</b>	Chris Siriweera	
<b>Retired Ministers:</b>	Graham Bradbeer	
	Alan Every	
	Douglas Milne	
	Bob Thomas	

## Presbytery of Melbourne North (V8)

<b>Charges</b>	<b>Ministers</b>	<b>Elders</b>
Bundoora	Neil Chambers Clinton Le Page (Associate)	Andrew May
Eltham	Don Elliott Andy Buchan (Associate)	Ian Courts
Epping	Nello Barbieri	Bruce Miller
Heidelberg	Bagoes Seta	Tom Cunneen
Hume	Luke Brownley	Tony Ruggeri
Kangaroo Ground		Robert Baldock
Reservoir	Andrew Vines	Reg Butcher
Samoan	Simalu Cowley	
Templestowe		
Valley	Richard Wilson Luke Yelland (Assistant)	
Whittlesea-Mernda	Botros Botrosdief	
<b>Clerk of Assembly</b>	John Wilson	
<b>PTC Principal</b>	Peter Hastie	
<b>ADF Chaplain</b>	Martin de Pyle	
<b>Retired Minister:</b>	Theo Fishwick	

## Presbytery of Melbourne West (V9)

Charges	Ministers	Elders
Brimbank	Adam Humphries	Andrew Deeming
Clifton Hill/Essendon	Christopher Duke	Vasil Vasiliades
Darebin	Aaron Boyd	Adam Foster
Gisborne	Matthew Tegart	George McConaghie
Melbourne Scots – Snr Ass't – CBD Flemington Indonesian	Douglas Robertson Richard O'Brien Philip Court Christian Tirtha	Peter Armstrong
Melton	Stephen Jones	Barry Townsend
Point Cook	Peter Owen	
Sunshine	John Cho	Charles Okwo
Williamstown	Daniel Dixon	Irene Blaikie
Wyndham	Peter Greiner	Harry Carpenter
<b>Retired Ministers:</b>	John Ellis	<b>Parity:</b> Bob Farquharson
	Wally Johnson	
	Len Pearce	
	Bruce Riding	
<b>MMC Convener</b>		Dennis Wright



### Presbytery of North Western Victoria (V10)

Charges	Ministers	Elders
Bendigo	Philip Burns	Andrew Kerr
Eaglehawk	Jesse Walz	
Kerang/Swan Hill		Ken Pinchen
Pyramid Hill (HMC)		
Rochester	Stuart Withers	
Reforming (East Bendigo)	Russ Grinter	Rory Weightman
Sunraysia (HMC)		Colin Morrow
<b>Retired Ministers:</b>	Keith Bell	<b>Parity:</b> Tony Zirngast
	Ian Brown	
	Peter Phillips	
	John Sutherland	

### Presbytery of South West Victoria (V11)

Charges	Ministers	Elders
Camperdown-Terang-Noorat		Craig Coates
Colac	Marvin Hagans	Geoff Cross
Hamilton	David Schulz	Marcus Little
Heywood-Portland		
Koroit-Port Fairy-Woodford	Ian Leach	Tom Warburton
Warmnambool	Ben Johnson Toby McIntosh (Associate)	Philip Hunt Robert Prout
<b>Retired Minister:</b>	Neil Benfell	<b>Parity:</b> David Selman

## **BUSINESS COMMITTEE (Min. 13)**

*I the LORD who searches the heart, testing the mind, even to give to every man according to his ways, according to the fruit of his doings. (Jer 17:10)*

The Business Committee has received all papers of a non-judicial nature currently proposed to be submitted to the Assembly. It has resolved to transmit to the Assembly in the form of this White Book those papers which seem competent and respectful.

### **Questions of privilege**

Assembly members are reminded that questions of privilege are narrowly defined. They do not relate to:

- General misgivings that a member may have.
- A 'right not to be offended'.
- The apparent privileges or sensibilities of non-members.

Standing order 7.25.2 reads:

Questions of privilege must refer strictly to matters directly affecting the privileges of the Assembly or its members. These matters must have recently emerged and call for immediate attention.

The privilege must:

- a. Belong to the Assembly or its members.
- b. Be 'directly' affected, and so clearly correspond to some stipulated prerogative or responsibility.

A question of privilege could not usually be used to silence a member in debate, since:

- a. That member has privileges, including being able to speak, within parameters (and so the goal is not to shut down speech, but to listen and understand).
- b. Objectionable language is dealt with by a separate process—by raising a point of order (standing order 7.26). This process deals more robustly with such language. It avoids a vague and subjective notion of 'being offended', and its outcome accords more with Christian principles: the speaker withdraws and apologises, rather than just being 'shut down'.

### **Assembly expositor**

The Business Committee is pleased to report that Rev Stuart Bonnington, minister at The Scots' Church Fremantle, Western Australia, has agreed to be the Assembly expositor for 2018. It is planned that he will preach at the Tuesday morning communion service, and at the opening of the Wednesday morning and Thursday sittings.

### **Lunches (including the Mission lunch)**

The Tuesday Moderator's lunch, for Assembly members, will be held in the Robert White Hall. Booking is required.

The Wednesday lunch is the Mission lunch, held in the Robert White Hall, during the usual lunchtime slot (12:30–2:00pm). It is planned that Motor Isaac Yat (ministering in Ethiopia to South Sudanese in refugee camps) will be speaking. Booking is required.

### **Thanks**

The Business Committee takes this opportunity to thank:

- the Minister, Session and members of the Scots' Church, Melbourne, for the use of its facilities, and especially for hosting the opening and communion services and organising the supper after the opening service;
- the Assembly Office staff members for their work in assisting in the smooth running of the Assembly;
- APWM for organising the Mission Lunch, and the speakers at the lunch;
- Brett Cummins and others assisting with data projection;
- Matt James, David Assender and any others assisting with the audio system; and
- David Schulz and others assisting with music.

### **Commission and next Assembly**

The Business Committee recommends that:

- the ordinary Commission of Assembly meet on Tuesday, 7 May 2019, at 10:30am in Werner Brodbeck Hall within the Assembly Hall; and
- the 2019 General Assembly convene in the Scots' Church, Melbourne, at 7:30pm on Monday, 7 October, for worship and the induction of the Moderator, then at 9.30am on Tuesday, 8 October, for a Communion Service, and thereafter in Werner Brodbeck Hall within the Assembly Hall for business.

The Clerk will move motions to this end at the close of the Assembly.

### **Outline of business**

The Business Committee is required to present an agenda at the start of each sitting (other than the first). As a guide, the Committee will seek to arrange business according to the following outline.

#### **FIRST SITTING**

Monday, 8 October 2018, at 7:30pm in the Scots' Church, Melbourne  
Service of worship and the induction of the Moderator

#### **SECOND SITTING**

Tuesday, 9 October 2018, 9:30am–5:30pm

Assembly Communion Service (constitution)

11:00am Roll

Apologies

Associations

Welcomes

Business Committee

Minutes of previous sitting

Minutes of the 2018 Commission of Assembly

New members

Ministerial and Elders' Jubilees

Ministerial and Elders' deaths—Prayer

Royal address and Loyal addresses

Past Moderator

Moderator, GAWA, Elder Bill McRae

Board of Investment and Finance

[12:30pm—2:00pm Lunch]

Trusts Corporation

Ad Hoc Assembly Hall Committee

METRO Committee

[3:30pm—3:50pm Refreshments]

State News Committee

Presbyterian Ladies College  
Scotch College  
Appeals, Overtures, Communications, References, Petitions  
Business Committee

### THIRD SITTING

Tuesday, 9 October 2018, 7:00pm–9:00pm

Constitution  
Apologies  
Business Committee  
Minutes of previous sitting  
Building and Property Committee  
Health and Community Chaplaincy Committee  
Maintenance of the Ministry Committee  
Social Services Committee  
Clerkship Committee  
Commission for Church Institutions  
Communication 5: Archivist  
Unfinished business from previous sitting  
Business Committee

### FOURTH SITTING

Wednesday, 10 October 2018, 9:30am–5:30pm

Constitution  
Assembly expositor  
Apologies  
Business Committee  
Minutes of previous sitting  
Ministry Development Committee  
Exit Students Committee  
FOD 11:30am Australian Presbyterian World Mission (Vic)  
Rev Kevin Murray (National Director, APWM)  
Presentation of missionaries  
FOD 12:15pm Ballot (if required)  
Communication 1: Presbyterian Theological Seminary (Dehradun)  
[12:30pm–2:00pm Mission Lunch]  
FOD 2:05pm Belgrave Heights Christian School  
Andy Callow, Principal  
Church and Nation Committee  
Overture 1: Five members—Creation  
[3:30pm–3:50pm Refreshments]  
FOD 3:50pm Defence Force Chaplaincy Committee  
Communication 2: Presbyterian Inland Mission  
Presbyterian Inland Mission  
FOD 4:15pm Christian Education and Nurture Committee  
Unfinished business from previous sittings  
Business Committee

## FIFTH SITTING

Wednesday, 10 October 2018, 7:00pm–9:00pm

Constitution  
Apologies  
Business Committee  
Minutes of previous sitting  
Church Planting Committee  
PCV Privacy Officer  
Safe Church Committee  
Selection Committee  
Code and General Administration Committee  
Unfinished business from previous sittings  
Business Committee

## SIXTH SITTING

Thursday, 11 October 2018, 9:30am to the finish of business

Constitution  
Assembly expositor  
Apologies  
Business Committee  
Minutes of previous sitting  
Communication 4: ACCESS Ministries  
Theological Education Committee  
FOD 12:00pm Presbyterian Women's Missionary Union  
[12:30pm—2:00pm Lunch]  
FOD 2:05pm St Andrews Christian College  
James Bligh, Chairman  
[3:30pm—3:50pm Refreshments]  
Conciliation Committee  
Overture 2: Presbytery of Gippsland —Licentiates, AP1 p37  
Overture 3: Presbytery of Gippsland—Long Service Leave regulations  
Overture 4: Five members—Royal Commission response  
Appeal 1: Rev David Brown—Decision of Presbytery of Flinders  
Petition 1: Presbytery of Benalla—Change of name  
Petition 2: Presbyteries of Flinders and Maroondah—Change of bounds  
Petition 3: Presbytery of Melbourne West—Sunshine worker funding  
Petition 4: Scots' Church Board—Use of Funds  
Petition 5: Presbytery of Gippsland—Seat on Presbytery for Dr Karl Hood  
Petition 6: Presbyteries of Benalla, Melbourne North and Maroondah—  
Change of bounds  
[5:30pm—6:30pm Dinner]  
Communication 3: World Day of Prayer  
Closing formalities  
Commendation  
Commission to confirm minutes  
Appointment of Commission of Assembly  
Appointment of next Assembly  
Ballot Committee discharged  
Dissolution

The Business Committee believes it would be helpful if the Safe Church Facilitator were present in the Assembly for Safe Church related business, and hence presents the extra deliverance clause below as clause 9 (and so current clauses 9–11 become 10–12).

Jared

Jared C Hood  
CONVENER

## **AD HOC COMMITTEE FOR ASSEMBLY HALL (Min. 25)**

### **Committee Membership**

Robert White - Moderator (Convener)

John Wilson - Clerk of Assembly

Douglas Robertson - Senior Minister of Scots' Church

Andrew Letcher, Barry Oakes - Board of Investment and Finance

Ian Hutton, Tony Bird - Ministry Development Committee

John Huynh, Cam Garrett - Church Planting Committee

### **Mandate**

GAV 2017 min 28:

*That the Assembly:*

- 1. Appoint an ad hoc committee for Assembly Hall to identify and evaluate the options relating to the Assembly Hall and the future of the 37% interest held for home mission and church extension of the PCV, with the committee to comprise the Moderator (convener), the Clerk of Assembly, the Senior Minister of Scots' Church, and two persons nominated by each of the following committees: Board of Investment and Finance, Ministry Development Committee, and Church Planting Committee; with power to co-opt other persons to assist the committee as required.*
- 2. Direct the ad hoc committee for Assembly Hall to report to the Assembly in October 2018 with recommendations on the outcome of its deliberations.*

### **Report of Proceedings**

The ad hoc Committee was first convened on 11 May 2018, following the release on 27 April 2018 of the fourth finding by his Honourable Justice, Michael Sifris in relation to the Presbyterian Church of Victoria Trusts Corporation vs trustees of Scots' Church Properties Trust court case. The ad hoc Committee has met on three occasions and has unanimously agreed to explore and evaluate the following possibilities in relation to the 37% interest held in the Assembly Hall:

- 1. Keeping the current level of interest in Assembly Hall, but making adjustments for:*
  - the users of mezzanine level and first floor to pay rent;*
  - current rental agreements maximised;*
  - recurrent cleaning, admin and minor maintenance costs estimated;*
  - major future repair of stonework estimated.*
- 2. Selling the 37% interest in Assembly Hall to Scots Church Board of Management, and distributing the proceeds (\$5.5M?) for home mission and church extension, but this offer to Scots requires:*
  - a realistic proposal for Scots Board of Management to manage;*
  - most likely for the payment to be stretched out over a number of years.*

3. *Selling the 37% interest in Assembly Hall to the General Assembly directly for its own purposes, but this needs careful exploration with regard to where the source of such funds can come from.*

The ad hoc Committee has approached the Assembly Hall Management Committee, Scots Church Board of Management, PCV General Manager, Michael Ellison, and the PCV Board of Investment and Finance requesting information and comments in relation to the feasibility of the various proposals. A number of responses have been received, and the ad hoc Committee is still waiting on others. Several letters have been received from individual members of the Assembly wishing to express their views on this matter.

On 25 July, the Moderator and Assembly Clerk met with the Board of Management of Scots Church to brief them on the ad hoc Committee's deliberations to date and to invite input from them as this matter proceeds.

### **Summary**

The ad hoc Committee is not yet in a position to make recommendations to the Assembly regarding the future of our 37% interest in the Assembly Hall. However, it is worth noting that the members of the ad hoc Committee have unanimously placed on record their conviction that as well as serious financial ramifications, this matter has far-reaching implications for the spiritual well-being and fellowship of our denomination. All members of the Assembly are urged to pray for guidance, wisdom and grace for all concerned as we work through this matter.

Robert White  
CONVENER



## **AUSTRALIAN PRESBYTERIAN WORLD MISSION (VIC) (Min. 54)**

### **1. Committee**

The Committee has met eight times since the October 2017 Assembly, in 156 Collins Street, and are very grateful to the Scots' Church team for both the practical meeting room and their assistance in setting up this room for our meetings. These are times of active discussions, covered in prayer. We greatly value the unity we have in seeking to promote the urgent task of reaching out to all the world with the gospel of Jesus Christ, our Lord and Saviour. Rev Rod Waterhouse and Rev David Schulz are the newest members of the Committee.

### **2. Missionary interviews, applicants, departures and endorsements**

Apart from regular items of business, the Committee also met with and interviewed the following missionaries on home assignment or preparing to return to the field: L. and E. Mihalyi (Pioneers), I. and R. (Pioneers), M. Yat (APWM), T. and S. Indarto (Wycliffe), P. and A. (Pioneers), and D. and C. (Pioneers). The Committee greatly values meeting with our missionaries in this way as it gives them the opportunity to review and discuss first-hand their experiences and concerns, and to share any special needs they may have. We have also had the APWM National Director, Rev Kevin Murray and the PCV Moderator, Rev Robert White (twice) as special guests at our meetings.

As part of processing new applicants, the Committee interviewed and subsequently approved some new missionaries: Samuel and Dhruti Christian (APWM) whom we approved and recommended to the National APWM committee for final approval, since they are applying to be Partner Church Missionaries in India. We interviewed and approved Rosie T. (Pioneers), C. and N. (Interserve), and Matt and Kate Vinicombe (CMS). Another couple came to share what they were doing, and to ask questions. They are working independently, and we encouraged them to consider coming under the care of a mission organisation. Another couple who have already been approved by a mission agency, are now working on their application forms for APWM National so they can be considered as Partner Agency Missionaries.

Since the last Assembly, A. Adams (Canterbury–Japanese) left for service in Japan with Pioneers; Rosie T. (Donvale) departed for the United Kingdom with Pioneers/Arab World Media; and R. Maxwell (Warburton) headed for Madagascar with Pioneers/Helimission. We expect to have future applications which will continue to enlarge and enrich our missionary team.

We readily acknowledge that not all missionaries who seek financial and prayerful support from within the wider church (ministers, churches, mission committees and congregation members) have applied for the endorsement of this committee. However, if it is the desire and intention of any within the wider church to give priority to APWM-endorsed missionaries or if you have any concerns about missionaries who present seeking financial support, we suggest that you contact us (through either the convener or secretary) to enquire about the status of that missionary with respect to this Committee.

### **3. Missionary Poster**

Our latest poster was printed in time for the 2017 Commission of Assembly. We believe that the poster plays an important part in keeping our missionaries' names and faces before our congregations. Extra copies will be made available on request to Rev Len Pearce.

#### **4. Finances**

We continue to praise God for his wonderful provision through the Simon Fraser Trust (\$45,000 per annum) which enables the Committee, on behalf of the Assembly, to assist our missionaries while they are on home assignment, with up to \$1,750 per missionary unit per year of service for rental, utilities, telephone and internet costs during the 2017–2018 financial year. This figure has been adjusted for the 2018–2019 financial year as follows;

- Single missionary units can now claim up to \$1,000 per year of service since their last claim.
- Married missionary units can now claim up to \$1,500 per year of service since their last claim.
- Family missionary units can claim up to \$2,000 per year of service since their last claim.

We were also pleased to apply again the surplus in the Simon Fraser Trust to provide as 'one-off' donations toward our missionaries' superannuation funds of \$2,000 per couple and \$1,000 per single as well as the regular Christmas gifts each November.

Our Trust Funds continue to provide support for our Vanuatu Partner Church missionaries plus scholarship assistance for students from the Talua Ministry Training Centre (Vanuatu) and the Presbyterian Theological Seminary Dehra Dun (India), as well as ministry among aboriginal peoples through the ministries of Rick and Kayleen Manton (APWM NSW) and Surendra and May'an Wesley (PIM, Mount Magnet, WA) via the Bone Bequest.

The Committee greatly appreciates the continued support of John Vandenberg in the PCV Office who faithfully and carefully advises us in financial matters and administers our finances.

#### **5. Coins for Mission (C4M)**

The Committee continues to praise God for the 55 Victorian Churches that faithfully support C4M. In the last financial year, our missionaries have been blessed with receiving \$30,000 assisting them to cover emergency health/medical and travel needs, repairs and purchases not covered by normal supply funds as well as support shortfall. All monies that are given through the C4M program are distributed by the APWM Vic Committee. Since the program began in 2013, 55 churches have given \$195,000 using this extra program.

Again, we want to point out that the program was never meant to be a substitute for a church's or individual's missionary giving, but as a supplementary effort. We keep this vision before us, that if everyone in the PCV churches was to give \$2 each Sunday, we would collect over \$500,000 per annum for distribution in this way. We also encourage churches to let us know of any urgent needs they are aware of in relation to any APWM missionaries they support. Please prayerfully consider your participation and the wonderful blessings it provides to our missionaries.

Our C4M representatives are Rev Len and Mrs Wendy Pearce. They are willing to visit any church anywhere in Victoria from Mildura to Bairnsdale in the cause of the program. They can be contacted at [coins@apwmvic.org.au](mailto:coins@apwmvic.org.au).

#### **6. Cars for missionaries on Home Assignment**

We continue to provide, by God's grace and provision, vehicles for the use of our missionaries who are on home assignment. This arrangement has continued to work

smoothly. We now have four cars, and they have been used extensively this year. Two cars are suitable for families with four children. In fact, with 11 family units home this year, we have had short periods when we were up to two cars short. We thank God for those church members who were able to provide a car to fill in the gap. When we had a spare car earlier this year, we were able to provide it for an APWM family from another State who were here in Victoria.

## **7. Prayer Updates**

The Committee has continued to distribute a bi-monthly Prayer Update to the PCV email network and other interested parties. The Update gives the latest news regarding missionary movements and a summary of prayer needs. If you or your congregation are not included in the circulation of the Update and would like to be, please email [secretary@apwmvic.org.au](mailto:secretary@apwmvic.org.au) with that request.

## **8. Mission Lunch**

Last year's Mission Lunch was a great success, with over 110 people gathering to enjoy good food and to hear APWM/PIM workers, Surendra and May'an Wesley (Mount Magnet, WA) speak of their well-received ministry in Mount Magnet and hear how Surendra, as an Indian, is being well accepted by the aboriginal people. The speaker this year will be Motor Isaac Yat, speaking about his work among fellow South Sudanese who are refugees in Ethiopia.

The primary purpose of the Mission Lunch is to build a bridge between our missionaries and the members of the Assembly, so that we can get to know who they are, what they do, what they need and how we can be their partners in mission. The Committee wishes to thank the Assembly for previous years of faithful support for the Mission Lunches and looks forward to your continued support.

## **9. Partner Churches and Partner Mission Agencies**

We have been enabled to continue, with APWM National, to support and encourage our relationship with PTS India and our Partner Churches in South Sudan, Malawi, Zambia, Myanmar, Vanuatu, Ethiopia, North India and Japan. In addition, we seek to work closely with the many Partner Mission Agencies within Australia (with whom many of our missionaries serve) in order to provide a more comprehensive pastoral service to our missionaries in the field and on home assignment.

## **10. Presbyterian Women's Missionary Union**

The PWMU State Council has continued to take a strong interest in the work of our Committee and our missionary team across the world and continues to be represented on our Committee through two members. We thank them for their support and generosity, interest in and love for our missionaries while on the field and at home.

## **11. APWM National**

APWM Vic has two members (the convener and Mrs Lyn Ellis) on the APWM National Committee which meets annually in Sydney for the AGM and an additional three meetings throughout the year. We greatly appreciate the support, encouragement and partnership we enjoy with the APWM National Director, Rev Kevin Murray and the members of the National Committee.

Noel Johnston  
CONVENER

# Australian Presbyterian World Mission

## General Operations

Year Ended 30th June 2018

### Statement of Income and Expenditure

#### **Income:**

General Mission Programme	12,001
General Donations and Gifts	1,745
Common Fund Interest	60,875
<b>Total Income</b>	<b>74,621</b>

#### **Expenditure:**

Grants	28,194
Missionaries Superannuation	15,000
Missionaries Motor Vehicle Expenses	19,403
Committee General Expenses	2,993
<b>Total Expenditure</b>	<b>65,591</b>

### Surplus/(Deficit) on General Operations

**9,031**

### Movements in Funds

Balance 1/7/17	224,066
Plus Surplus/(Deficit)	9,031
Add Back Depreciation	7,718

### Balance 30/6/18

**240,815**

## Perpetual Funds

### Balance 30/6/18

**307,671**

### Overseas Appeals

	Opening Bal.	Donations	Payments	Balance
Malawi	-	10,158	10,158	-
Coins for Mission	10,564	32,314	39,747	3,131
Zambia	-	5,000	5,000	-
	10,564	47,472	54,905	3,131

## Specific Trust Accounts

### Statement of Income & Expenditure

	<u>Vanuatu Trusts</u>	<u>Beatty Trust</u>	<u>Bone Bequest</u>	<u>Dehra Dun Trust</u>
<b>Income:</b>				
Common Fund Interest	16,113	13,476	4,017	4,016
<b>Total Income</b>	<b>16,113</b>	<b>13,476</b>	<b>4,017</b>	<b>4,016</b>
<b>Expenditure:</b>				
Grants	23,200	15,000	18,500	7,097
<b>Total Expenditure</b>	<b>23,200</b>	<b>15,000</b>	<b>18,500</b>	<b>7,097</b>
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) on Specific Trusts</b>	<b>(7,087)</b>	<b>(1,525)</b>	<b>(14,483)</b>	<b>(3,081)</b>

### Movements in Funds

Balance 1/7/17	107,186	122,780	41,479	13,493
Plus Surplus/(Deficit)	(7,087)	(1,525)	(14,483)	(3,081)
<b>Balance 30/6/18</b>	<b>100,099</b>	<b>121,256</b>	<b>26,996</b>	<b>10,412</b>

## Perpetual Trust Accounts

### Balance 30/6/18

**41,451**

**25,000**

## **BELGRAVE HEIGHTS CHRISTIAN SCHOOL (Min. 60)**

Belgrave Heights Christian School continues to be blessed in its work as an organisation committed to providing excellent, well-rounded education in a Christian environment. We do this so that thoughtful and caring parents who do not want to place their children in secular schools, have the opportunity to give them a better chance to develop as well balanced members of society. In doing so, we experience the blessing and encouragement of seeing many unchurched students encounter Jesus Christ through the work and witness of our teachers and staff.

A historical account of the early days of schooling in Victoria tells us that when the Presbyterian minister, Rev James Forbes arrived in Melbourne from Scotland in 1832, he observed the lack of schools for the children of the Port Phillip District. He looked into the future of the District with grave misgivings: an ignorant population would become a positive menace to the province. Unless some active steps were taken, he feared that a very large percentage of the youth would grow up with their understandings uninformed, and their hearts unimpressed with the sense of their moral and religious obligations. 'Woe be to any statesman', he wrote, 'who bequeaths such a legacy to any country.'

By the bountiful grace of God, BHCS has been playing an active role in ensuring that at least some of the youth of our day are not growing up 'with their understandings uninformed, and their hearts unimpressed with the sense of their moral and religious obligations', which not only benefits them individually but also bequeaths a much better legacy to our country. How do we go forward then and make an even greater contribution to this legacy—than what has already been achieved at BHCS?

The school is entering a new and exciting phase. Although there is still some possibility of increasing our student numbers, if we can obtain additional land, the era of substantial growth on the current school site is behind us. The interesting challenge we now face is where to focus our efforts and direct our resources to increase further the reach and impact of the school.

In the discussions of our Forward Planning Committee, two main focus areas have been identified so far.

- Continuous improvement of the educational services and facilities of BHCS on the current site
- Opportunities for growing Christian schooling, either through assisting other schools or establishing a new work in another location

Within the first area, we naturally think of our desire to purchase more land to build a Performing Arts Centre and additional classrooms. However, in addition to increasing our facilities to enhance our educational services, there are a number of other possible ways that continuous improvement at BHCS could be achieved, and I'd just like to share a few thoughts with you on this subject.

Firstly, we have been greatly blessed with the calibre, commitment and enthusiasm of our personnel at BHCS. We have extraordinarily talented people who pour themselves heart and soul into the work they do, with the result that the level of performance being achieved by our management, teachers and administrators is of a high standard—and this creates a range of exciting new opportunities.

When we think of investing capital for the future benefit of our school we usually think about buildings and other physical plant. While these things are important and worthy of investment, we recognise we should equally put thought into how we can invest more in the talents of our people, so they can do new and exciting things that enhance the educational experience of our students.

As a School Council, we believe it is important to recognise our overriding responsibility to empower our management to enable every student to develop a clear understanding of the special way/s in which he or she has been gifted by God to fulfil a role in His creation which no one else can. The knowledge that they were deliberately created by God to contribute in a unique way to His magnificent plan and purpose for the world. Moreover, to discover the incredible joy that comes from using their God-given gifts; to learn, to grow, and most importantly—to make a difference wherever they go and whoever they serve.

While by no means a complete list, here are a few areas of potential development we are considering.

### **Learning innovation**

Leaders within our teaching staff have been doing excellent work in the area of continuous improvement in the teaching and learning methods used at BHCS.

Some very exciting things are also being done by other educators in other parts of the world, in the area of learning innovation. New ways to bring out more of the individual potential of every student are becoming recognised and adopted by leading-edge schools globally.

We believe BHCS has the potential to become a leader in the area of learning innovation within the Christian schools' movement and are exploring ways in which this can be achieved.

### **Teacher training**

Another opportunity we have is the concept of seeing ourselves not only as a school, but also as a 'teacher training institution.' Playing a role not only in preparing new teachers for possible employment at BHCS, but also for the wider Christian schools' movement.

We are considering the possibility of taking on a number of interns for extended periods and providing them with hands-on experience that will give them an extra edge of effectiveness to add to their formal education.

### **Professional development through The Partnership Project**

In my report last year, I briefly shared the genesis of The Partnership Project that's been established at BHCS—an initiative aimed at growing Christian schools, both directly and indirectly.

Even in its very short history, we have seen how The Partnership Project has had a remarkable effect on the professional development of those members of our teaching and administration staff who have had the opportunity to be involved.

We are therefore also looking at how we can create further opportunities so that more of our people could experience the special kind of professional development that comes from being involved in this initiative.

### **Media production and publishing**

Another area in which our people have demonstrated considerable talent is in the area of media production including the creativity and professionalism required to publish videos and online content.

Our challenge is to find a way in which we can take this capability to another level. Enhancing this area could also give us the ability to 'package' our knowledge base of key roles performed by our people, so this can be more easily shared with the wider Christian schools movement.

### **Event management**

The special events run on a regular basis perform a major role in developing the sense of community at our school. They are excellent works of evangelism as they bring large numbers of people; parents, relatives, friends, into contact with our Christian staff who, through living out their faith, give these people a wonderful opportunity to witness lives that have been changed by Christ.

The event management area at BHCS has been developed to a high level. We are now looking at how we can 'package' this knowledge so that it can form part of an educational program for our students, as well as a guide that other schools could use where this capability has not yet been developed.

### **Management, leadership and culture development**

Our Principal, Andy Callow, has demonstrated a highly effective management, leadership and culture development approach.

We are looking at ways to capture the methods and practices Andy has used to achieve excellence in his area of responsibility, and to share this body of knowledge more widely with aspiring principals at other schools, either through a video series, YouTube channel or other means.

### **Business management**

Our Business Manager Glenn Campbell's exceptional skills in the area of business management have been developed over a number of years. The effectiveness of his methods have been clearly demonstrated in the success of BHCS, and he is frequently called upon by other Christian schools for advice.

Once again we see an opportunity to capture Glenn's methods and practices, and to share this body of knowledge more widely with aspiring business managers at other schools, through a video series, YouTube channel or other means.

### **A new campus**

Will the year ahead present an opportunity to start a new campus? Perhaps by either taking over a school that is not doing well, or embarking on a 'greenfield' project.

The knowledge, experience and financial footing established at BHCS over the past three decades forms a good basis from which to proceed with such a new venture and we are giving prayerful consideration to this possibility.

As I commented in my report last year, 'It is our hope that opportunities may be found to partner with Presbyterian churches or groups of Presbyterian families who can form the nucleus of a new Christian school. There are many forms such partnerships could take and circumstances that would lend themselves to this work, including for example, where a church has a suitable piece of land that a school could be built on. This was of course how BHCS started, by using the old PCV campground at Belgrave Heights to become home to our now thriving school.'

I would also like to repeat our invitation of last year, 'If there are any members of Assembly who can see the possibility of harnessing the effective medium of a Christian school as a vehicle for evangelism in their area, or as a precursor to planting a new church, we would be happy to meet with you and discuss how a partnership project with BHCS might be used to achieve this.'

Hopefully, the thoughts and ideas shared above will provide some insight into the way the Lord has blessed BHCS over the past year.

We continue to look to our gracious and merciful God for his guidance and inspiration in everything we do to advance his kingdom through Christian education.

Dirk Jackson  
CHAIRMAN



## **BOARD OF INVESTMENT AND FINANCE (Min. 22)**

### **Duties**

The Board of Investment and Finance (the Board) is elected by the General Assembly. Its regulations are approved by the General Assembly, as for any other Committee. The Board consists of ten members, each of whom is required to retire after five years from the date of appointment but is eligible for re-election for a second five-year term. Members of the Board form the membership of the Trusts Corporation.

The duties of the Board are to:

- Administer the financial affairs of, and act as Treasurer of, the General Assembly
- Maintain the office of the General Assembly including engaging staff for this purpose
- Co-operate with other committees of the Assembly in the appointment of office or other staff and determine the salary conditions and employment of such staff
- Present to the Commission of the Assembly a recommended Budget for approval
- Formulate a budget and allocation of the General Mission Program for approval by the Assembly
- Manage the property of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria for which responsibility is not vested in another committee
- Take steps to prevent committees from incurring expenditure beyond their means or in unauthorised ways
- Approve urgent applications for the sale, mortgage or lease of property
- Hold the proceeds of the sale of property in the Sites Reserve account and disburse funds as approved by the presbytery and the General Assembly
- Administer the Capital Fund including the approval of loans from the fund.

### **Membership of the Board of Investment and Finance (and Trusts Corporation)**

Membership and committee responsibilities in the past year were as follows:

Rev Stephen Deroon	Chairman, Audit Committee
Mr Tony Arnold	Investment Committee
Mr James Bligh	Audit Committee
Mr Matthew Duke	Secretary, Audit Committee (Convener)
Mr Adam Foster	Audit Committee
Mr Andrew Letcher	Vice-Chairman, Investment Committee (Convener)
Rev Barry Oakes	Vice-Chairman, Audit Committee
Mr Stuart Williamson	Investment Committee
Rev Andrew Venn	Investment Committee

The Board has two vacancies to fill and nominates Mr Matthew Duke and Mr Edward de Zilwa.

Mr Duke has served on BIF for an initial five-year term which is due to end at this Assembly. BIF is pleased to nominate him with his concurrence for a further term. Mr Duke has served BIF well including roles as Chairman of the Audit Committee, and Secretary.

Mr de Zilwa is an elder at Clayton and works as a barrister working in contract law and public and administrative law. He previously served on BIF 2005–2015, during which

time he made a valuable contribution to BIF/TC. He has served as Chairman from December 2012 to 2015, and as a member of the Audit Committee from 2006, as well as numerous other roles.

Mr Andrew Letcher has indicated that he is unable to continue on BIF beyond this Assembly. Mr Letcher has served on BIF since 2010 and has made a valuable contribution serving at various times on the Audit Committee, Investment Committee, Secretary and as Vice-Chairman for the last two years. BIF expresses its gratitude to Mr Letcher for his service and contribution to the work of the church over his eight years on BIF. BIF has written to the Selection Committee in accordance with the rules to fill the casual vacancy which will arise.

### **Church Office**

The Board continues to be grateful to God as well as to the persons involved for the efficient and cheerful operation of the Office of the General Assembly under the leadership of Mr Michael Ellison, General Manager. The work of all, including Mr John Vandenberg, Accountant, Mrs Sharee Barnett, book-keeper, is much appreciated.

### **Bequests**

BIF has been notified of two related bequests which are being held and administered by Perpetual Trustee Company Limited – David Reginald Porter (father) and David Graeme Porter (son). Following the death of the life tenant (the son), the administration of the charitable trust has commenced in each case.

Under the terms of the father's will, the income from the trust is to be paid in perpetuity to The Presbyterian Church of Victoria for the benefit of the Theological College. The balance of trust funds held by the trustee at 30 June 2018 was \$1,538,291.

Under the terms of the son's will, the income from that trust is to be paid in perpetuity to The Presbyterian Church of Victoria for the general purposes of the Church. The balance of trust funds held by the trustee at 30 June 2018 was \$1,523,996.

The distributions from the trustee will depend on the performance of the fund. It is anticipated based on current conditions that annual distributions may be in the order of \$30,000 each. For the year just completed, \$63,162 was received for the College, and \$38,529 was received for the general purposes of the church.

### **Honoraria**

The Board recommends that honoraria paid to the Deputy Clerk and Business Convener be revised in accordance with the normal practice based on the CPI to the following amounts:

Deputy Clerk	\$2,940
Business Convener	\$ 910

In accordance with minute 8.1 of the Commission of Assembly in May 2017, the honorarium for the Assistant to the Clerks is to be set at 50% of the honorarium for the Deputy Clerk which is \$1,470.

In accordance with the Code 5.16c the Board has fixed the Law Agent's retainer for the 2018/19 year at \$41,000.

## Assembly Rate

The Board recommends that a zero rate be set for the 2018-19 year.

## General Mission Program receipts – 2017/18

The total of the General Mission Program for 2017/18, as approved by the 2017 Commission of the General Assembly, was \$156,866. As at 30 June 2018, the subscriptions against the allocations for 2017/18 total \$136,965. This represents 87% of the total General Mission Program allocated to presbyteries, compared to 98% for the prior year. Of the allocated sums for 2017/18, \$19,925 (2016/17 \$4,135) was not received.

BIF commends the great majority of charges which have responded well to this program of the Church in Victoria. BIF commends those presbyteries and charges which have subscribed their allocations in full.

In accordance with BIF reg 12(d), the attached schedule shows for each charge: the amount allocated by the presbytery, the amount subscribed against the allocation, any payments above allocation, and any balance unsubscribed at 30 June 2018.

## Capital Fund

The interest rate charged on Capital Fund loans is 3.0% a year. The costs of funds borrowed from the Trusts Corporation is 5.0% a year. The surplus of \$115,581 for the year was transferred to the Property Development Fund (2017 \$123,061). A summary of accounts in relation to the Capital Fund follows:

	2017/18	2016/17
	\$	\$
<b>Receipts</b>		
Interest on loans to congregations	79,923	90,727
Interest from Common Fund	168,193	183,614
Other Investment Income	1,357	1,360
Total Income	248,473	275,701
<b>Payments</b>		
Interest paid on loans from Common Fund	131,538	151,110
Interest paid on depositors funds	1,354	1,530
Grant to Property Development Fund	115,581	123,061
Total Expenditure	248,473	275,701
<b>Surplus</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>
 <b>Balance of Capital Fund Reserve</b>	 1,497,351	 1,498,496
<b>Deposits held for congregations, PWMU, etc</b>	77,087	77,326
<b>Loans to Congregations and Schools</b>	2,302,184	2,831,326

The Capital Fund continues to have considerable capacity to lend to congregations, and BIF welcomes applications for appropriate projects. Monthly repayments for new loan applications are calculated based on an interest rate of 3% over 20 years. The maximum loan amount is \$1 million.

## Property matters

Approval was given by BIF under BIF Reg. 16 (a) for the following urgent property transactions:

- lease of 66 Kyemma Ave Highton for a period of 12 months

## Ministers' Holiday Housing

The Ministers' holiday housing scheme continues to operate successfully providing valuable family time-out at one of five holiday locations currently being rented. This year, home missionary and missionary families have also availed themselves of this program along with ministers and their families. The current amount contributed by the minister towards these week-long breaks was \$182 per week, with the rest of the rental cost for each week, usually between \$1000 and \$2000, being provided from the Charles Balfour Trust. The total amount contributed from the Balfour Trust this year was \$103,700 with rentals received from the users of the program being \$10,200. BIF has initiated a review of the program, its expenditure, scope and administration with a view to maximising the longevity of the Trust funds and the effectiveness and extent of the program.

## Additional Expenditure

BIF has approved the following amendments to committee budgets in accordance with BIF regulation 9(b)(ii)(1):

BIF Minute	Committee	Amount \$	Purpose
438/17	GA	\$700	HMWA luncheon
523/17	Social Services	\$2,000	Convener's farewell luncheon
090/18	GA	\$800	Printing costs – Code update
091/18	Safe Church	\$1,000	Counselling support
092/18	CENC	\$10,300	Women's ministry expenses (offset by increased budget income of \$7,950)
093/18	HCCC	\$1,500	Capital items re Pastoral Support Worker
098/18	Church Planting	\$100,000	Property development fund grants
192/18	HCCC	\$550	Office furniture
256/18	MDC	\$2,000	MDO Manse allowance

## Emergency Funding

There has been no request made to BIF for emergency funding under the provisions authorised by the Assembly in 2005 (min 83.5) since last reporting to the Assembly.

## Audit Tender

Saward Dawson was first appointed by BIF as the external auditor of the PCV accounts in 1999. BIF has been happy with the services provided by Saward Dawson over the succeeding years. Given the passage of time since the appointment was reviewed, BIF this year decided to put the audit services to tender. After a detailed tender process, BIF agreed to reappoint Saward Dawson as our external auditor.

## Financial Report Format

BIF has this year changed the presentation of the financial accounts. Separate accounts have been prepared for the PCV, and the Trusts Corporation. The motivation for this change was to improve the understanding of the different functions of BIF and the Trusts Corporation and to present the finances in a way which shows the financial

position of the church more transparently. Historically the presentation which the TC/BIF has used has led to some confusion and misunderstanding, particularly in relation to the role of the Trusts Corporation and its financial responsibilities.

The PCV accounts show the funds which are at the disposal of the General Assembly (subject to the various trusts attached to different funds). When the Assembly considers its funding decisions and allocation of resources, it is these accounts it should consider. It is from the funds shown in these accounts that the Assembly including its committees can help fund ministry within the church.

The accounts of the Trusts Corporation have a different purpose. They show how the Trusts Corporation has invested the funds which it is entrusted with on behalf of the Church. With very few exceptions, the Trusts Corporation does not have authority over the use of the funds, except to see that the funds are expended consistently with the intended purpose.

It is the committees of the General Assembly and the congregations and presbyteries which have the power to authorise expenditure in accordance with the terms of the trust. The Trusts Corporation is responsible for managing and investing the funds which it holds in trust for the benefit of these other bodies.

The accounts of the Trusts Corporation, therefore, do not show any direct ministry expenses. The primary expense item within the Trusts Corporation accounts is the distribution of investment income to the Assembly committees and other trusts which are invested by the Trusts Corporation. It is then up to the Assembly, normally through the agency of its committees to determine the various ministry expenses which will be funded, as presented in the PCV accounts.

BIF trusts that the Assembly will find the new presentation more useful, assisting in its understanding of the church's finances and how they are managed and invested

### **Church Funds**

The funds available to the church to meet its ministry objectives are shown in the table below. The Assembly has allocated the funds to each committee and given the committees authority to spend the funds within the specific purposes relevant to each trust and in accordance with the committee's regulations. When considering existing and future needs, these funds represent the resources available to the Assembly.

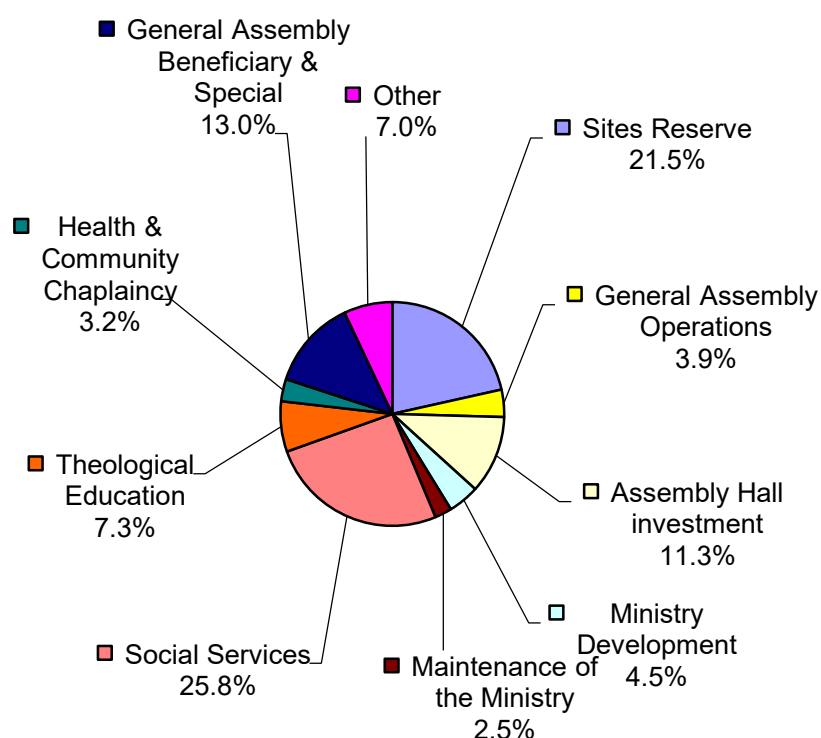
The Investment in Assembly Hall which is held by the PCV for home mission and church extension forms part of the funding available to the church. That investment comes with a potential liability for maintenance and repairs which is not the case with the other funds shown below.

	June 2017	Balance as at 30 June 2018				
	Total Invested	Common Fund	Separate Investments	Total Funds Invested	% of Total	% Change
Social Services	25,797,031	512,485	23,231,243	23,743,728	26%	-8%
Sites Reserve	21,768,413	9,540,490	10,216,298	19,756,788	22%	-9%
GA - Beneficiary & Special Assembly Hall held for home mission and church extension	12,013,480	9,726,862	2,188,488	11,915,350	13%	-1%
	-	-	-	10,360,000	11%	n.a.
Theological Education	6,275,513	6,687,430	-	6,687,430	7%	7%
Ministry Development	3,550,921	4,142,311	-	4,142,311	5%	17%
General Assembly Operations	3,517,083	3,622,002	-	3,622,002	4%	3%
Health & Community Chaplaincy	2,940,203	1,686,893	1,262,278	2,949,171	3%	0%
Maintenance of the Ministry	2,262,710	2,265,540	-	2,265,540	2%	0%
Church Planting	1,347,789	1,550,998	-	1,550,998	2%	15%
Christian Education & Nurture	1,454,150	1,478,951	-	1,478,951	2%	2%
APWM (Victoria)	893,691	876,832	-	876,832	1%	-2%
METRO	832,759	821,288	-	821,288	1%	-1%
PWMU	755,309	801,729	-	801,729	1%	6%
Presbyterian Youth in Victoria	443,515	500,259	-	500,259	1%	13%
Church & Nation	446,295	347,143	-	347,143	0%	-22%
State News	53,093	54,393	-	54,393	0%	2%
<b>Total Church funds</b>	<b>84,351,955</b>	<b>44,615,606</b>	<b>36,898,307</b>	<b>91,873,913</b>	<b>100%</b>	<b>8.9%</b>

The GA Beneficiary and Special figure includes a balance of \$375,282 which are not allocated to any particular purpose at this time.

The chart below shows the relative percentages of trust funds which are allocated to the various ministries and bodies of the church. The allocation of funds in this way is generally determined by the purposes of the underlying trusts and bequests as well as the decisions of the Assembly where it has discretion to do so. Should the Assembly desire to allocate or reallocate funds to new ministries, it should look to these entities rather than the Trusts Corporation. The questions for the Assembly to consider would be a) which of these current purposes would the Assembly want to take funding from in order to meet the 'new' needs and b) does it have the freedom at law to apply the funds to a new purpose.

### Total Church funds held at June 2018



### Outstanding Accounts

The following accounts remain outstanding despite several reminders and request being sent by the PCV office.

Congregation	Invoice	Date	Amount	Balance Due
Samoan PC	Insurances	5/09/17	\$2,280.00	\$2,280.00
SE Samoan PC	Ministers Disability Insurance	24/08/17	\$1,805.42	\$1,205.42
	Long Service Leave Levy	17/07/17	\$385.00	\$35.00
	Insurances	5/09/17	\$836.00	\$836.00
	Safe Church levy	25/07/17	\$476.30	\$10.30
SE Samoan	TOTAL		\$3,502.72	\$2,086.72

### Sites Reserve Accounts

The Sites Reserve Account holds funds which are the proceeds of the sale of church property. The following is a summary of movements in the accounts for the year:

	<b>2017/18</b>	<b>2016/17</b>
	<b>\$</b>	<b>\$</b>
Balance at 1 July	21,768,413	22,418,518
<b>Plus</b>		
Receipts from Sale of Property	651,871	783,685
Interest & Other Income	1,013,867	1,278,281
Capital Gains on Separate Investments	391,552	491,972
<b>Less</b>		
Payments – ministry support	(635,018)	(668,590)
Property improvements and expenses	(3,408,897)	(2,523,453)
Payments external to the congregation	(25,000)	(12,000)
<b>Balance at 30 June</b>	<b>19,756,788</b>	<b>21,768,413</b>

### **South Australian church planting initiative**

In October 2017 the General Assembly requested BIF to explore whether the church is able to contribute further to the GAA Church Planting Task Force, and advise the Assembly when it is in a position to do so (BB 2017 Min 113.4,).

The original request from the GAA Moderator was for the PCV to fund \$135,000 over five years. Of this amount, \$50,000 has already been forwarded from the PCV. The source of these funds was the provision which the PCV had accumulated over a number of years for the purposes of the GAA.

The General Assembly has previously committed these funds to the church in Western Australia to assist with church planting. The Assembly Clerk has confirmed that while those plans have temporarily stalled, the church in Western Australia is hopeful that the funds would still be available when its plans are more progressed.

The delay in drawing down funds for Western Australia from the GAA funds held by the PCV has meant that interest has accumulated. It is anticipated that the balance of \$85,000 requested for South Australia could be funded without compromising the plans to fund church planting in Western Australia which is yet to begin. BIF recommends that the funds be sent in a single payment rather than over the next four years as proposed by the Moderator General.

### **Requests from General Assembly and Commission of Assembly**

The General Assembly of October 2017 requested BIF to consider the METRO committee a worthy recipient of the funds returned to the General Assembly (\$115,000) from the Church and Nation committee (BB 2017 Min 94.13)

BIF was greatly encouraged by the acknowledgment of the Church and Nation committee in its report to the General Assembly in 2017 that the committee had more funds than it needed to fulfil its ministry. BIF encourages all committees to critically assess their funding needs and act in the best interests of the church as a whole by returning funds surplus to their needs so that they can be reallocated to more fruitful purposes.



The 2018 Commission of Assembly subsequently:

- a. applied \$36,000 of that amount towards the remuneration payout advised by the Presbytery of Benalla, (min 6.7) and
- b. requested BIF, in consultation with the Code Committee and the Maintenance of the Ministry Committee, to bring to the next Assembly advice about how such circumstances may be avoided in the future and such needs, should they arise, be funded in the future. (min 6.8)

BIF has begun to consider the matters raised by the Commission of Assembly by seeking to identify the types of unfunded risks which may exist within the church and make a preliminary consideration of how such matters may be funded. This will require further consideration including consultation with the relevant committees. BIF intends to report to the Assembly next year. While this consideration is taking place, BIF does not recommend the remaining funds (\$79,000) be allocated unless there is a pressing need which cannot be reasonably addressed by other means.

The METRO committee is one of a number of committees which may be considered worthy of receiving funds. The General Assembly in October 2017 at the request of the committee agreed to permit the committee to draw down its funds over the next six years (BB 2017, min 98.6) in the knowledge that after that the committee would operate on a reduced scale. This is effectively saying that while the committee is operating in deficit, its program is funded consistently with the stated and approved vision of the committee. In these circumstances BIF views the METRO committee in the same way as it does any other committee which is operating within the constraints of a balanced budget.

### **Safe Church levy**

The Commission of Assembly in May 2018 approved a new basis for allocating the levy to fund the work of the Safe Church Unit.

Minute 8.9. Request the Board of Investment and Finance to alter the method of calculating and applying the Safe Church Levy to Presbyterian Church of Victoria charges so that sufficient funds are recovered for Safe Church Unit expenses by:

- a. making annual adjustment to the Safe Church Unit levy to match actual Safe Church Unit expenses incurred (see BB 2013, Min 64.10);
- b. recovering Safe Church Unit expenses by levying PCV charges via presbyteries where:
  - i. Safe Church Unit expenses are distributed to presbyteries, as a levy, according to current year GMP allocations and without any country discount being applied;
  - ii. presbyteries set a base Safe Church Unit levy component of \$150 for each charge;
  - iii. presbyteries distribute the levy balance to each charge on a pro rata (member and adherent) basis or as best suits a presbytery in its wisdom so that sufficient funds are recovered to meet the levy allocation.

The implementation of that decision has raised a few issues. Most significantly, the involvement of the presbytery in the process leads to significant delays. Unlike the allocation of GMP which is determined at the time of the Commission each year, the amount of the SCU levy cannot be determined until after the end of the financial year

(in order to comply with (a) above), so in July. After that, the allocations to presbytery are made and sent for presbytery to allocate to the charges. Once these allocations are received back from presbytery, the PCV office is able to send invoices to the charges. Meanwhile, the Safe Church committee is drawing down on funds. At the time of drafting this report, the PCV office has received allocations from less than half of the presbyteries. This is in no way a reflection on presbyteries but rather to illustrate the issue.

BIF is recommending an adjustment to the allocation process to remove the need to involve presbytery in the process. That is to replace (b) above with:

- b. recovering Safe Church Unit expenses by levying PCV charges on a pro rata (member and adherent) basis.

The reality is that the involvement of presbyteries in allocating the level has little real benefit, yet it creates additional work and administration and delays the receipts of funds to enable the work of the Safe Church Unit:

- the allocation in (b)(ii) does not achieve the intended purpose of recognising the fixed component of the services provided. In order for this to work it needs to be done at the denominational level before the allocations are made to presbytery
- the allocation proposed in (b)(ii) is advisory and need not be followed. In at least one presbytery the allocation has been made on a pro-rata basis which gives the same result as the new proposal will
- one presbytery has reported its concern that the allocation to presbytery was delayed.

The method proposed by BIF retains the proportional nature of the allocation while providing a much more efficient and streamlined process.

### **Property Leases**

The procedures for entering into a lease of church property are well documented and well publicised. They are not new. The Code includes a flow chart summarising the process on page 221. Procedures and forms are published under the BIF tab on the PCV website.

Before entering into a lease, approvals must be given by: a 2/3 majority of those present at a church meeting called for that purpose; presbytery; and, the Assembly (or BIF if the matter is urgent). While the process may appear complicated and unwieldy, it is there for good reason. When entering into a lease, control of the property becomes alienated from the congregation. Under the terms of the Model Trust Deed, the primary purpose of the property is for the enjoyment of the congregation and its minister.

BIF has developed a form to encapsulate the procedures and ensure that the appropriate steps have been taken.

However, BIF often receives requests from congregations and presbyteries which do not comply with the procedures. Even worse, leases which have already been signed by a tenant are often presented to the Trusts Corporation without any of the appropriate approvals being given. The Trusts Corporation is unable to sign a lease until all the relevant approvals are in place. This often results in delays of many months in having a lease signed and returned to a tenant, which is a breach of the residential tenancies act, and an embarrassment to the church.

In such circumstances, BIF is confounded why this happens so regularly; particularly when congregations and presbyteries which have been through the process numerous times in the past allow tenants to sign leases before any of the required approvals have been given. In such cases and without the signed consent of the Moderator attached to the lease, the lease is invalid. The individuals who have acted in this way expose themselves to personal liability to the tenant for breach of contract as well as other civil penalties.

BIF requests the Assembly to encourage charges and presbyteries to pay attention to the PCV Rules and procedures, including the requirements of the Model Trust Deeds when arranging a lease of church property, and ensure that all relevant approvals have been given before entering into any lease.

### **Funding of SCPT legal costs**

The 2018 Commission of Assembly approved the budget for the General Assembly on the basis that \$3 million of its funds which were used to fund the legal costs for the SCPT litigation would be restored to the General Assembly within this financial year. It is imperative that this issue be addressed within or close to that deadline. Without the restoration of those funds, the General Assembly is projected to be in deficit by \$265K in the 2019/20 year. Therefore any delay in restoring the funds increases the problem by that amount each year due to the lost interest to the General Assembly.

At that time, BIF identified four possible sources of funding:

- a. Favourable costs order in the Supreme Court
- b. Sale of Assembly Hall
- c. Existing funds held by the charitable purposes (MDC and CPC)
- d. Future distributions to the charitable purposes.

A further option of taking the funds out of the Common Fund Reserve was dismissed by BIF for various reasons. The effect of doing so would be that all parties that had funds within the Common Fund would indirectly pay for the legal action (in the form of lower interest rates to the tune of some \$300,000 per annum) rather than the beneficiaries of the court action. This would accelerate the reduction in interest rates paid to committees and other funds in the Common Fund. Another important factor in this consideration is that the Trusts Corporation must be convinced that the matter is of such broad significance to the church that it is justified, and that it is a prudent thing to do. The Trusts Corporation is not presently of that view. Why should those committees which did not benefit from the Court action be asked to meet the costs especially when it would place many of them in financial difficulty?

The Court did not award costs in favour of the PCV in the proceeding, so that option is not available.

The 2017 Assembly commissioned an ad hoc committee to consider what to do with the 37% interest in Assembly Hall which is held for the purposes of home mission and church extension. It is not clear what recommendation the committee may bring. Even if the Assembly did decide to sell the interest in Assembly Hall that would take some time and would be very unlikely to be completed within the next eight months.

The Board of Investment and Finance reported to the 2018 Commission of Assembly: 'While the legal costs have been funded from General Assembly funds, which has

insulated the two committees from the challenges of funding the action, the General Assembly is not the beneficiary of the 37% interest. It is appropriate that the legal costs are ultimately borne by the charitable purposes which have now received the benefit of the litigation.'

BIF now brings a recommendation to the Assembly consistent with this position and based on a combination of the sources c and d above. The recommendation is that \$3 million be replenished to the General Assembly in the following way:

<b>Date</b>	<b>Amount</b>	<b>Source</b>	<b>Comments</b>
Oct-18	1,500,000	MDC general funds	MDC can fund this without compromising its current program
Jun-19	500,000	MDC general funds	Based on historical data it is highly likely that MDC will show a favourable variance compared to the approved budget for 2018/19. If the committee applied itself further savings could be made.
Oct-19	500,000	2018/19 SCPT distribution	Both committees can tailor their budgets for 2019/20 and beyond to match the income.
Oct-20	500,000	2019/20 SCPT distribution	Ditto
<b>Total</b>	<b>\$3,000,000</b>		

At this stage, BIF is recommending that it approve the first part of this only, and then consider the subsequent steps as the relevant dates draw near, taking account of the most up to date information at that time.

Unlike most committees, the MDC does not rely on income from committee funds to fund its program. The MDC receives a share of the annual surplus distributed from the SCPT. In the past twelve months, MDC received just over \$1 million from the SCPT. The total expenses in the General Budget for the same period were 624,769 against a budget of \$1,016,809. The balance of committee funds at June 2018 was \$2,108,755. In addition, the MDC has a further \$1.8 million in specific trusts at its disposal. BIF has encouraged the MDC over more than a decade to expend the accumulated capital on ministry. The MDC has either chosen not to do so or been unable to do so. Instead, its General Funds have increased (by a further \$845,963 in the past two years alone).

An analysis of the historical figures for MDC shows that the committee consistently spends significantly less than is approved in its budget (for details refer to the attachment).

- Over the last five years to June 2018, the committee has expended an average of only 58% of its approved budget for grants (range 47% to 66%) - actual \$3.12 million vs. budget \$5.39 million.
- Over the last ten years, the average is 55% (range 32% to 75%) - actual \$5.99 million vs. budget \$10.86 million.
- For the current year, the grant expenditure represents 80% of the total budget expenditure.

These figures suggest that it is unlikely that the committee will expend the million dollars which has been approved for grants in the current budget year; and that the

committee's program will not likely need to be adjusted in 2019/20 as a consequence of this proposal.

BIF, therefore, believes that the proposed withdrawal of \$1.5 million from the general funds of the MDC would have no noticeable impact on its ministry. At the time of the next Commission of Assembly, the budget worksheets for the following year will be assessed to determine whether it is prudent to implement the second phase of the proposal or look to adjust that in some way. One option under consideration is to look at some form of loan to spread the cost over a longer time frame.

BIF sought to discuss this proposal with both the Church Planting Committee and the Ministry Development Committee.

The Church Planting Committee has indicated that it is generally in favour of BIF proposal to recover the legal costs.

The MDC has raised three perspectives for consideration:

1. There needs to be a gospel and ministry perspective when considering the needs of the church.
2. Since this was an agreement by the whole church, the cost should be borne by the whole church where possible.

‘The MDC is of the view that the burden for paying the legal costs of the recent court action regarding SCPT should be spread across the church on the basis that the decision to bring legal proceedings was a GAV decision. The committee will submit itself to the mind of the Assembly as to any MDC contribution, but the committee also suggests that there should be an investigation as to whether other sources of PCV funds can be used for such purposes, e.g. common fund, common fund reserve, a GMP levy on all churches, capital fund and site reserve. This assessment should be conducted in a way that minimises potential conflicts of interest.’

3. Legal and ethical administration of SCPT distributions.

The MDC is further of the view that ‘a legal opinion should be obtained as to whether legal costs can be funded from the SCPT to distribute under the trust deed.’

While BIF can understand the desire of the MDC to protect the resources the Assembly has entrusted it with, the MDC is yet to demonstrate how BIF proposal would impinge on its ministry or plans. After evaluating various options and taking account of the issues raised by the MDC, BIF believes that it is appropriate and fair that the burden of the legal costs should fall upon those who have benefited from it (in the form of the 37% interest in Assembly Hall as well as increased ongoing annual distributions) rather than fall upon other parties within the church.

The nature of the Assembly is that it is required to make decisions in the interest of the church as a whole. These often impact on or are implemented by particular committees which are agents of the Assembly. It is not logical to conclude that the consequences of a decision made by the Assembly should apply across the whole church.

Additionally, BIF is confident that there are no legal impediments to the action it is recommending. It, therefore, maintains its recommendation. However, it continues to dialogue with the MDC and should these discussions lead to a substantial change in its recommendation, BIF will endeavour to submit a supplementary report to the Assembly.

Stephen Deroon  
CHAIRMAN

**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA  
GENERAL MISSION PROGRAM 2017/2018  
PAYMENTS BY PARISHES/PRESBYTERIES**

	Allocation 2017/18	Received for 2017/18	Received in Excess of Allocation	Received for Prior Year	TOTAL Received in 2017/18	BALANCE of Allocation NOT Received	TOTAL Received for 2017/18 as % of Allocation
<b>PRESBYTERY OF BALLARAT</b>							
<b>Total Allocated to Presbytery</b>	<b>5,841</b>						
Ararat	378	378			378		100.0%
Ballarat North	869	869			869		100.0%
Ballarat South	813	813			813		100.0%
Ballarat West	1,077	1,077			1,077		100.0%
Carisbrook/Castlemaine	756	756			756		100.0%
Daylesford	208	208			208		100.0%
Horsham	624	624			624		100.0%
Kaniva/Nhill	662	662			662		100.0%
Skipton/Lismore	454	454			454		100.0%
<b>PRESBYTERY TOTAL</b>	<b>5,841</b>	<b>5,841</b>			<b>5,841</b>		<b>100.0%</b>
<b>Percentages subscribed/unpaid</b>							
<b>PRESBYTERY OF BENALLA</b>							
<b>Total Allocated to Presbytery</b>	<b>7,831</b>						
Benalla	2,036	2,036			2,036		100.0%
Broadford	485	485			485		100.0%
Numurkah	799	799			799		100.0%
Seymour/Nagambie/Yea	548	548			548		100.0%
Shepparton/Stanhope/Kyabram	941	941			941		100.0%
Tatura	1,315	1,315			1,315		100.0%
Wangaratta/Yarrawonga/Myrtleford	1,159	1,159			1,159		100.0%
Wodonga	548	548			548		100.0%
<b>PRESBYTERY TOTAL</b>	<b>7,831</b>	<b>7,831</b>			<b>7,831</b>		<b>100.0%</b>
<b>Percentages subscribed/unpaid</b>							
<b>PRESBYTERY OF FLINDERS</b>							
<b>Total Allocated to Presbytery</b>	<b>18,436</b>						
Aspendale	653	653			653		100.0%
Brighton	312	312			312		100.0%
Cardinia/Koo-Wee-Rup	186	186			186		100.0%
Cheltenham	1,156	1,156			1,156		100.0%
Clarinda	1,082	1,082			1,082		100.0%
Clayton	5,313	5,313			5,313		100.0%
Cranbourne	1,100	1,100			1,100		100.0%
Dandenong	451	451			451		100.0%
Dromana/Mornington	1,449	1,449			1,449		100.0%
Frankston	3,695	3,695			3,695		100.0%
Mordialloc	875	875			875		100.0%
Somerville	813	813			813		100.0%
Sorrento/Rye	619	619			619		100.0%
South East Samoan	731	731			731		100.0%
<b>PRESBYTERY TOTAL</b>	<b>18,435</b>	<b>18,435</b>			<b>18,435</b>		<b>100.0%</b>
<b>Percentages subscribed/unpaid</b>							
<b>PRESBYTERY OF GEELONG</b>							
<b>Total Allocated to Presbytery</b>	<b>3,752</b>						
Geelong North	1,613	1,613			1,613		100.0%
Geelong West	1,047	1,047			1,047		100.0%
Moorabool	529	529			529		100.0%
The Leigh	563	563			563		100.0%
<b>PRESBYTERY TOTAL</b>	<b>3,752</b>	<b>3,752</b>			<b>3,752</b>		<b>100.0%</b>
<b>Percentages subscribed/unpaid</b>							

**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA  
GENERAL MISSION PROGRAM 2017/2018  
PAYMENTS BY PARISHES/PRESBYTERIES**

	Allocation 2017/18	Received for 2017/18	Received in Excess of Allocation	Received for Prior Year	TOTAL Received in 2017/18	BALANCE of Allocation NOT Received	TOTAL Received for 2017/18 as % of Allocation
<b>PRESBYTERY OF GIPPSLAND</b>							
<b>Total Allocated to Presbytery</b>	<b>6,575</b>						
Bairnsdale	615	615			615		100.0%
Drouin	2,943	2,943			2,943		100.0%
Leongatha	186	186			186		100.0%
Moe/Yarram	1,024	1,024			1,024		100.0%
Morwell	1,024					1,024	
Sale	75	75			75		100.0%
Warragul	708	708			708		100.0%
<b>PRESBYTERY TOTAL</b>	<b>6,575</b>	<b>5,551</b>			<b>5,551</b>	<b>1,024</b>	<b>84.4%</b>
<b>Percentages subscribed/unpaid</b>						<b>15.6%</b>	
<b>PRESBYTERY OF SOUTH WEST VICTORIA</b>							
<b>Total Allocated to Presbytery</b>	<b>10,670</b>						
Camperdown/Noorat/Terang	1,640	1,640			1,640		100.0%
Colac	1,082	1,082			1,082		100.0%
Hamilton	1,455	1,455			1,455		100.0%
Heywood/Portland	642	642			642		100.0%
Koroit/Port Fairy/Woodford	1,217	1,217			1,217		100.0%
Warrnambool	4,634	4,634			4,634		100.0%
<b>PRESBYTERY TOTAL</b>	<b>10,670</b>	<b>10,670</b>			<b>10,670</b>		<b>100.0%</b>
<b>Percentages subscribed/unpaid</b>							
<b>PRESBYTERY OF MAROONDAH</b>							
<b>Total Allocated to Presbytery</b>	<b>14,112</b>						
Belgrave Heights	828	828			828		100.0%
Blackburn	476	476			476		100.0%
Croydon Hills	2,256	2,256			2,256		100.0%
Donvale	6,768	6,768			6,768		100.0%
Heathmont	1,128	1,128			1,128		100.0%
Kirkbrae	100	100			100		100.0%
Mt Evelyn	927	927			927		100.0%
Warburton	200	200			200		100.0%
Woori Yallock	1,429	1,429			1,429		100.0%
<b>PRESBYTERY TOTAL</b>	<b>14,112</b>	<b>14,112</b>			<b>14,112</b>		<b>100.0%</b>
<b>Percentages subscribed/unpaid</b>							
<b>PRESBYTERY OF MELBOURNE EAST</b>							
<b>Total Allocated to Presbytery</b>	<b>31,841</b>						
Arabic	987					987	
Ashburton	1,358	1,358			1,358		100.0%
Auburn	1,439	1,439			1,439		100.0%
Burwood Community	2,042	2,042			2,042		100.0%
Camberwell	6,305	6,305			6,305		100.0%
Canterbury	3,213	3,213			3,213		100.0%
Caulfield/Elwood	2,803	2,803			2,803		100.0%
Gardenvale East	319	319			319		100.0%
Hawthorn	1,627	1,627			1,627		100.0%
Korean, Balwyn	1,880					1,880	
Malvern	2,757	2,757			2,757		100.0%
South Yarra	3,279	3,279			3,279		100.0%
St Kilda / Balaclava	1,399					1,399	
Surrey Hills	2,433	2,433			2,433		100.0%
<b>PRESBYTERY TOTAL</b>	<b>31,841</b>	<b>27,575</b>			<b>27,575</b>	<b>4,266</b>	<b>86.6%</b>
<b>Percentages subscribed/unpaid</b>						<b>13.4%</b>	



**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA  
GENERAL MISSION PROGRAM 2017/2018  
PAYMENTS BY PARISHES/PRESBYTERIES**

	Allocation 2017/18	Received for 2017/18	Received in Excess of Allocation	Received for Prior Year	TOTAL Received in 2017/18	BALANCE of Allocation NOT Received	TOTAL Received for 2017/18 as % of Allocation
<b>PRESBYTERY OF MELBOURNE NORTH</b>							
<b>Total Allocated to Presbytery</b>	<b>27,137</b>						
Bundoora	4,534	4,534			4,534		100.0%
Eltham	3,779	3,779			3,779		100.0%
Epping	1,807	1,807			1,807		100.0%
Heidelberg	1,491	1,491			1,491		100.0%
Hume	912	912			912		100.0%
Kangaroo Ground	1,871	1,871			1,871		100.0%
Reservoir	3,448	3,448			3,448		100.0%
Samoan	3,385	3,385			3,385		100.0%
Valley	2,396	2,396			2,396		100.0%
Westminster Community Tem'towe	727	727			727		100.0%
Whittlesea/Mernda	2,787	2,787			2,787		100.0%
<b>PRESBYTERY TOTAL</b>	<b>27,137</b>	<b>27,137</b>			<b>27,137</b>		<b>100.0%</b>
<b>Percentages subscribed/unpaid</b>							
<b>PRESBYTERY OF MELBOURNE WEST</b>							
<b>Total Allocated to Presbytery</b>	<b>26,185</b>						
Brimbank	868	868			868		100.0%
Clifton Hill	482	482			482		100.0%
Darebin	1,021	1,021			1,021		100.0%
Essendon	975	975			975		100.0%
Flemington	1,564	1,564			1,564		100.0%
Gisborne	1,040	1,040			1,040		100.0%
Indonesian	2,070					2,070	
Melton	1,047	1,047			1,047		100.0%
Point Cook	850	850			850		100.0%
Scots Melbourne	11,705					11,705	
Sunshine	1,204	1,204			1,204		100.0%
West Footscray	500	500			500		100.0%
Williamstown	1,488	1,488			1,488		100.0%
Wyndham	1,371	1,371			1,371		100.0%
<b>PRESBYTERY TOTAL</b>	<b>26,185</b>	<b>12,410</b>			<b>12,410</b>	<b>13,775</b>	<b>47.4%</b>
<b>Percentages subscribed/unpaid</b>						<b>52.6%</b>	
<b>PRESBYTERY OF NORTH WESTERN VICTORIA</b>							
<b>Total Allocated to Presbytery</b>	<b>4,487</b>						
Bendigo	1,100	1,100			1,100		100.0%
Eaglehawk	550	550			550		100.0%
Kerang/Pyramid Hill	860					860	
Rochester	920	920			920		100.0%
South East Bendigo	750	750			750		100.0%
Sunraysia	308	331	23		331		107.5%
<b>PRESBYTERY TOTAL</b>	<b>4,488</b>	<b>3,651</b>	<b>23</b>		<b>3,651</b>	<b>860</b>	<b>81.3%</b>
<b>Percentages subscribed/unpaid</b>						<b>19.2%</b>	

As At 30 June 2018

**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA  
GENERAL MISSION PROGRAM 2017/2018  
PAYMENTS BY PARISHES/PRESBYTERIES**

	Allocation 2017/18	Received for 2017/18	Received in Excess of Allocation	Received for Prior Year	TOTAL Received in 2017/18	BALANCE of Allocation NOT Received	TOTAL Received for 2017/18 as % of Allocation
<b>SUMMARY</b>							
<b>Total Allocated to Presbyteries</b>	<b>156,867</b>						
BALLARAT	5,841	5,841			5,841		100.0%
BENALLA	7,831	7,831			7,831		100.0%
FLINDERS	18,436	18,435			18,435		100.0%
GEELONG	3,752	3,752			3,752		100.0%
GIPPSLAND	6,575	5,551			5,551	1,024	84.4%
SOUTH WEST VICTORIA	10,670	10,670			10,670		100.0%
MAROONDAH	14,112	14,112			14,112		100.0%
MELBOURNE EAST	31,841	27,575			27,575	4,266	86.6%
MELBOURNE NORTH	27,137	27,137			27,137		100.0%
MELBOURNE WEST	26,185	12,410			12,410	13,775	47.4%
NORTH WESTERN VICTORIA unallocated	4,487	3,651	23		3,651	860	81.4%
<b>TOTALS</b>	<b>156,867</b>	<b>136,965</b>	<b>23</b>		<b>136,965</b>	<b>19,925</b>	<b>87.3%</b>
<b>Percentages subscribed/unpaid</b>						<b>12.7%</b>	

## Ministry Development Committee

### Historical Analysis of Grants

Account No	Description	Last 3 years to June 2013			Last 5 years to June 2013		
		Budget	Actual	Under	Budget	Actual	Under
Expenditure							
1. Grants							
2864	Second Ministry Workers (See Evangelism)	244,500	161,060	83,440	287,000	173,560	113,440
2865	Intentional Interim Ministry (See Evangelism)	40,000	0	40,000	40,000	0	40,000
2867	Cross Cultural Subsidies	264,523	218,628	45,895	264,523	218,628	45,895
2290	Grants Paid - Capital	2,550,000	911,754	1,638,246	3,323,000	1,550,404	1,772,596
2860	Subsidies to Congregations	886,500	541,546	344,954	1,554,400	928,496	625,904
	Percentage of budget spent (2860)		61%			60%	
Total Grants		3,985,523	1,832,987	2,152,536	5,468,923	2,871,088	2,597,835
Actual grant expenditure / Budget expenditure			46%			52%	

Account No	Description	Last 3 years to June 2015			Last 5 years to June 2015		
		Budget	Actual	Under	Budget	Actual	Under
Expenditure							
1. Grants							
2864	Second Ministry Workers (See Evangelism)	273,625	246,368	27,257	409,375	323,368	86,007
2865	Intentional Interim Ministry (See Evangelism)	20,000	0	20,000	50,000	0	50,000
2867	Cross Cultural Subsidies	507,750	381,387	126,363	592,273	442,328	149,945
2290	Grants Paid - Capital	2,400,000	1,059,415	1,340,585	4,050,000	1,503,309	2,546,691
2860	Subsidies to Congregations	956,200	734,062	222,138	1,546,700	1,081,370	465,330
	Percentage of budget spent (2860)		77%			70%	
Total Grants		4,157,575	2,421,232	1,736,343	6,648,348	3,350,375	3,297,973
Actual grant expenditure / Budget expenditure			58%			50%	

Account No	Description	Last 3 years to June 2017			Last 5 years to June 2017		
		Budget	Actual	Under	Budget	Actual	Under
Expenditure							
1. Grants							
2864	Second Ministry Workers (See Evangelism)	173,094	159,251	(159,251)	381,844	348,243	33,601
2865	Intentional Interim Ministry (See Evangelism)	0	0	0	20,000	0	20,000
2867	Cross Cultural Subsidies	438,250	332,886	105,364	781,750	599,774	181,976
2290	Grants Paid - Capital	1,511,875	627,891	883,984	3,311,875	1,432,712	1,879,163
2860	Subsidies to Congregations	1,001,547	659,278	342,269	1,597,547	1,157,543	440,004
	Percentage of budget spent (2860)		66%			72%	
Total Grants		3,124,766	1,779,306	1,172,366	6,093,016	3,538,273	2,554,743
Actual grant expenditure / Budget expenditure			57%			58%	

Account No	Description	Last 3 years to June 2018			Last 5 years to June 2018		
		Budget	Actual	Under	Budget	Actual	Under
Expenditure							
1. Grants							
2864	Second Ministry Workers (See Evangelism)	164,469	146,598	17,871	329,344	308,906	20,438
2865	Intentional Interim Ministry (See Evangelism)						
2867	Cross Cultural Subsidies	391,500	318,885	72,615	719,250	542,585	176,665
2290	Grants Paid - Capital	1,230,419	373,297	857,122	2,730,419	964,853	1,765,566
2860	Subsidies to Congregations	946,847	761,555	185,292	1,607,047	1,301,379	305,668
	Percentage of budget spent (2860)		80%			81%	
Total Grants		2,733,235	1,600,336	1,132,899	5,386,060	3,117,723	2,268,337
Actual grant expenditure / Budget expenditure			59%			58%	

## Ministry Development Committee Historical Analysis of Grants

Account No	Description	2007/2008 Budget	2007/2008 Actual	2008/2009 Budget	2008/2009 Actual	2009/2010 Budget	2009/2010 Actual	2010/2011 Budget	2010/2011 Actual	2011/2012 Budget	2011/2012 Actual
<b>Expenditure</b>											
<b>1. Grants</b>											
2864	Second Ministry Workers (See Evangelism)	-	-	-	-	42,500	12,500	47,500	28,750	88,250	48,250
2865	Intentional Interim Ministry (See Evangelism)	-	-	-	-	-	-	20,000	-	10,000	-
2867	Cross Cultural Subsidies	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	84,523	60,941
2290	Grants Paid - Capital	600,000	81,461	488,000	419,539	285,000	219,111	150,000	103,430	1,500,000	340,464
2860	Subsidies to Congregations	310,000	253,377	343,400	203,460	324,500	183,490	276,500	158,890	314,000	188,418
	Percentage of budget spent (2860)		82%		59%		57%		57%		60%
<b>Total Grants</b>		<b>910,000</b>	<b>334,837</b>	<b>831,400</b>	<b>623,000</b>	<b>652,000</b>	<b>415,101</b>	<b>494,000</b>	<b>291,070</b>	<b>1,996,773</b>	<b>638,073</b>
Actual grant expenditure / Budget expenditure			37%		75%		64%		59%		32%

Account No	Description	2012/2013 Budget	2012/2013 Actual	2013/2014 Budget	2013/2014 Actual	2014/2015 Budget	2014/2015 Actual	2015/2016 Budget	2015/2016 Actual	2016/2017 Budget	2016/2017 Actual	2017/2018 Budget	2017/2018 Actual
<b>Expenditure</b>													
<b>1. Grants</b>													
2864	Second Ministry Workers (See Evangelism)	108,750	84,060	100,000	104,933	64,875	57,375	61,125	56,522	47,094	45,354	56,250	44,722
2865	Intentional Interim Ministry (See Evangelism)	10,000	-	10,000	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
2867	Cross Cultural Subsidies	180,000	157,688	163,500	109,200	164,250	114,500	138,000	115,054	136,000	103,333	117,500	100,499
2290	Grants Paid - Capital	900,000	467,860	900,000	336,962	600,000	254,593	508,000	345,633	403,875	27,664	318,544	-
2860	Subsidies to Congregations	296,000	194,238	300,000	304,027	360,200	235,797	370,500	199,036	270,847	224,446	305,500	338,074
	Percentage of budget spent (2860)		66%		101%		65%		54%		83%		111%
<b>Total Grants</b>		<b>1,494,750</b>	<b>903,845</b>	<b>1,473,500</b>	<b>855,122</b>	<b>1,189,325</b>	<b>662,266</b>	<b>1,077,625</b>	<b>716,244</b>	<b>857,816</b>	<b>400,796</b>	<b>797,794</b>	<b>483,295</b>
Actual grant expenditure / Budget expenditure			60%		58%		56%		66%		47%		61%

**Ministry Development Committee  
General Operations  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2019/20**

Ministry Development Committee General Operations Income & Expenditure Budget 2019/20							Projected Common Fund Interest Rates: 10%				Budget for Approval 10%
Account No	Description	2017/2018 Actual	2018/2019 Budget	1 Month to Jul-18	2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Proposed					
Income											
1359	Interest Common Fund Less CF interest re \$1.5M	219,699	217,000	17,000	226,000 (100,000)	36,000					
1640	Scots Church Property Trust	1,027,100	880,000	-	880,000	880,000					
1650	Sundry Income	11,277	-	-	-	-					
Total Income		1,258,075	1,097,000	17,000	1,006,000	916,000					
Expenditure											
1. Grants											
2860	Subsidies to Congregations	338,074	349,436	25,273	349,436	349,436					
2864	Second Ministry Workers	44,722	59,625	2,688	59,625	59,625					
2867	Gross Cultural Subsidies	100,499	168,500	7,875	168,500	168,500					
2290	Grants Paid - Capital	-	435,796	-	435,796	150,000					
Total Grants		483,295	1,013,357	35,836	1,013,357	727,561					
2. Ministry Development Officer											
2181	Depreciation - Motor Vehicle	813	6,000	509	6,000	6,000					
2280	General Expenses	625	1,000	-	1,000	1,000					
2790	Manse Allowance	14,333	26,000	2,333	26,000	26,000					
2831	HM Director's Discretionary	180	1,000	33	1,000	1,000					
2955	Disability Insurance		2,520	-	2,520	2,520					
2540	Light Power & Heating	2,160	2,100	175	2,100	2,200					
2550	Long Service Leave Levy	350	350	350	350	350					
2600	Motor Vehicle Running Costs	2,538	6,000	72	6,000	6,000					
2640	Non Cash Benefits	11,693	22,955	1,918	22,955	23,529					
2810	Salary	7,186	43,480	3,632	43,480	44,570					
2870	Superannuation	5,076	9,965	833	9,965	10,215					
2141	Professional Supervision		600	-	600	600					
2910	Telephone & Fax	1,563	2,400	200	2,400	2,400					
2920	Travelling Expenses	1,256	6,000	-	6,000	6,000					
2950	WorkCover	719	940	475	940	955					
Total Ministry Development Director Expenses		48,491	131,310	10,530	131,310	133,338					

**Ministry Development Committee**  
**General Operations**  
**Income & Expenditure Budget 2019/20**

Projected Common Fund Interest Rates: 10%

**Budget  
for  
Approval  
10%**

Account No	Description	2017/2018 Actual	2018/2019 Budget	1 Month to Jul-18	2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Proposed
<b>3. Office</b>						
2030	Advertising	180	1,000	-	1,000	1,000
2060	Bank Charges	54	100	-	100	100
2180	Depreciation Office Equipment	1,265	1,300	94	1,300	1,300
2282	General Expenses	496	1,000	-	1,000	1,000
2551	Long Service Leave Accrual	2,907	1,274	120	1,274	1,365
2752	Office Rental	18,980	19,739	1,645	19,739	20,528
2912	Telephone & Fax	1,000	1,400	91	1,400	1,400
2130	Computer & Software Costs	308	1,200	-	1,200	1,000
2650	Other Personnel Costs	950	-	-	-	-
2700	Postage Printing & Stationery	1,456	4,000	150	4,000	4,000
2700	Publicity brochure	-	-	-	-	-
2812	Salaries	53,544	52,846	4,186	52,846	54,167
2850	Subscriptions	309	200	44	200	200
2872	Superannuation	5,350	5,285	419	5,285	5,417
2952	WorkCover Levy	565	523	699	523	536
<b>Total Office Expenses</b>		<b>87,363</b>	<b>89,866</b>	<b>7,447</b>	<b>89,866</b>	<b>92,013</b>
<b>4. Committee</b>						
2830	Staff Amenities	1,477	1,200	135	1,200	1,200
2922	Travelling Expenses	1,396	1,200	113	1,200	1,200
<b>Total Committee Expenses</b>		<b>2,873</b>	<b>2,400</b>	<b>248</b>	<b>2,400</b>	<b>2,400</b>
<b>5. District Interim Moderator Expenses</b>		<b>0</b>	<b>20,000</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>20,000</b>	<b>20,000</b>
<b>6. Miscellaneous</b>						
2220	Education & Training		2,000	136	2,000	2,000
2581	Training inc. Embers to Flame, ESL, Peacewise	348	3,000	80	3,000	3,000
1990	Loss on sale of Asset	2,398	-	906	-	-
<b>Total Miscellaneous Expenses</b>		<b>2,746</b>	<b>5,000</b>	<b>1,123</b>	<b>5,000</b>	<b>5,000</b>
<b>Total Expenses</b>		<b>624,769</b>	<b>1,261,932</b>	<b>55,183</b>	<b>1,261,932</b>	<b>980,312</b>
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) Operations</b>		<b>633,307</b>	<b>(164,932)</b>	<b>(38,183)</b>	<b>(255,932)</b>	<b>(64,312)</b>
<b>Balance of General Funds</b>		<b>2,108,755</b>	<b>1,910,396</b>	<b>2,070,579</b>	<b>360,680</b>	<b>305,033</b>
<b>Capital Items</b>						
	Computer	2,000	2,000	1,622	1,622	
	Disposale of office equipment			(906)	(906)	
	Motor Vehicle (less trade in)	23,057	40,000		0	
	Contribution to legal expenses				1,500,000	
<b>Total Capital Expenditure</b>		<b>25,057</b>	<b>42,000</b>	<b>716</b>	<b>1,500,716</b>	<b>0</b>

# **General Assembly**

## **General Operations**

**Year Ended 30th June 2018**

### **Statement of Income and Expenditure**

#### **Income:**

General Mission Programme	136,965
Donations & Gifts	600
Common Fund Interest	453,479
Other Investment Income	38,529
Management Fees	149,499
Scots Church Properties Trust	78,755
Safe Church Unit Levy	80,247
Sundry Income	4,058
<b>Total Income</b>	<b><u>942,132</u></b>

#### **Expenditure:**

Accounting and Audit Fees	17,844
Personnel	545,599
Grants Paid	10,482
General Mission Programme Distributions	136,965
Office	25,682
Legal Expenses	12,545
Insurances	3,843
Safe Church Unit	80,247
Property	5,623
General Assembly	104,114
Archives & Historic Records	48,257
<b>Total Expenditure</b>	<b><u>991,202</u></b>

### **Surplus on General Operations**

**(49,070)**

#### **Movements in Funds**

Balance 1/7/17	1,304,687
Adjust prior year SCPT Rental Commission	(74,600)
Plus Surplus/(Deficit)	(49,070)
Add back depreciation	8,723
E Robinson Bequest	134,259
Decrease / (Increase) in Current Assets	10,496
Decrease / (Increase) in Fixed Assets	(5,217)
(Decrease) / Increase in Current Liabilities	10,782
(Decrease) / Increase in Non-Current Liabilities	(5,054)
Balance 30/6/18	<b>1,335,006</b>

#### **Perpetual Funds**

<b><u>Balance 30/6/18</u></b>	<b>2,286,996</b>
-------------------------------	------------------

---

# **General Assembly**

## **Specific Trust Accounts**

### **Statement of Income & Expenditure**

	<b><u>Beneficiary Trusts</u></b>	<b><u>Special Trusts</u></b>	<b><u>Unallocated</u></b>
<b>Income:</b>			
Assembly Hall		10,360,000	
Pres-AID Donations		128,284	
Interest Capital Fund Loans		78,923	
Common Fund Interest	513,679	433,323	100,583
Other Investment Income	105,113	1,357	
Rental Ministers' Holiday Homes		10,174	
Unrealised Gain/(Loss) on Investments	76,349		
<b>Total Income</b>	<b>695,142</b>	<b>11,012,060</b>	<b>100,583</b>
<b>Expenditure:</b>			
Grants	51,161	290,176	
Grant re J Playfoot Termination			32,968
Moderator's Expenses		9,823	
Accounting & Legal Fees	2,565	-	1,108,295
Insurance Risk Management		23,630	
Interest Expense - Capital Fund		132,892	
Rental Assistance	6,000		
Repairs & Maintenance Assembly Hall			47,558
Superannuation		34,000	
Ministers' Holiday Homes Expenses		114,964	
Expenses for Missionaries on Home Assignment		9,943	
<b>Total Expenditure</b>	<b>59,726</b>	<b>615,429</b>	<b>1,188,821</b>
<b>Surplus on Specific Trusts</b>	<b>635,416</b>	<b>10,396,632</b>	<b>(1,088,238)</b>
<b><u>Movements in Funds</u></b>			
Balance 1/7/17	4,318,288	4,215,198	1,294,359
Plus Surplus/(Deficit)	635,416	10,396,632	(1,088,238)
Housing Fund Loans	(100,000)		
E Robinson Bequest			(134,259)
Church & Nation Excess Funds			115,000
Increase/(Decrease) in Capital Fund Deposits		(239)	
(Increase)/Decrease in Separate Investments	(154,655)	(857)	
(Increase)/Decrease in Fixed Assets		(10,360,000)	
Increase/(Decrease) in Current Liabilities			390,000
(Increase)/Decrease in Current Assets			47,558
Balance 30/6/18	<b>4,699,049</b>	<b>4,250,734</b>	<b>624,420</b>
Separately Invested Funds - Donaldson Trust	1,830,237		
Separately Invested Funds - Capital Fund		78,287	
<b><u>Perpetual Funds</u></b>			
<b>Balance 30/6/18</b>	<b>432,622</b>		



## **BUILDING AND PROPERTY COMMITTEE (Min. 36)**

This year, the Committee has continued its regular work, advising and assisting congregations with various building matters and approving plans for proposed works in accordance with its regulations. It has also been involved in arranging for the inspection of manses at the request of the Ministry Development Committee and in providing recommendations for improvements to those manses

### **Membership**

This year, the Committee was comprised of three members. The Convener is Rev Matt Tegart. The other two members of the Committee for 2016/2017 have been Elders Dennis Wright and Ralph Kop.

Integral to the work of this Committee is the contribution, advice and support of the Church Architect, Mr Les Oliver. While the Church Architect is not a member of the Committee, he is essential to its work, which could not be carried out without his valued and professional input. The Committee, as well as the Presbyterian Church of Victoria, are greatly blessed to have access to the expertise and experience of Les.

### **Church Improvements**

Over the past year, the following matters have been brought before the Building and Property Committee.

- South Yarra Presbyterian Church Re-development
- Geelong West Presbyterian Church Re-building Project
- Horsham Presbyterian Church Renovation Project
- Mornington Presbyterian Church Building Project

We have also been asked to provide advice and assistance in relation to assessments of various church manses. In each instance, we commend each congregation and their respective presbyteries in enabling these projects to be investigated and implemented. Whilst we have been blessed in the way that our Lord has provided us with properties that enable church ministry to be carried out, we need to ensure that we are willing and able to plan, prepare and steward these properties in a way that will ensure the continued use of these facilities in the future for the Lord's work.

Matthew Tegart  
CONVENER

## **CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND NURTURE COMMITTEE (Min. 65)**

We give thanks for the wonderful work of the Presbyterian Youth Victoria (PYV) Council and the many active youth leaders who have, in this last year, provided countless hours of one to one Christian ministry. There is so much work that goes into the planning, training, and preparation of a PYV camp, and so we are so thankful to our amazing God for the energetic and dedicated young men and women who volunteer to serve on the PYV council, and for those PYV leaders who have sacrificially served our youth at PYV camps around our state. We also give particular thanks to those ministers who have given so much of their time and energy towards serving as speakers at the various PYV camps; their names are mentioned below.

We also express heartfelt thanks to the work of the Women's Ministries Victoria (WMV). Through the wonderful and dedicated work of the WMV women across our state have been encouraged and inspired to continue serving the Lord Jesus in their local church, and serving as ambassadors in the surrounding community. To Mrs Mairi Girgis and all of the women who have given so much to see this ministry taken out to churches across the state, we thank you.

Special thanks must be extended once more to our Youth Ministry Director (YMD), Rev Brian Harvey. This year the PYV had to deal with the unexpected and troubling news that the PYV trailer, including the audio and visual equipment, had been stolen from its home in Heathmont. Dealing with the insurance claim became an additional burden that Brian did not need. You can read more on this, and the names of the people who gave relief to Brian, in the Youth Ministry Director's report below.

Lastly, I continue to give thanks to God for each of the members of the Christian Education and Nurture Committee. Each one brings a keen desire to use the committee's resources to bring glory to the name of Jesus Christ by supporting the work of our congregations.

### **PYV Council Report – 2018**

2018 continues to be an active year for PYV, and events early in 2018 just added to that activity.

After the last assembly meeting, there has been a change of convener for PYV, and we are thankful for the efforts and enthusiasm of Mr Scott McNabb as he has settled into this leadership role. We also inform you that Mrs Amy Gregory took maternity leave at the beginning of 2018 and has decided to stay at home. Miss Louise Goswell has come into the office as an administration officer and is doing a great job.

The PYV council has continued to work through a restructuring of both the council and of PYV's ministry, and while some of that will be unnoticed to most people, we hope that other changes will be very clear. The most significant changes are happening around the camping ministry. Many in the Assembly will now be aware that PYV is hosting two camps on the same weekend in the September holidays. There were a number of reasons for doing this, and by the time the assembly meets we will be able to determine how successful that has been. We are excited by the efforts of those who have been our camp conveners and our camp leaders and trust that God will continue to use these efforts.

We are also introducing a new training program at the 2018 North Camp. We look forward to what fruit this will bring to our regional churches.

Our regional camps in 2018 are on Proverbs with Rev Jared Keath speaking at West Camp, Rev Nick Arundell at East and Rev Andrew Vines at North Camp. Summer Camp will be at Campaspe Downs, Kyneton, with Rev Toby McIntosh speaking from the gospel of Luke. The 2017/18 Summer Camp was our 'relationships' camp with Mr Pete Sorrenson. I would encourage all youth leaders to listen to Pete's talks from this camp. They are invaluable.

The social event for 2018 was a bonfire night at New Life Presbyterian Church in Officer. It was good to meet together on a cold winter's night, to enjoy good food and a warm fire. Thanks to Mrs Bec Grace for convening the event, and for Rev Dave Martin for sharing the gospel in a profound way.

In February we were very disappointed when the PYV trailer containing most of our audio/visual gear was stolen. This led to an understandably stressful time of completing an insurance claim form and compiling a correct list of all that was in the trailer. We are thankful that the insurance has been approved and we will shortly be purchasing new equipment. A special thanks to Rev Dave Assender and Mr Brad Haughey for their extra work over that time.

With the support of the Collier Trust and the Heathmont Board of Management, a new shed has been constructed and will provide a much more secure place for PYV equipment.

Once again, we offer our thanks to the Social Services Committee for their continued support of youth ministry and camping. It is a significant support for young people who would not be able to get to camp apart from this.

Thank you for your ongoing prayer and support of PYV.

### **Youth Ministries Director Report**

Because I mix with the youth of the PCV, I am confident of the future of the PCV. I am sure that I see the future ministers and elders of the church and I get to see them developing in faith and in leadership skills. However, you get to see them too. They are in your congregations. Please allow them to continue to use these skills and stretch their faith muscles.

YouthMETRO is always encouraging. Here is a solid training opportunity for young people in both faith and leadership, and we would urge you to be looking around your church to see who can take up this training. Applications are open now.

A new training opportunity is being introduced at North Camp this year. We are inviting regional churches to send a couple of people from their church to camp where together with others from their region, there will be three days of intensive training for local church youth ministry. I look forward to telling you more about it at the assembly.

### *Catechism Experience*

The number of children getting involved in the Catechism Experience continues to grow, and I am pleased to see some churches getting involved in this for the first time. I acknowledge the generosity of Robert Allan many years ago which makes it possible for children to receive significant prizes for their efforts.

Rev Brian Harvey  
Youth Ministries Director

### **Women's Ministries Victoria**

2018 has again provided us with an opportunity to connect with women from across the state. In March we held our biennial State Conference, where we considered Our Glorious God with the help of our keynote speaker, Sheryl Sarkoezy. We also learned so much collectively from the ten workshop presenters who spoke on a variety of contemporary issues. We are so blessed to have so many faithful and gifted women in our churches who are able to address a wide range of relevant topics. It is always good to hear how much events like this benefit each woman who attends, and also the wider church.

In late August we launch an initiative which has been in the pipelines for a number of years - our eight-week training course for women, which will be live-streamed, allowing women from around the state (and beyond) to access the course. We are passionate about supporting women particularly in rural and isolated circumstances, and we hope that this will fulfil a need. It has certainly been good to hear that country women feel valued and equipped as a result of such efforts to be a blessing to them in particular.

As always, the hard work of running a committee cannot be done without the tireless work of volunteers! Without the enthusiasm of Aimee Grinter, Anne Harvey, Clare Dunstan, Fleur Letcher, Allyson Kop, Adele Withers and Kathy James we could not function. A special mention also goes to Mike Wharton who helps us with our website as a commitment to women's ministries and in honour of his wife, Sue. We are grateful. Thanks to all of you who have prayed for Women's Ministries Victoria, expressed interest in the work of WMV, and promoted local events with those in your churches across the state.

Mairi Girgis  
WMV Convener

### **Website**

The Committee continues to encourage Assembly Committees and churches to utilise the CENC website. If pastors or committees have resource materials for public dissemination, they may be uploaded to the CENC website where people may download them for free. Just make contact with the committee by email.

### **Finances**

The net surplus for the year in General Operations, after depreciation was \$610. Income and expenditure were generally in line with our budget. Committee funds available for General Operations at the end of the financial year were \$497,592, continuing to provide a solid base for the committee to maintain the existing programs and employees.

The Allan Bequest net surplus for the year was \$24,192. Income was generally as detailed in our budget. The balance of the Allan Bequest Common Fund is now at \$685,258.

The Allan Bequest continues to be in good shape to fund those appropriate ministries that the committee has undertaken.

Rev Hui Lim

### **See For Yourself (SFY)**

The See For Yourself (SFY) educational materials are available to churches, schools, and the public via DVD, and free downloads. All the lessons and teacher's books can be found online at the CENC website.

### **See For Yourself Primary**

The CENC is currently overseeing the writing and production of a primary version designed to complement and prepare the children for the year 7 to 10 series of "See for Yourself". Content is now being written, and we hope that free downloads of the new lessons will become available on our website. We take this opportunity to thank our writer Miss Alison Gaskell, and Rev Neil Benfell who established the curriculum.

The production of these Sunday School educational materials relies upon the funding of the Allan Bequest. Just on twenty years ago (1998), the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria gave its assent and approval to using the "Allan bequest to develop an integrated Sunday School curriculum for use from primary through to secondary years, covering the doctrines laid down by Mr Robert Allan in his bequest."

Matthew James  
CONVENER

# **Christian Education & Nurture**

## **General Operations**

**Year Ended 30th June 2018**

### **Statement of Income and Expenditure**

#### **Income:**

Common Fund Interest	83,031
Women's Ministry Income	8,240
<b>Total Income</b>	<b>91,271</b>

#### **Expenditure:**

Women's Ministry Expenses	14,169
PYV Youth Worker Subsidy	52,762
PYV Camp Subsidies	20,675
Committee Expenses	6,016
<b>Total Expenditure</b>	<b>93,622</b>

<b><u>Surplus on General Operations</u></b>	<b><u>(2,351)</u></b>
---	-----------------------

#### **Movements in Funds**

Balance 1/7/17	496,982
Plus Surplus/(Deficit)	(2,351)
Add back depreciation	1,829
Assets (bought)/sold	1,132
<b>Balance 30/6/18</b>	<b>497,592</b>

### **Perpetual Trust Accounts**

Balance 30/6/18	268,250
-----------------	---------

---

## **Allan Trust**

### **Statement of Income & Expenditure**

#### **Income:**

Common Fund Interest	76,505
<b>Total Income</b>	<b>76,505</b>

#### **Expenditure:**

PYV Youth Worker Subsidy	41,998
Honorarium & Superannuation	6,300
Prizes	4,015
<b>Total Expenditure</b>	<b>52,313</b>

<b><u>Surplus on Specific Trusts</u></b>	<b><u>24,192</u></b>
--	----------------------

#### **Movements in Funds**

Balance 1/7/17	661,066
Plus Surplus/(Deficit)	24,192
<b>Balance 30/6/18</b>	<b>685,258</b>

### **Perpetual Trust Accounts**

Balance 30/6/18	27,852
-----------------	--------

---

# **Presbyterian Youth in Victoria**

## **General Operations**

**Year Ended 30th June 2018**

### **Statement of Income and Expenditure**

#### **Income:**

Training Events	302
Donations	14,690
Fundraising for Campers	750
CENC Subsidies	94,760
Common Fund Interest	49,498
Profit/(Loss) on sale of Assets	32,131
<b>Total Income</b>	<b>192,131</b>

#### **Expenditure:**

Activities Deficit/(Surplus)	
East State Camp	(173)
West State Camp	448
North State Camp	(272)
Social	110
Summer Camp	(1,422)
Merchandising	(471)
Computer & Software	2,152
Depreciation	1,062
Insurance	2,570
Personnel Expenses	123,627
Office and Administration Expenses	12,617
<b>Total Expenditure</b>	<b>140,248</b>

### **Surplus/(Deficit) on General Operations**

**51,882**

#### **Movements in Funds**

Balance 1/7/17	175,265
Plus Surplus/(Deficit)	51,882
Add back Depreciation	1,062
Decrease/(Increase) Paypal account	4,778
Decrease/(Increase) Current Assets	(3,085)
Increase/(Decrease) Current Liabilities	5,395
Assets (Purchased)/Disposed	(3,288)
<b>Balance 30/6/18</b>	<b>232,010</b>

## **Perpetual Funds**

### **Balance 30/6/18**

**268,250**

## **CHURCH AND NATION COMMITTEE (Min. 57)**

### **Past Convener**

The Church and Nation (CaN) Committee has been extremely well served for the last eight years by our past convener, the Rev Darren Middleton, for whom we are thankful to Lord. Darren has brought Christian leadership, wisdom, knowledge, enthusiasm and articulated the Christian position on many issues especially during a time when foundational Christian worldviews have been challenged. He has led the Committee soundly and has written many submissions with the help of our recently retired researcher, Mrs Fleur Letcher. The Assembly is thankful for Darren's leadership and his invaluable service over his time as member and convener of the CaN Committee. Rev Chris Duke accepted the convener's role in June 2018.

### **Colloquium October 2017**

The 2017 Colloquium (C17) featured keynote speakers Dr Augusto Zimmermann and Pastor Murray Campbell, as well as a plethora of other speakers that included Angela Shanahan and Dominic Steele. Topics covered government, culture, freedom of speech, evangelism and how to love well in a changing culture. While the colloquium was well attended (129 registered) it would be encouraging to see a greater representation of PCV ministers and congregational members. Planning is already underway for C19.

### **North Geelong Presbyterian Church pro-life ministry**

NGPC has formed a 'Mums and Bubs' Committee of fourteen consisting of eight women and six men. The Committee has met to discuss the desirability, viability and totality of a 'crisis pregnancy' ministry. They have looked at various models (Babes project, Olivia's Place, Caroline Chisholm Society and Caring Mums) both secular and Christian. The secular model attracts government funding and can be supported by secular groups, agencies and institutions. The church model is unashamedly Christian but as such will limit external financing and even acceptance and promotion by secular groups, agencies and institutions.

At the time of writing, they anticipate it taking another 12–18 months before commencing ministry to allow for fuller development and subsequent offering of an excellent service. They are engaging professional help to assist in developing a constitution that will enable a church ministry to grow over time, but to begin with a small operation. Pray that this might be a ministry initiative that could provide a replicable church model.

### **Marriage**

Changes to the *Marriage Act* 1961 came into effect on 9 December 2017. The legal definition of marriage in the *Marriage Act* has now changed from being a 'union of a man and a woman' to a 'union of two people'. Most will be aware of the ramifications of this change both for our denomination and society overall.

The amendment to the *Marriage Act* will mean many other changes to other acts, including the *Sex Discrimination Act*, *Family Law Act*, *Migration Act* and *Australian Defence Force Cover Act*, in order to remain consistent with this definition. There is limited protection for religious marriage celebrants and religious denominations, but further comment will come from the General Assembly of Australia Church and Nation Committee.



### **Submission: Expert Panel, Religious Freedom**

The CaN Committee presented its submission to the Expert Panel on Religious Freedom in Australia chaired by the Hon Philip Ruddock. At the time this report is being written we are still unsure of its findings and recommendations. It is our view that we will be underwhelmed and disappointed by its findings and its outcomes. We pray we are wrong.

Our submission recommended that the Expert Panel find appropriate legal mechanisms to achieve the following:

1. Protect the right of religious organisations or individuals to withhold services or business that might result in them actively or tacitly supporting something that is in conflict with their religious beliefs or conscience.
2. Protect the right to speak freely, even if their religious views are perceived as insulting or offensive.
3. Protect the right of religious organisations to employ staff consistent with their beliefs and ethos, including the freedom to uphold moral standards within religious organisations.
4. Establish a National Religious Freedom Commissioner who will advocate for and be a watchdog of religious freedoms empowered by an appropriate legislative framework.

The Committee's full submission can be viewed at [www.churchandnation.org/statements/](http://www.churchandnation.org/statements/).

### **Euthanasia**

The Voluntary Assisted Dying Bill proposed by the Andrew's Labour Government was passed on 22 November 2017. Victoria is now the first State to legalise assisted dying for the terminally ill. Whilst similar legislation was narrowly defeated in NSW the passing of this legislation opens up a highly probable avalanche for this becoming the norm for all States of the Commonwealth. This Committee will still argue to affirm the sanctity of life since we are made in God's image and express the opposition to the practice of euthanasia. We will argue for greater resources to be made available for palliative care.

### **Committee Finances**

The Committee is thankful to God for his continuing provision of financial resources for its work. With our encouragement, and as our gift to the mission of the PCV, the 2017 Assembly approved the release of \$115,000 from our general funds, with the intention that they be reallocated by the BIF to the work of a needy committee. Even with this reduction in our capital funds, and the consequent reduction in Interest Income, the financial position of our Committee remains healthy. The retirement of our researcher in December 2017, and the vacancy of that position up until the present, has also meant for the moment a lower draw-down on our financial resources. Every second year we run a budget deficit in operating the Colloquium, 'Religion in the Public Square,' but this is usually compensated for by a surplus in the non-colloquium years.

### **Researcher**

The Committee has been very well served by our researcher, Mrs Fleur Letcher, who finished her time in December 2017. Fleur was thanked at last year's Assembly for her invaluable service to the Committee and the church during her time as researcher.

The Committee undertook to find a replacement for Fleur and whilst we advertised, considered and interviewed applicants, it was decided to readvertise the position in the second half of 2018. By the time of the Assembly, advertising will have been posted for this position, and our prayer is that the Lord will lead the right person to us.

### **Researcher Position Description:**

The purpose of the position of Researcher is to assist the Church and Nation Committee in its duties as outlined in the Code:

- a) consider all matters referred to it by the Assembly and take appropriate action;
- b) keep under critical surveillance contemporary trends, movements and controversial issues in public life;
- c) select for special study, in the light of the church's standards, such of these as may require the General Assembly:
  - i) to issue special guidance to the church as a whole;
  - ii) to acquaint the Government or other relevant authorities of the church's attitude and the revealed will of God on such matters;
- d) report annually to the General Assembly the findings of such studies with recommendations as to appropriate action;
- e) take appropriate action on behalf of the church on urgent matters of public and Christian concern emerging between meetings of the General Assembly;
- f) advise and assist the Moderator in composing and issuing pastoral letters and public statements other than those authorised by the Assembly.

### **Work Environment**

The Researcher shall work from office space negotiated between the Committee and the Researcher, though some travel will be necessary. Office costs will be covered by the Committee up to \$2,500 pa.

### **Primary Responsibilities and Duties of the Position**

- Researching matters and or concerns (political, biomedical, family and ethical issues) as directed by the Committee.
- Reading and preparing papers and or briefs to assist the Committee with submissions.
- Assist in preparing reports or papers for the Committee and Assembly.
- Assisting the Committee and the convenor, which may include attending conferences, tribunals or parliament on their behalf.
- Monitoring matters that arise at the Church-State interface.

### **Criteria of the Position**

- Familiar with and sympathetic to Reformed theology and the ethos of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria.
- Tertiary educated with an ability to communicate in clear, concise and grammatically-correct English.
- Familiarity with biomedical, family and ethical issues.
- Ability and willingness to travel when necessary.
- Ability to be self-directed, highly motivated and work diligently with minimal supervision.

**Reporting Arrangements**

The Researcher shall report monthly to the Church and Nation Committee through its convener.

**Remuneration**

The position is 15 hours per week and regulated by a PCV Trusts Corporation Employment Agreement, reviewed annually, and terms varied accordingly. Travel and associated costs are covered by Committee funds.

**Membership of the Committee**

All members of the Committee have been regular in their attendance as far as health has permitted. New members appointed by the Selection Committee include Mr Joseph Ting and Mr Ian Waller. There are still several vacancies on the Committee that could and should be filled by those with interest in church and state. We are in need of female representation and would appreciate it if Assembly members could make this known in their congregations.

**Church and Nation Website**

The Committee recommends that Assembly members view our website from time to time, where submissions, articles, papers and all previous Assembly statements on church and nation issues are available. Visit [www.churchandnation.org](http://www.churchandnation.org).

**Abortion**

In the past, the Church and Nation Committee has encouraged individuals and our congregations to pray that our society will recognise that life begins at conception rather than after birth and that the unborn have rights, and to pray that the legalisation of abortion will one day be overturned. As a church, we need to look for ways to assist women and men who are confronted with the choice of whether to abort or not. With this mind, the Committee presents the additional deliverance clauses below.

Christopher Duke  
CONVENER

# **Church & Nation Committee**

## **General Operations**

**Year Ended 30th June 2018**

### **Statement of Income & Expenditure**

#### **Income:**

Colloquium Receipts	7,126
Common Fund Interest	42,828
Publication Sales	228
<b>Total Income</b>	<b>50,182</b>

#### **Expenditure:**

Personnel - Researcher	8,721
Office Expenses	2,714
Colloquium Expenses	23,162
Travel	488
<b>Total Expenditure</b>	<b>35,085</b>

### **Surplus on General Operations**

**15,097**

### **Movements in Funds**

Balance 1/7/17	446,295
Plus Surplus/(Deficit)	15,097
Prepaid Colloquium Expenses	2,064
Excess Funds transfer to General Assembly Unallocated	(115,000)
Add back depreciation	322
Annual Leave Accrual	(1,635)
<b>Balance 30/6/18</b>	<b>347,143</b>

## **CHURCH PLANTING COMMITTEE (Min. 76)**

The Committee is thankful for the ongoing ministry of churches planted in the last 10 years at Doreen, Darebin, South East Bendigo and Point Cook. Three of those churches are self-sufficient, expanding their paid ministry team.

The Assembly is currently funding two church plants: Warragul (in its final year of funding) and Officer (in its first year of funding). The Committee, according to its regulations, supports church plants with diminishing Assembly assistance over five years (100% in the first year, down to 20% in the fifth year). The Committee is delighted to see a number of congregations financially support church plants of their own accord in the past year. This has put less strain on the very limited Assembly funding available to the committee. Without this support, it would not have been possible to support Officer to the end of its five year cycle.

There are a number of significant decisions that will affect the Committee in the future:

1. The outcome of Ministry Development Committee/Church Planting Committee dialogue (BB 2017 Min 67).
2. The recouping of approximately \$3,000,000 of legal costs.
3. The future of Assembly Hall (37% of which is held for home mission and church extension).
4. Ongoing dialogue re CPC regulations (BB 2017 Min 74.5, 6)

Potential funding implications and the Victorian political environment has led the Committee to change its strategic direction. The Committee has desired to see three congregations planted per year with no commitment to property. Our strategy is now to see one congregation planted and one property purchased each year. This has been a significant discussion and change within Committee policy and outlook.

Such a church planting strategy (which is conservative in comparison to the Assembly's stated goal (BB 1986 Min 69.5, four churches per year) will only be possible with a significantly increased income stream. For some time the Committee has flagged that it would like the Assembly to talk about its strategy with particular reference to the balance between existing ministries and new ministries. Such discussion would inform the proportion distribution of the SCPT which is currently 80:20 (MDC:CPC). The Assembly in turn has asked the CPC and MDC to meet and try to negotiate this balance of strategy and finance.

The Committee has met with the MDC four times since the 2017 Assembly with the Moderator (or Immediate Past Moderator) as chair.

11 Nov 2017: establishing dates and tentative agenda items

28 Feb 2018: views of ministry of each committee

18 Apr 2018: ministry strategies for future church extension in the PCV

22 Jun 2018: committee regulations

The committees were set to meet on 22 August 2018 to discuss 'Finances and the relationship between funding and strategy', and to finalise recommendations for the Assembly. The Ministry Development Committee did not wish to discuss finances until after the Assembly settled the discussion on recouping legal costs. The meeting was subsequently cancelled by the Moderator, with the concurrence of the CPC convener.

While there is a greater mutual understanding of the respective ministry foci between the MDC and the CPC, we are no closer to talking about the proportional distribution of the SCPT each committee receives. The Committee is still of the mind that both committees are the servants of the Assembly and therefore it is the Assembly that needs to talk about its future strategy and where / how it wants the Lord's money spent for the development of existing ministries and the planting of new ministries.

#### **Property Development Fund (reg 4i)**

The PDF was able to make a grant of \$1.1million to South East Bendigo (Reforming) PC towards the purchase of 17 Victa Road, East Bendigo VIC 3550. The Property Development Fund balance as of 31 July 2018 was \$321,693.

#### *Future Needs*

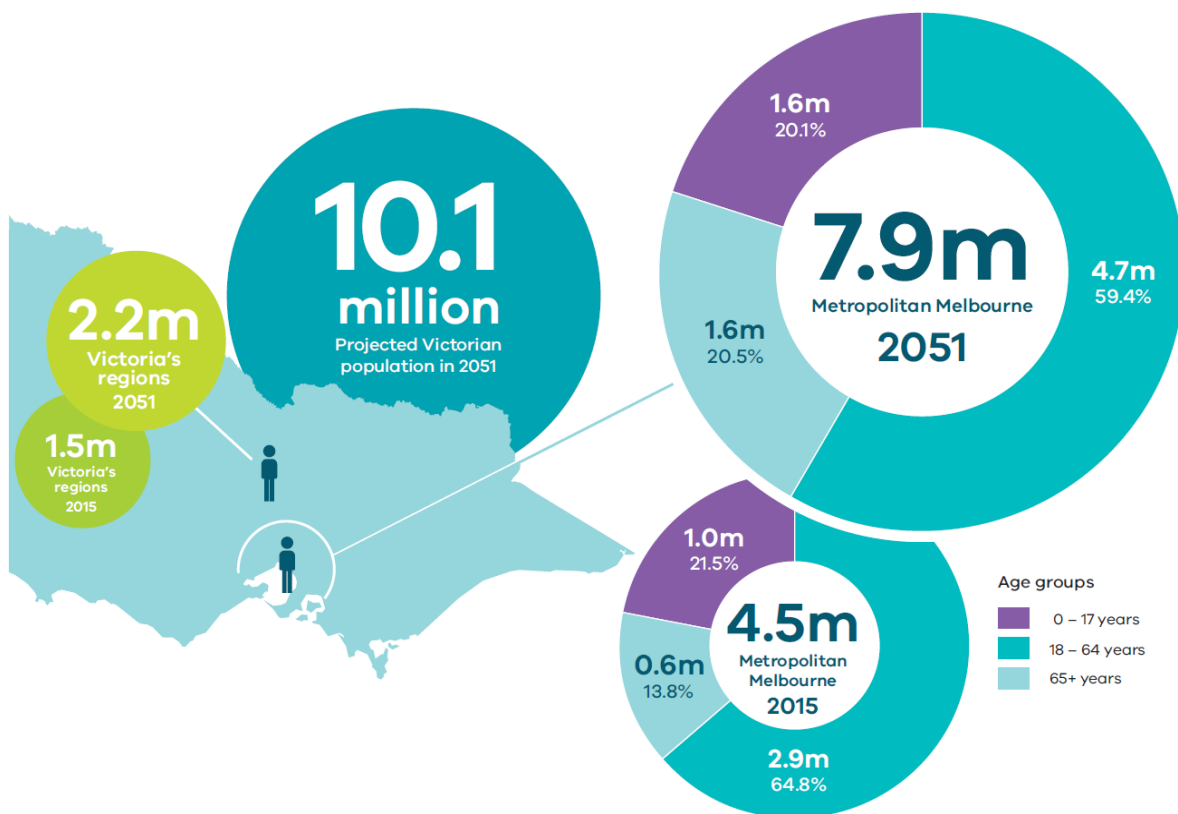
1. City of Wyndham \$2,500,000 (Presbytery of Melbourne West)
2. Donnybrook \$2,500,000 (Presbytery of Melbourne North)
3. Clyde \$2,500,000 (Presbytery of Flinders)
4. City of Melton \$2,500,000 (Presbytery of Melbourne West)
5. Mickleham \$2,500,000 (Presbytery of Melbourne North)
6. Sunbury \$2,500,000 (Presbytery of Melbourne West)
7. Pakenham \$2,500,000 (Presbytery of Maroondah/Flinders)
8. Wollert \$2,000,000 (Presbytery of Melbourne North)

#### **Preface to the Church Planter Evangelist Report**

The Committee is pleased to incorporate into its report to the Assembly a report from the Church Planter Evangelist. The Committee endorses the report, and offers it to the Assembly as a great discussion starter, prompting re-evaluation of the status quo.

#### **Church Planter Evangelist Report**

Victoria is in the midst of a boom. In August it was announced that the Victorian economy is the strongest in the country and the primary reason is population growth. Since the 2016 census, lots of data has been processed to show just how fast that growth is. By 2050 Victoria as a whole is expected to top ten million with Metropolitan Melbourne approaching eight million people. The growth will not stop then.



Source: Plan Melbourne

These are exciting times to be involved in Christian ministry. Much of the growth is coming from new immigrants, and many of these immigrants are looking for Bible-believing churches to join. Many come from places where they are not free to explore the Christian faith and are eager to find opportunities to learn about Jesus. However, the story is not just about immigration. Birth rates across Australia are also up over recent decades and many people are moving interstate to Melbourne.

While many parts of Australia are growing, six of the top ten fastest growing local government areas in the last 12 months are in Melbourne, and three are in the Presbytery of Melbourne West as can be seen in the table below.

Top 10 fastest growing areas	2016 population	2017 population	Annual growth	Numerical Growth
Camden (NSW)	80,476	87,250	8.4%	6,774
<b>City of Melbourne (Vic)</b>	<b>148,039</b>	<b>159,992</b>	<b>8.1%</b>	<b>11,953</b>
Serpentine-Jarrahdale (WA)	27,654	29,455	6.5%	1,801
<b>Wyndham (Vic)</b>	<b>228,088</b>	<b>241,902</b>	<b>6.1%</b>	<b>13,814</b>
<b>Melton (Vic)</b>	<b>141,749</b>	<b>148,896</b>	<b>5.0%</b>	<b>7,147</b>
<b>Cardinia (Vic)</b>	<b>97,625</b>	<b>102,516</b>	<b>5.0%</b>	<b>4,891</b>
Kwinana (WA)	40,305	42,147	4.6%	1,842
<b>Casey (Vic)</b>	<b>313,521</b>	<b>327,380</b>	<b>4.4%</b>	<b>13,859</b>
<b>Whittlesea (Vic)</b>	<b>207,881</b>	<b>216,438</b>	<b>4.1%</b>	<b>8,557</b>
City of Sydney (NSW)	224,211	233,217	4.0%	9,006

Source: ID.com April 2018

### **Where are all of these people going to live?**

There are three key urban growth areas planned for Melbourne. North, West and the South-East are slated for much growth. However, it would be a mistake to think that that is the whole story. Much of the planned growth is in the middle, and inner ring suburbs where traditional housing is being replaced by high-density housing and so-called 'brownfields' industrial areas are being replaced with medium and high-density housing.

### **Exciting times for the Presbyterian Church**

All of this highlights the urgency to be planting new churches in areas new and old. As the Church Planter Evangelist, I have been visiting presbyteries to work together to identify the next places for churches to be planted. It has been easy to identify at least five places in each of the Presbyteries of Melbourne North, West and Flinders where we need to plant churches immediately or very soon.

### **Planting with land options**

It is clear that we need to plant new churches with land. It has become increasingly difficult to plant churches in schools. Two of our recent church plants meeting in public schools have been asked to move in recent years. Community halls provide short to medium term solutions however they leave churches vulnerable if relied upon for the long term.

### **Changing strategy**

As a result of all of this, the church planting committee has resolved to make some important changes in strategy. We will no longer seek to plant three new churches every year. Our new goal is to plant one new church each year with a block of land. Ideally, we will secure 1 hectare (2.5 acres) for each church plant so that there is sufficient land for parking and growth.

This is a challenging strategy because land is not cheap, but it is important that we make wise plans for the future. It does mean we need to work together as a denomination to focus our resources in those areas that provide the greatest opportunities.



Already we have bought land in Doreen and Bendigo, and the Officer church plant is benefiting from the foresight of those who bought land there some years ago. The Presbytery of Melbourne West is at the top of the list as there has not been land bought there for some time and it will clearly be the fastest growing part of Melbourne over future decades. Lord willing, we will secure one new block of land in each of the West, North and South East every three years.

Not every church plant will need a fresh block of land however. As our Presbyterian brothers and sisters in Sydney have discovered, sometimes the best way forward will be to temporarily close a congregation for a period of months or years until a fresh team is ready to plant a new church with a fresh vision into an existing property. This is by far the most financially efficient way to plant new churches and revive a congregation. It has also been found to be the best way to for care for the people in the congregation.

### **Could you lead a church plant?**

A new church is always a work of God through people's lives, but the church planting committee wants to ensure we do all we humanly can to ensure success. It is sometimes thought that the best people to plant a church are new graduates. However, experience has shown that having five to ten years of ministry experience is a huge asset for a church planter. If you are interested in planting a church we will do an initial interview, then begin a formal assessment process and a conversation with the local presbytery. Once you have approval, you will attend the foundations boot camp with the Geneva Push. When you have gathered a core team and have approval for funding, we will provide you with a coach and provide ongoing peer support along with regular training days.

### **Taking Action: it has been an exciting year for church planting**

#### *1. New life in Officer*

This year David Martin has led the planting of a new church in Officer, and it has been exciting to see the new congregation develop and grow over recent months. David is very thankful for the encouragement and support he has received from a number of other congregations. They have now moved from David's lounge room to the shed on the block at Officer, and Lord willing will eventually build on the site. Pray that many people will be granted new life in Christ at Officer in the years ahead.

#### *2. New from Old – Bannockburn*

The Presbytery of Geelong is to be commended for their replanting of the Presbyterian Church at Bannockburn. Jon Brown moved down from Queensland following a successful assessment process. Jon is also receiving coaching support. The congregation at Geelong North has helped provide eldership training and support.

#### *3. Play Centre to Congregational Centre*

Bendigo is one of the regional areas that is going to continue to grow rapidly in the next few decades. The Reforming Presbyterian Church in South East Bendigo is taking up these opportunities, and it is exciting to be able to announce that we have been able to help them purchase the Mulligrubs Play Centre, an ideal building, which will enable much growth to occur in the years ahead.

**Please Pray**

The Lord has presented us with exciting opportunities. If we are going to seize these opportunities, we will need to take bold action prayerfully. It will not be easy work. It will require faith and perseverance, but I believe the Lord will give us the strength. Please pray that the Lord will provide generous hearts to enable us to plant new churches with land so that these churches are not left vulnerable. Pray for the bold proclamation of the glorious gospel of Jesus Christ and his great mercy that many hearts would be transformed by his word.

Richard Wilson  
Church Planter Evangelist

Cameron Garrett  
CONVENER

# **Church Planting Committee**

## **General Operations**

**Year Ended 30th June 2018**

### **Statement of Income and Expenditure**

#### **Income:**

Common Fund Interest	29,570
Donations	25,000
Scots Church Property Trust	256,775
Rentals Received	9,403
<b>Total Receipts</b>	<b><u>320,748</u></b>

#### **Expenditure:**

Property Expenses - Tivendale Rd Officer	28,168
Donation National Church Planting Network	16,000
Committee Expenses	1,450
Education and Training	1,944
Evangelism Officer	96,008
Church Plant - Darebin	13,500
Church Plant - New Life Officer	64,000
Church Plant - Pt Cook	14,400
Church Plant - SE Bendigo	9,450
Church Plant - Warragul	18,400
<b>Total Expenditure</b>	<b><u>263,320</u></b>

#### **Surplus on General Operations**

**57,428**

#### **Movements in Funds**

Balance 1/7/17	206,251
Plus Surplus/(Deficit)	57,428
Increase/(Decrease) Current Liabilities	(1,783)
<b>Balance 30/6/18</b>	<b><u>261,897</u></b>

## **Property Development Trust**

### **Statement of Income & Expenditure**

#### **Income:**

Common Fund Interest	130,974
Grant from Capital Fund	115,581
Donations	26,008
	<b><u>272,563</u></b>

#### **Expenditure:**

Grants Paid	125,000
<b>Total Expenditure</b>	<b><u>125,000</u></b>

#### **Surplus on Specific Trusts**

**147,563**

#### **Movements in Funds**

Balance 1/7/17	1,141,538
Plus Surplus/(Deficit)	147,563
<b>Balance 30/6/18</b>	<b><u>1,289,101</u></b>

## CLERKSHIP COMMITTEE (Min. 40)

The Clerkship Committee has met several times this year addressing various matters. We gave permission for the clerk to delay his Long Service leave until the first half of 2020. This will enable him to complete his term of service as Moderator-General of the Presbyterian Church of Australia before taking a break. The committee also addressed the matter of the use of credit cards following a general withdrawal of such cards across all committees by decision of the Board of Investment and Finance. In this context, it was recognised that this would result in difficulties for the current Moderator (a retired minister) and, at the committee's request, the BIF agreed to allow him the continued use of his card. While matters relating to the Moderator are not directly the business of this committee, care of the Moderator is part of the Clerk's job description, so we were pleased to be of help in that matter.

The recent appointment of Dean Carroll as Assistant to the Clerks is reported as working well by all concerned, and Dean is to be commended for his work stepping up as Acting Clerk in the busy period immediately following the October 2017 Assembly. Likewise, the appointment of Siew Teng Yap continues to be a blessing to the Clerk and the efficient working of the office of the Clerk. The Clerk comments *'She has only been with the PCV for a year, but she has so quickly understood our church culture, picked up the complex structure of congregations, presbyteries, committees and assemblies, and endeared herself by her efficiency and cheerfulness to all who call or visit the Clerk's office.'*

It has to be mentioned again that the composition of this committee does not work well. Appointing people who are heads of other committees may have seemed like a good idea at the time, but in practice, they are all busy people already and struggle to give attention to the business of this committee. It is time to address this and this is taken up in the deliverance.

The role of our Clerk is an increasingly complex one. The committee feels that it is vital that this Assembly develop an understanding of its variety and complexity since in the years ahead we will eventually need to appoint a replacement. The committee feels it wise to educate the Assembly in this regard by quoting verbatim sections from his extensive annual report to us (as part of our annual review in accordance with our regulation 4h).

### **Role of the Clerk**

Among his varied duties the Clerk reports as follows: (his words in italics)

- The Clerk is responsible for maintaining a Presbyterian Church of Victoria website (GAV 2014, Min 66).

*The PCV website has undergone a major renovation and, under the operation of the Admin Assistant to the Clerk, is functioning much better than in previous years. We're always open to suggestions for improvement, and for this, I use an unofficial sub-committee of Luke Isham, Cameron Garrett, Matt Duke and Siew Teng Yap.*

- The Clerk is deemed to be the head of entity for the PCV for the purposes of the Reportable Conduct Scheme in Victoria (GAV 2017, Min 96.13).

*The Clerk has been called upon twice to engage in this process. Once it involved a serious audit by the CCYP Audit and Investigations Department. It is hard to know for sure, but it would appear that a complaint has been lodged, and that this is an active investigation to see if the PCV is compliant. In consultation with the Safe Church Unit, I submitted a 23-page response demonstrating that we are willingly compliant in every area.*

### **Specific Duties of the Clerk**

1. As the **chief administrative officer of the Assembly**, the Clerk continues to ensure that all matters relating to the running of the assembly are efficiently and effectively managed, including the notifications that flow from each assembly. The annual multipurpose gathering of presbytery clerks to scrutinise the Presbytery and Assembly committees' minutes and discuss matters related to managing the administrative side of the presbyteries is continuing to prove to be immensely helpful.
2. As convener of the **Code and General Administration Committee**, the Clerk:
  - a) shall ensure the work of the Committee is fulfilled according to its regulations;  
*The Committee has met two times this year and is to meet again soon and has carried out all duties assigned to it by the General Assembly. The Committee works well together.*
  - b) shall in terms of Rule 6.5.2(f) provide advice to parties who wish to bring business to the court;  
*Calls for advice have increased this year, and on average I field two or three requests per week, some of which require research and careful response. On all difficult issues, or where the outcome is likely to be contentious, I work in consultation with the Deputy Clerk.*
  - c) is the first point of contact by presbytery clerks, committee conveners, and others for interpretation and application of the Church Rules as set out in Rule 5.12.  
*Such requests for advice continue to come in every week, some of which require research and careful response. On all difficult issues, or where the outcome is likely to be contentious, I work in consultation with the Deputy Clerk.*
3. As responsible for **church records management and the Church Archive**, the Clerk:
  - a) shall arrange for the acquisition and care of church records from all organisations and courts of the church and individuals who may have material relating to it.  
*Have recently made a concerted effort to track down missing presbytery minutes with a view to making sure we hold a complete set of minutes from 1977. Sadly, despite my best efforts, we live with some gaps. Congregations and presbyteries are getting better at remembering to lodge records older*

*than seven years. This area needs constant work and vigilance as people tend to forget the importance of record preservation.*

b) is responsible for:

i) the running of the Church Archive and the appointment and oversight of archive staff; and

*All done, including meeting with the Archivist every three months and also conducting an annual review of her performance.*

ii) inquiries from within the church and from the general public relating to records and material contained in the Church Archive.

*Though I remain responsible for this side of the Archive, I have shut down public access as we have only sufficient staff for fielding church-based inquiries. Otherwise, we find the Archivist is constantly attending to personal requests for family tree research – which is not core business for the PCV Archive.*

**Additional Matters concerning the Clerk in Relation to Outside Bodies (GAV 2007 min 95)**

1. The Clerk of Assembly is appointed as the second representative to the Victorian Heads of Churches.

*This has been a more prominent duty this last year with respect to representing the church at various functions and forums. e.g. I appeared before the Ruddock Review expert panel to give the Presbyterian view on the broad subject of religious tolerance, and I contributed to the ACL-organised forums before the leader of the Victorian Opposition and the Deputy Premier (separate occasions) on the pending euthanasia legislation debate.*

David Brown  
CONVENER

## **CODE AND GENERAL ADMINISTRATION COMMITTEE (Min. 106)**

The Committee met five times to address matters referred to it by the General Assembly.

### **1. Supporting presbyteries dealing with cases of discipline**

The General Assembly resolved as follows:

Request the Code and General Administration Committee to consider ways and means by which presbyteries might be supported in dealing with cases of discipline, with presbyteries invited to submit suggestions to the Committee by 31 March 2018, the Committee to report to the 2018 General Assembly. (Min 74.10)

It is to be borne in mind that the resolution emerged from within the context of the Assembly's approval of the document entitled: 'Responding to accusations of moral failure involving ministers of the PCV'. So, while the resolution refers to 'cases of discipline' in general, the Code Committee gave specific, but not exclusive, attention to cases where the accusation or charge is that of the moral failure of a minister of the church.

The committee received responses from the following presbyteries by the due date: South West Victoria, Geelong, Gippsland and Maroondah. Some of the suggestions made by presbyteries, though thoughtful, lay outside the remit of this committee's instructions. The other suggestions were included in some form into the discussion that informed the suggested way forward as advanced to the Assembly in the deliverance, clause 1.

### **2. Protocol regarding electronic communication and courts of the church**

The Presbytery of Flinders overtured the General Assembly regarding the way in which electronic communication was being used in relation to the conduct of the business of church courts, and the possible misuse of such communication. As a result, the Assembly resolved to ask the Code Committee a series of seven questions (see GAV 2017, min 102). The committee has investigated these matters thoroughly and brings advice back to the Assembly on each question.

The seven questions asked by the Assembly, are, in fact, the seven questions posed in the recitals of the overture. The committee is grateful for the subject being aired and for the thoroughness of the presbytery in raising it. As a general response, the committee's advice is not as direct or restrictive as that embedded in the questions themselves. The general response of the committee is to advise the Assembly against being too controlling in this area.

The committee's specific advice is outlined in clause 2 of the deliverance. Because the advice, if it was to stand alone, would not make much sense in the record of Assembly, it is for clarity that the original question is the preface to the advice each time.

### **3. The need for a General Assembly Appeals Commission**

Most would agree that too much time of the General Assembly has been spent in recent years hearing and adjudicating appeals, and petitions that air grievances. It is also observed by many that we expect a large plenary body of 150 members to do the work that a smaller commission could do more effectively – without compromise to fairness and justice.

It was the 2017 General Assembly that resolved as follows:

Instruct the Code Committee to bring to the next General Assembly a proposal for the enactment of sufficient rules and regulations to establish a commission that shall have the power to deal with appeals to the General Assembly and petitions that air grievances. (Min 114)

The committee's advice is that we see in rule 5.35.1 sufficient power to create a Special Commission to deal with this particular judicial matter. We do not anticipate amending any rules at this stage but, of course, this can be proposed at a future time if thought necessary.

The deliverance, clause 3, outlines the proposal to enact regulations for an Appeals Commission, to take effect at the dissolution of the Assembly.

#### **4. Adjustment to Conciliation Committee regulations**

The committee saw the need for consequential adjustments to be made to the regulations of the Conciliation Committee, should the Appeals Commission be approved. These necessary changes are reflected in the proposed enactment of clause 4 of the deliverance.

#### **5. Committee requests**

From time to time members of the church ask questions of the Code Committee and these are answered in appropriate ways as we are able. The METRO Committee approached the Code Committee with a request for regulation change, and this is advanced to the Assembly in clause 5 of the deliverance.

#### **6. Selection Committee**

It is the duty of this committee to appoint the Selection Committee – see clause 6 of the deliverance.

#### **7. Leasing of PCV properties**

As a consequence of two separate inquiries from congregations regarding leasing church property, the Code Committee sought advice of the PCV Law Agent, and found his response so helpful that we present it here, in the body of the report, for all to read. This is in the hope that the advice will satisfy other queries and also prevent congregations from needlessly falling into difficult and previously unforeseen circumstances.

##### *The Leasing Power under the Model Trust Deed*

The Model Trust Deed (MTD) provides that the specified land is held by the trustee or trustees upon trust for the Presbyterian Church of Victoria (PCV), to be used:

for such purposes and by such person or persons as the General Assembly ... may from time to time direct ... and until such direction ... [the trustee or trustees shall allow the land] to be used as a site for a church for the public worship of God by such persons as are now or at any time or times hereafter may be recognised by the Assembly as a Congregation of the [PCV] and who hold and shall continue to adhere to the standards of religious belief and of ecclesiastical government of the [PCV]

On the question of leasing, the MTD states as follows:

'the said Trustees or Trustee shall from time to time demise or let such part or parts of the said hereditaments as shall not for the time being be actually required for the purpose of public worship or other Congregational purposes for such term or terms, at such rent or rents, upon such conditions, and subject to such covenants as shall be approved under the Rules of the church and shall have been directed by any such vote as aforesaid (emphasis added)



The advice which follows relates predominantly to the lease of church site land (which is usually for non-residential purposes) however it should be noted that the same MTD provision applies with respect to manse properties, with the appropriate modifications. The lease of premises for residential purposes is, of course, a lease to which the *Residential Leases Act 1997* applies.

The power of the Trustee to lease property held under the MTD is relatively broad, subject to the prerequisite that the land being let is not actually required for public worship or other congregational purposes. As for the terms, rent, conditions and covenants attaching to a lease, these are to be in conformity with the Rules of the church and subject to the congregational vote which meets the requirements set out earlier in the MTD.

In other words, the MTD itself expressly recognises that property designated to a congregation for use for the public worship of God may be put to other uses in particular circumstances.

It is unlikely in my view that it is intended by the MTD that a tenant *itself* is expected to 'hold and shall continue to adhere to the standards of religious belief and of ecclesiastical government of the said church'. I conclude this because that phrase is attached to the primary use to which the land is devoted, which use may be set aside in the circumstances highlighted above. It is not that the land is for any kind of public worship of God by any persons. Rather, it is to be used for such worship 'by such persons' who are recognised by the Assembly as having the characteristics described.

There is no basis in the MTD to conclude that these recognised characteristics must equally apply to any tenant in terms of the tenant's eligibility to use the premises.

From time to time questions are raised as to the standard of conduct required of tenants. As for what any given tenant may be expected to do (or not to do) so as not to promote or teach anything contrary to the standards of religious belief of the church, that is appropriately a matter to be addressed in the lease agreement.

For the reasons which I have outlined above, it is not necessary in my view for the lease agreement to expressly set aside the public worship stipulation. That said, it may certainly be fitting for the church to require of its tenants particular standards of conduct going beyond those typically found in commercial leases. These may be documented as special conditions or covenants to the lease agreement.

For example, a tenant may be required by the lease to ensure that certain activities not be allowed to take place on the premises. Restrictions such as those set out in PCV code 3.44 may be prudent in the circumstances. Although it is certainly possible (and may be advisable) to go further, it is particularly useful to have a tenant covenant not to do anything which, in the opinion of the church, might hinder its effective Christian witness or is inconsistent with Christian conduct.

Questions have also been raised from time to time concerning the extent to which a tenant may restrict access to the premises by members of the congregation including its office bearers.

Unless the lease agreement expressly preserves for the church and/or its officers certain rights to access and/or use the leased premises, then it would not be unjustified for a tenant to expect exclusive possession and therefore to bar others (including the church) from the use of such premises.

Generally speaking, it will be a matter for the parties to reach agreement about these matters at the time of entry into the lease and such agreement would need to be documented and observed. Wisdom dictates that the documentation of that agreement is carried out carefully so as to give the church scope to make greater use of its property in light of increased need or other changing circumstances.

In the event that a lease has been entered into without allowance for changing circumstances over time, it is possible that the lease may be varied by mutual agreement in writing.

It is not uncommon for parties to agree upon variations when a tenant renews the lease for a further term as a result of having exercised its option. That said, there is no automatic right for a landlord to demand any variation because normally the lease will provide that the lease is renewed on the same terms and conditions (save for any increase in rent). Any request to introduce new terms and conditions will be a matter for negotiation.

It is important to recognise in all of the above that the landlord is the trustee or trustees and not the congregation or its board. I am unaware of any formal arrangement whereby the Trusts Corporation is to be taken to have given its written consent where (for example) a local board member or elder purports to authorise the tenant in a particular matter under the lease. Unless the tenant wants to assert that such an arrangement is in place, then anything done by a tenant in reliance on representations made by someone other than the trustee or trustees is likely to have been done in breach of the lease.

It is implicit in the above advice however specific comment should be made about the application of the MTD to a tenant. A tenant would not normally be expected to adhere to the MTD in the sense that it is intended to bind the trustee or trustees. The tenant may in certain limited cases expressly acknowledge the existence or specific terms of the MTD. Unless the tenant was somehow on notice that entering into, or particular provisions of, the lease may constitute a breach of the MTD, then the validity of such lease is likely to be upheld.

At the expiry of a lease, unless the agreement contains an option to renew, the tenant will have no ongoing right to press for a further term, however, usually the lease will contain provisions regarding overholding.

In the case of a lease to which the *Retail Leases Act 2003* applies, Section 64 provides as follows in circumstances where a tenant has no option available to renew for a further term:

*(2) The landlord must, at least 6 months but no more than 12 months before the lease term ends, give written notice to the tenant—*

*a) offering the tenant a renewal of the lease on the terms specified in the notice (including a term setting out the rent); or*

- b) informing the tenant that the landlord does not propose to offer the tenant a renewal of the lease.*
- (3) An offer to renew the lease cannot be revoked without the tenant's consent for 60 days after it is made.*

It will, therefore, be vital for the church to give effective notice under Section 64 in order to ensure it is in the best position to retake possession of the premises once the lease term expires.

*Comment on the Procedural Aspects of the Lease of Church Property to a Third Party*  
We should not be wedded to the flowchart, and it should not be what determines how church property is leased by the PCV. However, the flowchart ought to be used as a guide on the appropriate way to lease church property as provided for in the applicable Rules of the PCV.

‘Lease of Church Property to a Third Party’ can encompass a range of situations including what could be considered routine residential leases as well as non-residential leases which are commercially styled and often relatively complex. In terms of procedure, neither the applicable rules nor the flowchart make any distinction between the kind of lease arrangement in play.

There is nothing in the applicable Rules explicitly requiring lease agreements to be prepared by the Law Agent. Indeed, it could be said that Code 2.21.2 merely requires the act of leasing (as distinct from the terms of such lease) to be approved by the Law Agent. Code 5.15, however, tends to imply that the approval required is of the actual terms of the arrangement in question. The Rule made under the *Presbyterian Trusts Act 1890* in relation to the Moderator’s consent seems to be the clearest expression that the Law Agent is required to approve the terms of the agreement.

In my view, a reason why the line in the flowchart running between the BOM and the Law Agent is dotted is because it is not intended to reflect a particular rule of the church but rather sound practice. It seems to me that there is good and pragmatic reason for a lease contract to be in production early in the piece, as it enables a congregation (and the other levels) to better understand what it is they are being asked to consider. That is not to say, however, that a documented lease must be made available at that stage in every case.

In the case of a residential lease and in light of Section 26(1) of the *Residential Tenancies Act 1997*, my recommendation will consistently be that the lease is documented in conformity with the prescribed standard form of residential lease. The prescribed standard form is freely available through Consumer Affairs Victoria (<https://www.consumer.vic.gov.au/housing/renting>). It makes room for additional provisions which do not take away any of the rights or duties under the Act. For example, the REIV form incorporates a recognized set of additional provisions. For a residential lease, I would not view it as the Law Agent’s role to propose a form of lease unless there was likely to be some contention surrounding one or more additional terms which the BOM or congregation may want included. In any case, my role would be to approve:

- a) the final lease form, fully particularised (and ensuring it is in the prescribed form); and
- b) any additional provisions.

In the case of a non-residential lease, there is no *prescribed* standard form, although there are widely recognized forms such as the Law Institute Commercial Lease. In addition, and subject to the application of the *Retail Leases Act 2003*, there is usually far greater scope for the parties to negotiate terms in a non-residential lease. In this scenario, the Law Agent's early involvement in the preparation of the lease or at least the presentation of a suitable form would be desirable. Arguably, this is something which the dotted line on the flowchart is attempting to convey. Problems arise in this environment where parties to the lease will need to engage sometimes fairly intensively in negotiation on terms while there remains no guarantee of the required church approvals. On the other hand, what has gone through extensive revisions between the parties and is ultimately presented for execution may look nothing like what the congregation had approved at the outset where it had only been provided with a standard form.

Leases entered into without the required prior approvals should be discouraged. In the case of a residential lease, given that its terms must conform to the prescribed standard form, it will usually be possible to obtain approvals on the key provisions such as duration and rent and even relevant additional provisions before a tenant is found. It does seem possible and within the scope of the applicable rules to obtain certain levels of approval before other more precise terms of the lease (e.g. tenant names) are known.

I would caution against the entry into any bridging arrangement with a prospective tenant for the use of the premises while the formal lease is waiting to be ratified. Firstly, the Rules of the church require approval to lease whether or not the lease is in writing. Unless the bridging arrangement is in the form of a licence (not a lease), then it would be subject to the same procedural requirements. Secondly, upon commencement of the bridging arrangement the rights which attach to residential leases under the *Residential Tenancies Act* would immediately apply opening up greater problems in the event that the 'formal' lease did not eventuate and the tenant needed to be evicted. Although the grant of a licence may avoid some of these problems, there is still the risk that an occupant may try to assert that they are not a licensee but rather a tenant with all of the corresponding rights. What is a residential tenancy as opposed to a licence will ultimately be determined by reference to what has been agreed based on an objective analysis.

Geoff Cox  
Law Agent  
July 2018

## **8. Safe Church Committee regulations**

In response to GAV 2017, min 96.10,11, the Code Committee has written the necessary regulations for the Safe Church Committee, and that committee has been operating with them under interim authority. They are now submitted to the General Assembly for enactment or otherwise in clause 7 of the deliverance.

John P Wilson  
CONVENER

## **COMMISSION FOR CHURCH INSTITUTIONS (Min. 41)**

The Commission made appointments for the year 2018–2019, in line with the Memorandum and Articles of each school, so that the constitution of the Councils/Boards shall be as follows.

### **St Andrews Christian College Board (from 1 January 2019)**

#### **i) Nominator, the Presbytery of the bounds:**

Rev Douglas Robertson, term concludes 2019  
Mr James Bligh, term concludes 2020  
Mrs Sue Dunn, term concludes 2021  
Rev Brian Harvey, term concludes 2021

#### **ii) Nominator, retiring members of the Board:**

Pastor Andrew Courtis, term concludes 2019  
Mrs Sharon Rowland, term concludes 2020  
Mr Adrian Rowley, term concludes 2020  
Mr Peter Lewis, term concludes 2021

#### **iii) Nominator, the Company in General Meeting (Parent Group):**

Mr Sab Ambrosino, term concludes 2019  
Mr John O'Donnell, term concludes 2019  
Mr Thomas Chong, term concludes 2020  
Mr Alan MacGavin, term concludes 2021

### **Belgrave Heights Christian School Association (Council) (from 1 November 2018)**

#### **i) General Assembly – Presbyterian nominees (7):**

Mr Ian Birchall  
Mr Ian Byles  
Rev Warwick F Davidson  
Mr Tom Hoerner  
Mr Dirk Jackson  
Rev D Andrew Slater  
Mr Chris White

#### **ii) BHCS Association (Parents Association) nominees (4):**

Mrs Sandra Aggromito  
Mrs Yolanda Cox  
Mrs Amanda Wight  
Mr Trent Young

**Presbyterian Ladies' College Council (from 1 November 2018)**

**Group A appoint:**

Mr Brian D Bayston  
Mrs Fiona Bligh  
Mrs Catherine O'Leary  
Dr Emily Roberts  
Mr Russell Walley

**Group B appoint:**

Ms Mui-Chun Chew  
Mrs Sze Lin Foong  
Mrs Christine Hopper  
Dr Andrew McDonald  
Mrs Jan Markham

**Group C approve and appoint:**

Prof Greg Barton  
Mrs Gail Cameron  
Rev Mark Chew  
Mr Ben de Waard  
Mrs Kate Sampson  
Mrs Janice Smith  
Dr Jillian Webster

**Scotch College Council (from 1 November 2018)**

**Group A appoint:**

Mr Brian D Bayston  
Mr Matthew J Duke  
Mr Duncan McGregor  
Mr John Walter  
Rev John P Wilson

**Group B appoint:**

Mr Jonathan P Buckley  
Mr Peter M Findlay  
Hon Dr David A Kemp  
Assoc Prof Doug W  
Lording  
Mr Robert W Phillpot

**Group C approve and appoint:**

Mr James Douglas  
Mrs Jayne Hrdlicka  
Mrs Alison Legge  
Mr Richard Loveridge  
Mrs Fiona Pearse  
Mr Michael Sim  
Mr Hamish Tadjell

John P Wilson  
CLERK OF ASSEMBLY

## DEFENCE FORCE CHAPLAINCY COMMITTEE (Min. 64)

The Defence Force Chaplaincy Committee meets annually, and this year met at the Camberwell Manse. The Committee is comprised of the following people: Rev Trevor Cox, Rev Miles Fagan, Rev Philip Mercer, Mr Bryce Wiegandt, and all Defence Force Chaplains serving in Victoria.

Defence Chaplaincy is a unique role, and ways of entering have been opened up to Ministry Students through an Inservice training program. Mr Bryce Wiegandt continues in the Inservice program in preparation for ministry in RAAF.

A more traditional way is serving Defence Members changing over to Chaplaincy. Nathan Runham (Army) is one such candidate. Nathan was recently ordained at Eltham Presbyterian where he has been undertaking ministry training.

The ideal option is for a serving minister of at least three years pastoral experience who has a desire to reach and support the tens of thousands in the ADF. The opportunities are vast.

Defence Force Recruiting has many resources to enable those considering Defence Force Chaplaincy as well as speaking with RACS member, Rev Peter Phillips.

Again we appreciated the offers from a number of congregations to come and speak about the work of military chaplaincy. If any congregation would like to know more about any aspect of ADF chaplaincy, then please contact the convener.

Chaplains currently members of this Assembly are:

### **Navy**

Chaplain Barry Porter	RANR	HMAS Coonawarra
Chaplain Paul Lee	RANR	HMAS Cerberus
Chaplain Miles Fagan	RANR	HMAS Cerberus

### **Army**

Chaplain Martin DePyle	ARA	HQ AHQ
Chaplain Kyung Ee	ARES	AST Puckapunyal

### **RAAF**

Chaplain Peter Owen	RAAFSR	21 SQN RAAF Williams
Chaplain Matt Tegart	RAAFSR	21 SQN RAAF Williams

Miles Fagan  
CONVENER

## EXIT STUDENTS COMMITTEE (Min. 55)

The Exit Students Committee meets with the sole function of the placement of exit students for ministry in charges where there is a reasonable prospect of obtaining a settlement. The membership of the Committee varies from year to year consisting of the Convener MDC (or a representative from the MDC), Ministry Development Officer, the Principal of the PTC and a presbytery representative from each candidate's presbytery. This year the Presbyteries of Melbourne North, Flinders and Maroondah were entitled to have a representative on the Committee.

The process of exit appointment has been modified slightly in the last couple of years. A new part of the process has involved the three permanent members of the Committee meeting with the students in April. This is an informal meeting to explain the process to the students and answer any of their questions. Feedback indicates that this has been of significant value to the students and that it has alleviated many of the difficulties previously encountered.

The Committee receives applications from churches who wish to apply for an Exit Student. It also asks the students to fill in a questionnaire. The full Committee then formally meets in late June to interview the students (and wives) and begins to firm up possible appointments. If it is possible, the Committee may even make some appointments at this time. It is the aim of the Committee to finalise appointments by August or September. The Committee takes great care to try to match the student with an appropriate church situation. The table below gives an indication of the process involved for the past year.

**Exit Appointment Process Timetable 2018**

Date	Description	Deadline for 2018
Feb/March	Letter to presbyteries and vacant charges requesting an indication of interest in applying for an exit student and also outlining the process and timeline. Also a letter to the students expected to exit, giving a timeline and inviting to an informal meeting in April.	
April	ESC Convener, MDO & Principal have an informal meeting with exit students at PTC	26 April
Late May/early June	Full applications from churches due with presbytery approval	1 June
Late May/early June	Students are sent a questionnaire.	
Early June	Ministry Development Committee screens applications from congregations for suitability to receive a student; all approved	



	applications are passed on to the ESC.	
Date	Description	Deadline for 2018
Last week of June or first week of July	ESC Meeting and interviews with students. Firming up of possible placements.	25 June
July–mid Aug 2018	Time allowed for manse inspections / student visits to churches at the ESC's discretion.	
Late Aug 2018	ESC meets and if possible makes appointments.	
Mid Sept–Oct 2018	ESC meets if necessary and finalises appointments if not already finalised.	

In this current year, the Committee was tasked with the appointment of five exiting students. It was possible to make three of these appointments at the June meeting: Matthew Cole to Dromana–Mornington; Damian and Fiona Meeuwissen to Camperdown-Noorat-Terang; Joel and Stephanie Otten to the Mandurah congregation in the Presbyterian Church in Western Australia. At the time of writing, two other appointments are still to be finalised.

### **Review of Process**

The 2016 General Assembly requested the Committee to bring a report to the following Assembly any recommendations for improving the exit process (min 60). It was not possible to bring such a report to the 2017 Assembly, and the Assembly extended the time for that to happen (min 69).

It is very difficult for a Committee with a revolving membership and which meets perhaps only once a year for a specific purpose to conduct its own review. However, a start has been made. An invitation was extended to the wider church via email to make suggestions as to how the exit process might be better handled. A number of submissions have been received, and the Committee has resolved to form a sub-committee with the ability to co-opt some others, to help it consider the submissions and report back to the ESC with some suggestions.

This process is still underway, but it is interesting that a number of matters raised in some of the submissions have already been in place for a year or so. The current indication from the student body is that they are quite happy with the present process. The intention is to bring a further report to the 2019 Assembly.

Rev Ian Hutton  
CONVENER

## HEALTH AND COMMUNITY CHAPLAINCY COMMITTEE (Min. 37)

The Committee's duties are twofold:

- to arrange for spiritual welfare through various forms of chaplaincy, and
- to support the pastoral care of ministers and their families.

Starting with the second of these duties, here are the main points from a busy and productive year.

### **Ministry family camp**

Last October, 229 campers, including 100 children attended the annual four-day camp at the Phillip Island Adventure Resort. The keynote speaker was Rev Peter Adam. His theme was the wisdom of Proverbs, which he used to both challenge and encourage his listeners. Feedback from campers was generally positive, and the Committee has taken note of several helpful suggestions for future camps.

The venue for this year's camp is Forrest Edge in Neerim East, around 90 minutes east of Melbourne. The Committee believes Forrest Edge well suits the needs of ministry families and is also more economical than our previous venue.

The keynote speaker for this year's camp is the GAA Moderator General and GAV Clerk, Rev John Wilson. The camp is scheduled for 1–4 October.

The Committee has commenced the search for future key-note speakers and is investigating the feasibility of bringing an overseas presenter to Australia, hopefully in partnership with other interested PCV/PCA committees and other evangelical bodies.

### **Ministry family assistance**

During the 2017–2018 financial year, the Committee's Ministry Family Assistance program provided and paid for 31 confidential counselling sessions for ministers and members of ministry families.

In addition, the Committee purchased stocks of the book, *Resolving Everyday Conflict*, by Ken Sande and Kevin Johnson; this being our yearly book distribution.

In our Presbyterian polity, sessions have the first line of responsibility for the pastoral care of the ministers of their charge. Our Ministry Family Assistance program is one of the ways we seek to assist and supplement sessions and also presbyteries in the care of ministry families.

### **Pastoral support for ministry wives**

Mrs Robyn Johnson took up her duties as the Committee's Pastoral Support Worker—Ministry Wives in March this year. Her appointment follows the retirement of the previous incumbent, Miss Elspeth Slater, in June 2017.

Robyn has quickly settled into the work, and the Committee looks forward to a long and fruitful partnership with her.

### **Spiritual renewal**

Spiritual Renewal Groups (previously called Spiritual Retreat Groups) have operated within the Presbyterian Churches of New South Wales, Queensland and Victoria for some time. They are open to ministers, home missionaries and licentiates. More recently ministry wives' groups have also developed.

The program for these groups was originally developed by John Mark Ministries and is now self-sustaining through an annual training workshop for Presbyterian co-facilitators across the three states. The Committee supports the program by subsidising the Victorian co-facilitators' costs in attending the annual training workshops.

The Committee Convener, Rev Philip Court, has now assumed the responsibility of coordinating the Victorian-based groups, a task previously shouldered by Rev Jonathan Boyall of PCNSW. The Committee intends to mount an awareness campaign in the year ahead to highlight the availability and benefits of these groups.

### **Healthcare chaplaincy**

Income from the Harold Hughes Trust enables the Committee to continue employing four part-time paediatric chaplains in large public hospitals. They are Mrs Christine Le Page at Northern Health, Mr Ian Waller at Western Health and two chaplains at the Royal Children's Hospital, Mrs Gita Dickinson and Mrs Suzanne Oakes.

The Committee also receives an annual grant from the Victorian Government, through the umbrella body, Spiritual Health Victoria, to bolster our capacity to provide healthcare chaplaincy services in metropolitan and regional public hospitals. The grant allocation is derived from the percentage of the Victorian population identifying as Presbyterian in census returns. Grants based on the 2016 census have been \$27,000 per year, but we expect this figure to diminish with future census returns.

The Committee authorises ministers and other suitable people as visiting chaplains to the hospitals within their parishes. At present, we have only six authorised visiting Presbyterian chaplains, four regional and two metropolitan. We would like this number to increase so that, at the very least, every public hospital in Victoria has a visiting Presbyterian chaplain.

### **Good Friday Appeal**

The Committee's annual Good Friday Appeal supports our budget and allows us to contribute to various chaplaincy-related ministries including deaf chaplaincy, prison chaplaincy, police chaplaincy, AFES and others.

This year our appeal raised \$17,515 from PCV congregations and individuals. Disappointingly, this was around \$2,700 less than in 2017. We hope this is something of an aberration.

### **Sports chaplaincy**

The basis of sports chaplaincy is the involvement of local churches in their local sporting communities. Sports Chaplaincy Australia, the peak body for placing chaplains in sporting clubs, receives requests for chaplains from hundreds of clubs throughout Australia. It also provides training at local venues.

The Committee encourages local churches to consider this field of community ministry and the opportunities it presents. Further information can be found at [sportschaplaincy.com.au](http://sportschaplaincy.com.au).

### **Annual chaplains' service of worship**

This year, our annual chaplains' service was hosted by St Stephen's Presbyterian Church, Flemington. During the service, Mrs Robyn Johnson was formally commissioned to the office of Pastoral Support Worker–Ministry Wives, and our healthcare chaplains were commissioned for the 2018–2019 year. The GAA Moderator General and GAV Clerk, Rev John Wilson, attended and warmly encouraged us all.

### **Committee staff**

The Committee employs two part-time workers, Mrs Kathy James as Chaplaincy and Pastoral Care Coordinator, and Mrs Anne Harvey as Administration and Family Camp Coordinator. We are grateful for their commitment, their reliability and their passion for health and community chaplaincy.

### **Committee membership**

There have been several changes since the Committee's report to the 2017 General Assembly.

Having completed seven years at the helm, Rev Miles Fagan stepped aside from the convenership at the rising of last year's General Assembly, which appointed Rev Philip Court to the position. Miles also retires from the Committee as of the rising of this 2018 General Assembly, having completed nine years of service. We thank God for his time, his leadership and his many contributions to our work.

Also as at the rising of last year's General Assembly, Mrs Toni Orchard completed her nine years of service on the Committee, a commitment and sustained effort for which we are most grateful. During the year, we reluctantly accepted the resignation of Mrs Louise Garrett, and we thank her for her time with us. We were delighted to be joined this year by Mrs Martina Jones, who has quickly settled in. Other current members of the Committee are Rev Phillip Chang, Rev Daniel Dixon, Mrs Rosemary O'Brien, Mrs Alison Robertson, Rev Grant Vayne and Rev Choul Yat. We are grateful to Rev Karl Hood for agreeing to join the Committee, replacing the position vacated by Rev Miles Fagan.

The Committee looks forward to what the Lord has in store for us and for health and community chaplaincy in the year ahead.

Philip Court  
CONVENER

# **Health & Community Chaplaincy Committee**

## **General Operations**

**Year Ended 30th June 2018**

### **Statement of Income and Expenditure**

#### **Income:**

Donations & Gifts	17,280
Family Camp Income	30,315
Grants & Subsidies	26,584
Common Fund Interest	114,385
<b>Total Income</b>	<b><u>188,564</u></b>

#### **Expenditure:**

Chaplaincy Fees, Salaries and Benefits	35,725
Ministers' Family Camp & Retreats	53,610
General Expenses	3,996
Insurance	1,050
Secretarial, Postage & Stationery	1,482
Committee and Travel	7,899
MFC Administrator	24,270
Chaplaincy Co-ordinator	56,708
<b>Total Expenditure</b>	<b><u>184,740</u></b>

### **Surplus on General Operations**

**3,824**

#### **Movements in Funds**

Balance 1/7/17	1,051,951
Plus Surplus/(Deficit)	3,824
Add back Depreciation	867
Assets Purchased	(1,288)
Accruals	1,687
Balance 30/6/18	<b><u>1,057,040</u></b>

# **Health & Community Chaplaincy Committee**

## **Specific Trust Accounts**

### **Statement of Income & Expenditure**

	Walton	P Burnett	H Hughes
<b>Income:</b>			
Common Fund Interest	96	63,948	1,269
Income on Separate Investments			47,184
Realised and Unrealised Gain on Investments			59,761
<b>Total Income</b>	<b>96</b>	<b>63,948</b>	<b>108,214</b>
<b>Expenditure:</b>			
Personnel Related	1,200	22,035	120,418
Travel - Corrections & Hospitals		2,000	
Chaplaincy fees		2,725	
Grants		20,000	
<b>Total Expenditure</b>	<b>1,200</b>	<b>46,760</b>	<b>120,418</b>
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) on Specific Trusts</b>	<b>(1,104)</b>	<b>17,187</b>	<b>(12,204)</b>

### **Movements in Funds**

	P Burnett+ Walton Common Fund	H Hughes Common Fund	Separately Invested	Total
Balance 1/7/17	571,791	14,627	322,867	909,286
Plus Surplus/(Deficit)	16,083	(119,148)	106,945	3,879
Index Perpetual Balance	0	0	(43,515)	(43,515)
Transfers	0	146,500	(146,500)	0
Balance 30/6/18	<b>587,874</b>	<b>41,979</b>	<b>239,797</b>	<b>869,650</b>

## **Perpetual Trust Accounts**

Balance 30/6/18	1,022,482
-----------------	-----------

## **MAINTENANCE OF THE MINISTRY COMMITTEE (Min. 38)**

### **Long Service Leave**

Your committee is still concerned that Long Service Leave (LSL) is not being taken as it should be, according to our rules and regulations. We remind those ministers with ten years or more of entitlement to please think about taking LSL for your own well-being and the good of your congregation. We also ask presbyteries to continue to direct and enforce the taking of LSL when it is due. Otherwise we will seek changes to our rules and regulations, to enforce the taking of all LSL that becomes due, so that LSL is not stockpiled and becomes a large contingent liability on our Church in Victoria.

### **Annual Charge Reports**

Your committee will keep emphasising the failure of many of our boards of management to complete an Annual Charge Report (ACR) (again, contrary to our rules and regulations), get it approved by their congregation, forward it to their presbytery and get it sent to our committee, so that the terms of settlement of their minister can be declared, and the financial health of the charge is verified.

Why is it that our committee has received an ACR from only 58% (60% in 2016–17 year) of our congregations in the last year? It is one of the annual requirements of our rules and regulations. We commend those congregations from whom we have received an ACR. If the Assembly is serious about charges submitting ACRs, then it may be that we look to further strengthen the rules and regulations by introducing a penalty, similar to that which is operating in the PCNSW, to ensure that all congregations do submit an ACR each year.

### **Membership and meetings of the Committee**

The committee has lost one of and gained one to its membership since last year. All members except one are country located, and meetings continue to be held centrally in Melton. Despite constant searching, the committee is still two short of its complement of six members.

We believe that the committee is functioning satisfactorily and there is very little delay in processing the various requests, including the ACRs that come to the Committee.

### **Annual Charge Report Compliance**

Of the approximate 104 charges in the Presbyterian Church of Victoria (PCV), some 58% complied with Assembly resolutions to complete and send their ACR to Presbytery and then, if approved, to the MMC. This figure is worse than last year (60%) and the year before was 52%, and there is a need for more improvement, both in the percentage of compliance and particularly timeliness. Of the 58% that complied, 22% were late (after 28 February) or very late (into the next budget period).

### **Congregation Annual Financial Reporting and Annual Charge Report (ACR)**

At the end of a charge's financial period, the treasurer prepares and prints the annual financial statements and arranges for these to be audited by the congregation's appointed auditor(s). The previously named APR (Annual Parish Report) had been undergoing revision to help simplify its filling in by congregations. The last assembly renamed the APR to ACR (Annual Charge Report). The simplification and naming changes have been incorporated into all the various types of forms (ACR manual, ACRE, ACREL and instructions set for each of these three categories).

The ACR is prepared using the audited financial statements from the financial or calendar year just completed. Data from the report is entered in the 'B' column (page 3). When the PCV's approved chart of accounts is used, the filling in of this form is straightforward. The terms of settlement page are filled in (page 2) and totals transferred to page 3. The ACRE (computer form of the ACR) does the totals transfer and additions automatically. In this process which includes other information, the board of management approves the ACR (if using the ACRE, the printout is then the ACR) and it is signed by the secretary or the treasurer. The audited financial statements and the ACR are presented to the congregation at the annual congregation meeting for approval. After congregation approval, the ACR is signed by the moderator/interim moderator (minister) and sent to presbytery. The charge MUST keep a copy. The presbytery does its own checking of the ACR and if satisfied, approves it and sends it to the MMC for its appraisal. Any request for sustentation must be supported by presbytery resolution. The signing of paper copies is done by hand. On the electronic form (if not printed), typing in names and dates is OK if the sender is an authorised person, i.e. minister, session clerk, treasurer, board secretary, presbytery clerk including presbytery appointees that include examining ACRs. The completed electronic form can be emailed as an attachment. It is best to send the form as an Excel spreadsheet rather than a PDF document. PDFs cannot be edited. This may help the current very slow process of final approval of these forms and save some postage.

### **Requests for Sustentation Grants**

For smoother and timely operation, the following is the protocol that is being followed for a non-urgent sustentation grant. Congregational annual financial reporting is described above and is a required first step in the request for sustentation, which should be carried out as soon as possible at the end of the financial period. The board of management should be continuously aware of their financial position throughout the year and should understand a need for haste.

The MMC receives applications for sustentation grants; the official deadline is 30 September, but applications will be accepted if they are before the committee by its mid-October meeting. The PCV church office is notified of any that are approved, and payment will be back paid to the commencement of the financial year (1 July). Any subsequent applications for such grants will be considered at the following MMC meeting, which will be about two or three months later, and the monthly rate will commence in that month, no backdating, when the church office is notified. For sustentation, the maximum monthly rate is the maximum sustentation grant amount (\$8,170 for 2018–17), divided by 12.

Urgent applications can still be made, and unaudited current financial information (in column B) can be supplied, but the previous year's summary financial page 3 must be supplied. If an old ACR version (called APR) is used with a blank column C, it will be returned to the charge and the presbytery unless the committee is notified by resolution including documented reasons.

### **ACR forms and ACRE program on the Web**

The latest ACR (manually filled in form) is available from the [pcv.org.au](http://pcv.org.au) website in two versions—calendar year and financial—and will have the budget year filled in, so please select the correct one. The electronic versions, ACRE and ACREL (L means linked, previously called APREM) for the 2018-19 financial year, 2018 and 2019 calendar years are also on the website.



The ACRE excel program on the website has been used successfully by several charges with encouraging reports. The ACRE program should only be run using Microsoft Excel. Problems have arisen in the past where non-Microsoft office programs have been used (e.g. OpenOffice and LibreOffice). The current ACRE runs on LibreOffice Calc but is unsatisfactory on OpenOffice Calc. Please check the website at least each year and use the latest version.

A linked-congregation version of the ACRE (ACREL) is available from the [pcv.org.au](http://pcv.org.au) website including an instructions file. It is a development version; please report any problems to the convener/registrar.

Also, there are instructions files on the website for both the ACR manual version and the ACRE program. For any help, please contact the convener/registrar.

### **Last Financial Year Sustentation Grants**

Ten applications for sustentation were received, approved and paid for in the 2017–2018 financial year. No ‘special’ grants were made to any congregation.

### **Long Service Leave**

A total of 22 ministers (16 last year) requested LSL in the past year, and all requests were granted. No ministers were received from interstate.

Again, the committee thanks Mr Michael Ellison and the PCV Office staff for supplying this and other information on our behalf, particularly in respect of LSL entitlements owing and accrued.

Presbyteries are again encouraged to urge ministers to take their ordinary annual leave and LSL as soon as possible in a reasonable timeframe after it is due.

Your committee particularly points out to presbyteries and charges that ‘Long Service Leave must be taken before retirement’ (MMC reg 28). Despite this, your committee has again received several requests in the past year for the payout of accrued LSL entitlements. While such pay outs can be made for ‘retirement due to sickness’ or in ‘exceptional cases’, it is not the normal practice. In the interest of fairness and equality, the committee will, unless directed otherwise by the Assembly, adhere to past precedents and the requirement of clause 28 of our regulations.

### **Interest-Free Component of Ministers’ Car Loans**

The ministers’ car loans scheme continues to be operated by the TC/BIF. A subsidy, overseen by this committee holds the rate payable to a maximum of 5% on the first portion of the loan.

In all, \$6,075 (\$5,631 last year) was used to subsidise loans under this scheme during the past year. Four (2 last year) new loans were made, and there are seventeen loans totalling \$143,123 outstanding at the beginning of this current financial year.

### **Finance**

Your committee reports an income on general operations for the year ended 30 June 2018 of \$109,800 (budgeted \$103,400) and expenditure \$104,236 (budgeted \$103,120), resulting in a surplus of \$5,564 (budgeted surplus \$280). The Long Service Leave funds had a surplus of \$53,443 (budgeted surplus \$25,229). We praise God for

his generous provision of the financial needs of the committee and look forward to the future with confidence and hope in support of the work of the ministry of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria.

**Individual Charge Assistance**

The convener/registrar is willing, on an availability basis, to give help to local church treasurers. We can arrange a visit, preferably in daylight hours, during the week, including visits to country charges. We continue to work on refining the ACR and the previously mooted model set of treasurer's books and data.

**GST/Purchases made Via the Non-Cash Benefits Account**

The committee can and does consider a variety of matters at and between its meetings and tries to respond appropriately according to the scope of its responsibilities. One matter that has arisen is the claiming of GST on purchases made by ministers from their non-cash benefits account. Your committee has an opinion on this and is compiling a definitive statement to bring to the Assembly.

Dennis K Wright  
CONVENER

# **Maintenance of the Ministry Committee**

## **General Operations**

**Year Ended 30th June 2018**

### **Statement of Income and Expenditure**

	<b><u>General</u></b>	<b><u>Long Service Leave</u></b>	<b><u>Total</u></b>
<b>Income:</b>			
Long Service Leave Levy		40,600	40,600
Other Investment Income	7,088		7,088
Common Fund Interest	102,712	146,718	249,429
<b>Total Receipts</b>	<b>109,800</b>	<b>187,318</b>	<b>297,118</b>
<b>Expenditure:</b>			
Interest Subsidy Car Loans	6,075		6,075
Sustentation Expense General	96,580		96,580
Committee Expenses	1,582		1,582
Long Service Leave		133,874	133,874
<b>Total Expenditure</b>	<b>104,236</b>	<b>133,874</b>	<b>238,111</b>
<b>Surplus on General Operations</b>	<b>5,564</b>	<b>53,443</b>	<b>59,007</b>

### **Movements in Funds**

Balance 1/7/17	897,563	1,322,682	2,220,244
(Decrease) / Increase in Liabilities	-	(56,177)	(56,177)
Plus Surplus/(Deficit)	5,564	53,443	59,007
<b>Balance 30/6/18</b>	<b>903,126</b>	<b>1,319,948</b>	<b>2,223,074</b>

## **Perpetual Funds**

<b>Balance 30/6/18</b>	<b>42,466</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>42,466</b>
------------------------	---------------	----------	---------------

## **METRO COMMITTEE (Min. 26)**

The period 2017–2018 has brought many blessings from the Lord, for which we give him thanks and praise. The METRO Committee asks the General Assembly to join us in thanking God for the leaders he is raising up to serve the kingdom of the Lord Jesus.

### **2017 Graduates**

Last year Robert Koh and Shady Mehanni both graduated from their two-year full-time METRO traineeships, and both applied and were successfully accepted as candidates in the Presbyterian Church of Victoria, and have begun study at the Presbyterian Theological College in 2018.

Clarissa Randles left the METRO program at the end of 2017 after completing one year of training, being accepted as a Children's Ministry Worker at Bundoora. We praise God that the traineeship served its purpose in helping her to ascertain where God would have her use her gifts in service of him.

Ten young adults from seven congregations graduated from YouthMETRO. These country and suburban congregations (and their youth ministries) are now being blessed by the life and ministry of people who've grown in Being like Jesus, Thinking like Jesus and Serving like Jesus.

### **2018 Trainees**

Duan Ziegelaar (Hume) enters his final year of METRO, and three others began their training in 2018: Tom Pike (Reforming, Bendigo, and LaTrobe Christian Union), Derrick Jesurathinam (Reservoir, and LaTrobe Christian Union) and Paul Green (Darebin). Please pray for them.

Thirteen young adults from seven country and suburban congregations have begun their one-year part-time YouthMETRO traineeship. Please pray that more churches will come to see YouthMETRO as a helpful and effective way of raising up leaders for their congregations and youth ministries.

### **EquipMETRO**

As was mentioned briefly at Commission, EquipMETRO is a new part-time training stream that seeks to equip full-time or part-time workers, retirees, and stay-at-home parents for Gospel ministry. The year 2018 has seen two trainees go through a pilot-program of EquipMETRO, and benefit from it. This training can equip people of any age in your church for pastoral care and visitation, for discipling others 1 to 1, and teaching God's word. It can be tailored to suit individual needs and gifts. Please visit [metro.pcv.org.au](http://metro.pcv.org.au) for more information, and please get in touch with the convener if you have questions.

### **Other Matters**

We thank God for the faithful and sacrificial service of every committee member, each of whom carries a load and gives valuable input to the training that METRO facilitates.

The committee is willing to use the finances God has given us (through this Assembly) for the raising up of workers for the harvest. As with each committee, our funds are limited, and the committee is pursuing other sources of income, including applying for GMP, and asking congregations to use their material resources to train up the future pastors and leaders for the PCV and beyond.

The harvest is plentiful and the workers are few, so we need to pray earnestly to the Lord of the harvest to send out labourers into his harvest (Matt 9:38). God calls us to be faithful in equipping the saints for their works of service (Eph 4:11–13), and training up future leaders, elders and pastors for Christ's church (2 Tim 2:2). May God give us the grace, commitment and ability to do this faithfully.

Clinton Le Page  
CONVENER

# **METRO Committee**

## **General Operations**

**Year Ended 30th June 2018**

### **Statement of Income and Expenditure**

#### **Income:**

Common Fund Interest	90,166
Donations	3,500
Events	618
Youth Metro Income	1,400
<b>Total Income</b>	<b><u>95,684</u></b>

#### **Expenditure:**

Grants Paid	95,807
Aldut Metro Expenses	1,080
Youth Metro Expenses	8,822
General Expenses	1,446
<b>Total Expenditure</b>	<b><u>107,155</u></b>

#### **Surplus on General Operations**

**(11,471)**

#### **Movements in Funds**

Balance 1/7/17	832,759
Plus Surplus/(Deficit)	(11,471)

#### **Balance 30/6/18**

**821,288**

## MINISTRY DEVELOPMENT COMMITTEE (Min. 53)

### A. Personnel

#### *Committee*

The membership of the committee currently consists of Rev Ian Hutton (Convener) and six committee members Dr Bruce Ellis, Rev Dr Tony Bird, Rev Andrew Slater, Rev Gerald Vanderwert, Rev Peter Greiner and Rev Stuart Withers. Rev Chris Siriweera has also taken up his Assembly appointment as Ministry Development Officer (MDO) from 1 June 2018. The Committee office is supported by a very able Mr Ben Palmer. It has been an incredibly busy year this with many extra meetings.

#### *Ministry Development Officer*

The MDC was pleased to be able to bring the name of Rev Chris Siriweera to an urgent meeting of Assembly in March 2018 where Chris was unanimously appointed by the Assembly as Ministry Development Officer. The position previously known as Ministry Development Director was filled by Rev Dr Robert Carner whose retirement came into effect on 31 Dec 2107.

The committee acknowledges the extensive and wide-ranging work done by Mr Ben Palmer in his role in the MDC Office. Ben's work and experience are invaluable as he is often the first person to respond to the many queries which come into the MDC office. Much of his role involves an understanding of processes within the PCV, and we would continue to urge all making contact with the MDC to make themselves aware of the proper steps and processes which should be taken. An obvious step is that all applications for funding must have presbytery approval.

#### *Home Missionaries*

The committee has a number of home missionaries which it appoints in conjunction with the relevant presbyteries as well as a number of ordained ministers who have been appointed to home mission charges. Some of our home missionaries have recently retired and we have a constant need for good home missionaries.

Home Mission Charge	Home Missionary/Minister
Blackburn	Rev Graham Bradbeer
Castlemaine / Carisbrook	Rev Hugh Price
Cardinia	Vacant
Clarinda	Michael Lee
Footscray West	Vacant
Kangaroo Ground	Stephen Kilner
Kaniva / Nhill	Vacant
Leongatha	Rev Gary Wentworth
Mordialloc	Vacant
Pyramid Hill	Vacant
Sale	Vacant
Samoa South-East	Rev Kainano Opetaia
Seymour / Nagambie / Yea	Vacant
Sunraysia	Colin Morrow
Templestowe	Adrian Kebbe

Warburton	Vacant
Wodonga	Vacant

### *Supply Preachers*

Each year the Ministry Development Committee publishes a list of presbytery-approved men who are available for preaching. The following listed supply preachers have been confirmed as having completed safe church training, and as holding current Working With Children Checks.

Murray Adamthwaite, Carrum Downs  
Kevin Childs, Hawthorn  
Carey Cox, Hawthorn  
David Cox, Ivanhoe  
Fraser Diack, Warrnambool  
Ken McClimont, Ormond  
Bruce Miller, Mill Park  
Keith Mitchell, Ballarat  
Charles Okwo, St Albans  
Dennis Wright, Melton

The latest version of the list with contact details can be obtained at any time from the MDC office.

## **B. Issues Across The Church**

### *Subsidies*

The committee is often asked about the ongoing support which we give to charges and the effectiveness of that support. Last year we included a number of encouraging accounts from churches which were currently receiving a subsidy or had received a subsidy in the past. These reports indicated a progression toward the charge becoming self-supporting. Below is a table which indicates the support various churches are currently receiving, and gives an indication of total amounts received over time.

A number of anomalies are behind these figures:

- i) When there is a gap in the ministry at a church, it is sometimes regarded as recommencing even though the charge has been funded before and after the gap.
- ii) Grants approved for 2018/19 are slightly distorted because of the reduction of approximately \$3,000 in the sustention grant from the MMC (GAV 2017) – MDC has effectively picked up responsibility for that amount.
- iii) The figures do not reflect local issues and unique circumstances which arise from time to time.

Note: rural and regional churches are shaded.



Congregation(s)	Starting year of MDC subsidy	Total MDC subsidies paid	No. of years of subsidy	Avg subsidy per year	Subsidy paid in 2017-18	Subsidy Approved for 2018-19	Comments
Ararat	2005	246,146	13	18,934	32,000	37,000	2015 GAV approved funding to 2018-19
Bainsdale	2000	223,000	18	12,388	8,000	5,000	2017 GAV approved funding to 2020-21
Belgrave Heights	1988	291,490	18	16,193	Nil	Nil	Subsidy ended in 2006
Bellarine	2018	14,583	1	14,583	14,583	27,000	
Brimbank	2005	195,916	13	15,070	15,000	15,000	2016 GAV approved funding to 2020-21
Broadford	2008	65,500	7	9,357	Nil	Nil	Subsidy ended in 2015
Carlsbrook-Castlemaine	2005	167,762	12	13,980	18,000	30,000	
Clarinda	2017	35,000	1	35,000	35,000	tba	
Cranbourne	2004	358,794	13	27,600	18,500	18,500	2015 GAV approved funding to 2018-19
Croydon Hills	1990	309,140	16	19,321	Nil	Nil	Subsidy ended in 2006
Dandenong	2017	50,500	2	25,250	28,500	21,000	
Daylesford	2013	144,800	5	28,960	14,800	15,300	
Deaf Church	2002	312,333	16	19,520	10,000	15,000	
Eaglehawk	2013	79,250	5	15,850	11,250	21,000	
Frankston	2006	84,300	4	21,075	Nil	Nil	Subsidy ended in 2010
Gisborne	2012	60,000	4	15,000	Nil	Nil	Subsidy ended in 2015
Heidelberg	2017	14,000	1	14,000	14,000	tba	
Horsham	1994	428,023	24	17,834	30,000	27,000	2014 GAV approved funding to Dec 2019
Hume	1991	204,987	15	13,665	Nil	Nil	Subsidy ended in 2005
Kangaroo Ground	2018				Nil	26,000	
Kaniva-Nhill	2002	162,124	12	13,510	Nil	Nil	Subsidy ended in 2014
Koo Wee Rup – Cardinia	2017	28,000	1	28,000	28,000	Nil	
Korean Nth Balwyn	2006	206,417	13	15,878	6,000	6,000	2015 GAV approved funding to 2018-19
Leongatha	2013	182,850	6	30,475	28,000	25,000	
Melton	1990	302,563	14	21,611	Nil	Nil	Subsidy ended in 2003
Mt Evelyn	2016	31,000	2	15,500	20,000	18,000	
Point Cook	2018	12,000	1	12,000	12,000	4,500	
Sth East Samoan	2005	278,159	12	23,180	Nil	Nil	Subsidy ended in 2017
Sunraysia	1986	433,762	41	10,579	8,000	8,000	
Templestowe	2005	265,418	12	22,118	10,000	6,000	2015 GAV approved funding to 2018-19
Warburton	2015	46,067	2	23,033	Nil	Nil	Subsidy ended in 2016.
Woori Yallock	1992	214,568	13	16,505	Nil	Nil	Subsidy ended in 2005
Wyndham	1997	223,912	9	24,879	Nil	Nil	Subsidy ended in 2007

There was also a one-off subsidy of \$16,276 paid to Seymour-Nagambie-Yea in 2018.

The committee is encouraged to see a number of churches gradually reducing their level of support requested. If a request comes to the committee for increased support, it often triggers a need for serious investigation. We look forward to input from the Ministry Development Officer on these matters, and usually some sort of investigation including the development of a ministry plan.

It is not always easy to measure the increase in church health in quantifiable terms especially from one year to the next. Additionally, a number of charges are in rural locations, many of which have not experienced the same level of growth as city locations. It is a significant issue for the PCV as to how it handles the support of rural charges. Anecdotally the feedback from other states, which do not have the same funding available to support smaller ministries, is that the rural areas are the charges which are deprived of ministry and funds. This can lead to an impression by rural charges that the wider church is only interested in the large population areas – or that the wider church is city-centric. We want to avoid that in Victoria. The church should always have a ministry to minority groups, disadvantaged groups, and other small and often forgotten groups and communities in our state.

Country ministry is unique, and by nature a different style of ministry. Country communities usually have a tight sense of community, and so long-term ministries (often needing long-term support) are necessary to build up relationships and respect in the community. The committee is of the opinion that the viability of each charge must be considered by the relevant presbytery regarding its own unique circumstances. Our report to the 2017 GAV included an article emphasising the importance of rural ministry which we would again draw to your attention.

While we want to continue to support ministries where there are some small embers of spiritual life, the committee does not want to prop up diminishing churches where signs of vital spiritual health are not present.

#### *Revitalising*

We are encouraged by signs of revitalisation in some churches. At the same time, we are aware that there are a number of churches in urgent need of revitalisation. As the MDO begins work, it is hoped that his focus can be directed towards a smaller number of churches initially. Most churches would benefit from revitalisation principles, even larger well-established churches which over time can allow passiveness to become embedded in the culture of the church.

#### *Sister Churches*

The committee encourages sister church type relationships across the state. It builds harmony across the church, decreases the Country-City divide, builds up ministry skills and is a great encouragement to the smaller church. Relationships which we are aware of exist between Bundoora PC and Bairnsdale; Donvale PC and Sunraysia (Mildura); Canterbury PC and Skipton-Lismore; Clayton PC and Leongatha. Many of these relationships have grown organically over the years.

#### *Special Interest Churches*

The Deaf Presbyterian Church at Surrey Hills continues to be supported as a special interest congregation.

#### *Church Plants Changing Status*

The committee is aware that a number of church plants will be coming to the end of their five year timeline shortly (as per CPC Regulations) – a time when they have been establishing under the responsibility of the Church Planting Committee. It is anticipated that as the status of these church plants changes to that of an appointment or pastoral

charge that they may also be eligible to apply to the MDC for assistance as appropriate.

#### *MDC / CPC Discussions*

The MDC and CPC have met a number of times following the resolution of the 2017 General Assembly. Discussions between the Ministry Development Committee and Church Planting Committee have continued under the chairmanship of the Moderator. The following list shows the date and topic of each meeting.

29 Nov 2017	- Preliminary meeting
28 Feb 2018	- Aims and Goals of each committee
18 April 2018	- Ministry strategies for church extension in the PCV
20 June 2018	- Regulations
22 Aug 2018	- Finances – postponed

Following a proposal from BIF for the payment of the Scots' Church Properties Trust court costs the MDC was not in a position to make any meaningful proposal on the topic of finances which was to be discussed at the August 2018 joint meeting. The Moderator cancelled that meeting.

It was also planned to have a follow-up meeting with the Code and General Administration Committee to further clarify the regulations of each committee and to identify areas of ambiguity in relation to the overlap of responsibilities. This meeting is still to occur.

The MDC continues to be of the opinion that both committees are involved in church extension; the CPC in the planting of new churches, the MDC in the revitalisation and extension of existing churches.

#### *Exit Student Process*

Some in the Assembly may not be aware that the MDC is still heavily involved in the exit student process even though the Exit Students Committee makes the actual appointments. Applications for exit students come into the MDC in the first instance and are assessed as to whether they will be forwarded on to the ESC. This is an important process as some of these appointments may need financial assistance, and the MDC must indicate its support. The MDC may also need to pass on other relevant information.

### **C. Finance**

#### *Budgeting*

The committee receives a substantial amount of its funding from the Scots' Church Properties Trust (SCPT) which is to be used for the work of home missions and church extension in the State of Victoria. Our regulations are written in such a way to reflect that our responsibilities include not only home mission work but also the work of church extension relating to existing churches.

The budgeting process is very difficult. Churches are asked in January each year to give us an estimate of the amounts they intend to apply for by the May deadline which is set each year. Even though the January date is well ahead of time, the committee urges churches to be realistic in this estimation as this is what assists us in our budgeting process for the subsequent financial year which must be finalised by the end of February. There are occasionally wide discrepancies between the estimated

figure given in January and the actual figure applied for in May, and this makes budgeting difficult and causes large discrepancies between the money actually spent compared to the budget set.

The committee emphasises that applications for funding which show that the charge is spending a substantial amount of its general funds on missionary work outside the state may be refused or reduced substantially. There are two reasons for this:

- i. our income from the SCPT is to be spent in the State of Victoria, not outside the State.
- ii. the first call on a church's funds is for the support of its minister

*Code: 2.48.1 The remuneration of any minister is the first charge on the ordinary revenue of the congregation.*

The committee urges that churches and presbyteries take particular note of this and if applying for a grant from the MDC they should be able to show that amounts spent on Missions have been collected specifically for that purpose.

The committee is keen for churches not to develop a welfare mentality and sometimes, after carefully considering the full applications and the financial situation of the church, it seeks to reduce the amount of subsidy below the amount asked for. In doing so, the committee is seeking to administer its funds wisely, to be fair to the wider church and to encourage the local church to seek the Lord and depend upon him for its needs.

#### *Court Costs*

The committee received a proposal from the BIF/TC in July 2018 for the payment of \$3m to fund the Assembly which had previously paid the costs of court action regarding SCPT and its trustees. This proposal placed the majority of the burden for that amount on the MDC.

The MDC response is still under discussion, but there are a number of key principles which have guided our thinking:

1. First and possibly the most important principle we work from is that there needs to be a gospel and ministry perspective when considering the moneys of the church.
2. The second principle is that since this was an agreement by the whole church, then the cost should be borne by the whole church wherever possible.
3. The third principle goes to the legal and ethical administration of SCPT distributions.

MDC representatives met with BIF/TC representatives for an initial meeting on 22 Aug.

The committee currently does hold significant funds in our account. These arise for a number of reasons:

- i. the variation in SCPT distributions compared to that estimated in the budget.
- ii. the difficulty that some charges have in spending capital grants on time.
- iii. the unpredictable nature of ministry and the timing of when some ministries start, and others cease.

The committee has always taken a conservative approach to budgeting. This is important because of the impact that the committee can have on the livelihoods of individuals and churches if funds are suddenly no longer available.

The committee is also aware of some great needs in the church which will require the expenditure of substantial funds. The most obvious of these is the number of existing churches which do not currently have a building to meet in. If the Committee's funds are spent on court costs, then these churches will be disadvantaged. It may well impact on other ministries and individuals across the state. The Committee's view is that the court costs should be spread across the whole church.

It may be necessary to submit a Supplementary Report on this matter.

### *Evangelism*

The committee is also responsible for an Evangelism Trust to be used to fund the work of Evangelism across the state. Many churches currently apply for Evangelism Grants of up to a total of \$1,500 per year (Max \$1,000 per event); in 2017-18 grants totalling \$30,351 were paid to the following charges; Ashburton, Aspendale, Ararat, Bairnsdale, Ballarat South, Ballarat West, Belgrave Heights, Bendigo, Bendigo South East, Bundoora, Carisbrook-Castlemaine, Caulfield-Elwood, Clayton, Croydon, Dandenong, Darebin, Daylesford, Donvale, Eltham, Epping, Geelong West, Heathmont, Horsham, Hume, Leongatha, Officer, Reservoir, Rochester, Sunshine, Valley (Doreen), and Warrnambool. This fund has also been used to support the work of AFES in the universities and to pay 25% of Second Ministry worker subsidies. Two important and unique projects have been supported by this fund as well: one at Daylesford and another at Bundoora. The Trust also supports evangelism training for students at our Theological College.

### *Capital Grants*

The committee continues to receive applications for capital grants. Often these requests are for large amounts, and with budgetary restrictions, the committee is often not in a position to make such large grants. Churches are encouraged to plan carefully for their future building needs and to communicate with the committee at an early stage. The committee continues to investigate ways in which it can assist churches and allow our capital budget to go further. The table below indicates the projects which the committee currently has on its books.

<i>Church</i>	<i>Year Approved</i>	<i>Amount</i>	<i>Project description</i>	<i>Stage</i>
Mornington	2011	300,000	New Church	Commencing
Moe	2016	100,000	New Hall	Commencing
Canterbury	2016	50,000	Car Park	Completed
Broadford	2017	90,000	New Toilet facilities	Commencing
Woori Yallock	2017	70,000	Church Extensions	Completed
Horsham	2018	55,000	New Foyer	Commencing
Kangaroo Ground	2018	2,500	Debt reduction grant	Completed

### *Cross-Cultural work supported*

The committee has supported cross-cultural gospel work among the following congregations.

<i>Congregation(s)</i>	<i>Paid in 2017-18</i>	<i>Approved for 2018-19</i>
Ashburton	30,000 for 2018	Not processed
Bundoora Iranian Worker (from Evangelism Trust funds)	20,000	20,000
Canterbury Japanese Subsidy	22,000	17,000
Donvale ESL Worker	15,000	15,000
Sunraysia	20,000	20,000
Sunshine Sudanese Worker	18,500	18,500

### *Second Worker Grants*

The primary purpose of this infusion of funds is to enable a church to attain the next level of development through the employment of a second ministry worker.

This is not a long-term MDC subsidy. This is 'seed' money to enable churches to have a greater impact through team ministry. If the employment of a second ministry worker has no prospect of bringing a church to a level where it is able to fund the worker fully, any application for MDC funding will either not be successful or, if this becomes apparent after funding has commenced, it will not be renewed for the second year.

The goal of this program is to help churches to establish a permanent part- or full-time position – it is not a subsidy to establish a ministry position that will expire with the end of the subsidy. It cannot be stressed enough that this is not a means of obtaining a cheap second worker; it is exclusively a provision for visionary churches to take a step forward in establishing team ministry. It carries a hope and intention that congregations will not only grow under the expanded ministry, but that existing members will share the vision and give accordingly.

In considering applications for second workers, the committee takes into account the financial position of the church applying, and in some cases, applications may be rejected if the church appears to have sufficient finances to fund the position themselves. We have supported second workers in the following congregations.

<i>Congregation/Worker</i>	<i>Paid in 2017-18</i>	<i>Approved for 2018-19</i>
Ballarat West Second Worker	23,000	18,000
Burwood Second Worker	15,000 for 2017	5,000 for 2018
Geelong West Children's Worker	2,650	-
Reservoir Second Worker	30,000 for 2018	-

### *ESL Ministries*

As community demographics change, many churches are realising the opportunities for the gospel which exist through teaching the English language to people who are keen to learn and often keen to learn about the gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ. We urge churches to be aware of their changing communities and to make the most of opportunities through ESL to share the gospel with many people. At least 15 PCV churches are currently operating an ESL ministry. ESL ministry start-up grants of up to \$1,500 are available to churches beginning an ESL ministry. In 2017-18, the Hume charge received a \$1,500 ESL ministry start-up grant.

### **D. Statistical Returns**

One of the committee's responsibilities is to collect, collate and where possible analyse the annual statistical returns. The due date for presbyteries to send these returns to the committee is the end of April each year. Many presbyteries do not get this information into the committee until much later in the year. Late returns make any detailed analysis difficult. The collated statistics will be included in a supplementary report.

### **Ministry Development Officer's Report**

*'Helping Grow Healthy Churches by His Spirit and for His Glory'*

My appointment commenced on the 1 June with a very encouraging commissioning service at Surrey Hills. I was thankful to all who attended.

Since then I have been moving around the church and acquainting myself with the joys and struggles of our ministers, elders and congregations around the state. I have visited the presbyteries of Gippsland, Benalla, Melbourne North and Melbourne West, and have scheduled visits to other presbyteries. I have also visited and preached in churches including Williamstown, Wodonga, Camperdown, Noorat, Brighton, Bellarine, Leongatha, Donvale and Ararat. It has been encouraging to visit both the churches and the presbyteries and to hear from them of what the Lord is doing within the churches, the presbyteries and the challenges they are facing. I want to thank the congregations for their warm and loving welcome given to Rose and myself during our visits. My thanks also to the presbyteries for inviting me to your meetings.

I have also met with many ministers on a one to one basis and plan to continue to make myself available to meet up with as many as possible. The needs in our churches are many, even as the passion for reaching a needy society with the gospel is strong. I look forward to working with the MDC to assist and encourage presbyteries, churches

and ministers in whatever way possible to fulfil their mission in growing healthy, gospel-driven, Christ centred, Word-driven churches for his glory.

I am in the process of working on relevant material to make myself available to run seminars and workshops particularly focussed on 'Church Revitalisation'. I also plan to work closely with the PTC and in particular the Principal Rev Peter Hastie who has offered to assist me in running leadership seminars.

In conclusion, whilst we pray for the PCV may I particularly encourage you to pray for our country congregations, ministers and elders who need our ongoing support and encouragement as they faithfully serve our Lord.

May I encourage you to pray with me for conversions, for spiritual growth and for us as ministers and elders to continue to have a deep love for our Lord Jesus Christ who gave His life so that we might live. May we together serve the one who is the king of kings and Lord of lords!

*Chris Siriweera*

### **Congregational Missions Giving and MDC Grant Applications**

Further to our comments in our White Book report near the top of page 118 regarding the identification of 'Missions Giving' in accounts submitted as a part of MDC funding applications, we have included an additional deliverance requesting the Assembly to urge charges applying to the MDC for funding to ensure that they indicate that expenses for missions and wider work are supported by specific giving for that purpose and are shown as separate income in their accounts.

### **Proposal for an ad hoc Committee on the SCPT Legal Case**

The MDC is at the centre of requests from the BIF/TC to supply funds to cover expenses incurred by the Assembly following the SCPT court matter. The Committee, therefore, is of the opinion that there needs to be a review conducted by an ad hoc Committee, without apportioning blame, into the SCPT legal case; to learn how such litigation with its considerable cost to the church might be avoided, if possible, in future; the committee's report with recommendations (if any) to be presented to the next GAV. This is not with any view to apportioning blame, but to guard the church against similar circumstances arising again.

### **MDC response to BIF/TC proposition re: SCPT legal costs**

#### *Summary*

At the 2018 Commission of Assembly the BIF showed the General Assembly having a projected deficit of \$200,000 in 2018-2019. The main reason for this occurring is that the SCPT legal costs have been funded by the General Assembly to a total cost of \$3 million.

It was therefore considered by the BIF that these funds should be restored to the General Assembly and it proposed four ways this could be done:

- favourable costs order in the Supreme Court
- sale of the Assembly Hall



- existing funds held by the charitable purposes (MDC and CPC)
- future distributions to the charitable purposes.'

The first two of these have not arisen, and so the BIF report to this General Assembly has proposed a different method, involving the withdrawal of general funds from the MDC (\$2 million) and a reduction in the funds flowing to the MDC and CPC from the SCPT distributions to the amount of \$1 million over two years.

### *Issues*

The MDC considers that this proposal raises a number of concerns and has been in discussions with the BIF about them. The BIF's modelling included in the White Book shows that by withdrawing \$1.5 million in 2018-19, under current assumptions it would not be able to withdraw further funds as the balance of MDC General Funds would have fallen to below \$400,000. In addition, the MDC considers that legal opinion should be sought concerning the validity of using funds provided under the SCPT Deed for home mission and church extension in Victoria to restore capital to the General Assembly.

As such, the MDC has done its own modelling (which it has shared with the BIF) that would allow \$725,760 of past interest received to be used to restore the General Assembly capital and repaying a \$1 million loan that would be provided to the General Assembly but paid by the MDC and CPC over fifteen years. This modelling, while not yet ready to be agreed to, shows that the MDC's work could continue, although under a number of assumptions coming true. The use of a \$1 million loan that would need to be repaid by the MDC (and CPC) is also problematic. To prevent any potential legal issues arising from the use of funds provided for home mission and church extension in Victoria being used to repay a loan that does not further the charitable purposes. It would therefore be necessary to show that the loan repayments are being met from Common Fund interest.

In undertaking this modelling, the MDC has applied the following principles:

1. First and possibly the most important principle that the MDC works from is that there needs to be a gospel and ministry perspective when considering the moneys of the church.
2. The second principle is that since the Court action was an agreement by the whole church then the cost should be borne by the whole church wherever possible.
3. The third principle goes to the legal and ethical administration of SCPT distributions.

Further, the financial accounts of the BIF show the value of the Assembly Hall that is being held for the charitable purposes of home mission and church extension in Victoria in the accounts of the General Assembly as an investment asset valued at approximately \$10.4 million. However, we are yet to see what return on that investment will be and what income will flow to the charitable purposes, if any. The BIF has previously advised the MDC that it should budget for the costs of the Assembly Hall exceeding the income derived from the building.

As there are two proposals now placed before the General Assembly, neither of which are necessarily the best proposal because, for example no modelling on the impact of using some or part of the Common Fund Reserve has been provided. Also, the MDC modelling has been undertaken to understand the impact of removing some funds from General Funds and repaying a loan, which had been suggested in a discussion with BIF representatives.

Therefore, the MDC considers the best course of action for the General Assembly would be to seek an agreed joint proposal from the BIF and MDC to come forward to the 2019 Commission of Assembly. However, if funds are required to be provided to the General Assembly capital prior to this time, the BIF could be requested to provide some form of \$1 million loan to the General Assembly and request the MDC and CPC to fund the repayments. If this suggestion was adopted, the impact of it as indicated in the MDC's modelling would be in a full year to add \$66,296 of expenses to the MDC's approved Budget. Alternatively, the mind of the Assembly might be to provide the \$725,760 of previous interest payments on unspent SCPT distributions now and seek a joint paper to the Commission on the funding of the remainder of the \$3 million.

### *Introduction*

At the 2018 Commission of Assembly the report of the BIF stated:

*The General Assembly is showing a projected deficit of \$200,000 for the 2018/19 year. This follows deficits in recent years which have largely matched the cost of funding the SCPT legal matter. The total cost funded from the General Assembly is just over \$3 million.*

*As reported to the Assembly in October 2017, the charitable purpose 'PCV for home missions and church extension' now has a 37% interest in Assembly Hall. The SCPT trustees received a valuation for Assembly Hall in July 2016 of \$28 million. The Trusts Corporation received a valuation of Assembly Hall in September 2016 of \$14.4 million. Based on these valuations, the PCV interest in Assembly Hall is worth somewhere between \$5.3 million and \$10.4 million.*

*While the legal costs have been funded from General Assembly funds which has insulated the two committees from the challenges of funding the action, the general Assembly is not the beneficiary of the 37% interest. It is appropriate that the legal costs are ultimately borne by the charitable purposes which have now received the benefit of the litigation.*

*To this effect, the General Assembly budget has been framed on the basis that \$3 million will be restored to it at the end of the 2018/19 financial year. The restoration of the capital to the General Assembly will return the budget into a surplus position.*

*At this stage it is not certain whether funds will come from. Potential sources are:*

- favourable costs order in the Supreme Court*
- sale of the Assembly Hall*
- existing funds held by the charitable purposes (MDC and CPC)*
- future distributions to the charitable purposes.*

### *Background*

The first of these suggestions has not eventuated, namely, favourable costs order in the Supreme Court. Secondly, the sale of the Hall. The ad hoc committee set up by the Assembly which is currently discussing this will bring a report to the October Assembly. From the participation of the MDC on that committee it is noted that at present, the preferred option is not the sale of the Assembly Hall on the open market, but sale back to Scots church. While this may eventuate if suitable terms can be

negotiated, it is unlikely that it will take place before June 2019. The MDC also does not know what the Assembly will decide in October when it receives the report from this committee.

It is the third and fourth potential source of where to find the \$3 million for the legal costs that is the subject of our current discussions. We note that while informing the Assembly of potential sources for these costs, there was no discussion at the Commission regarding an agreed source. However, we do note that the Commission approved the General Assembly's budget which showed that the \$3 million would be restored by the end of June 2019.

The MDC received a letter from BIF/TC dated 24 June 2018 making a proposal to the MDC regarding the reimbursement to the Assembly for \$3 million of SCPT court costs previously paid by the assembly. The letter with a paper attached entitled, '*Funding of the SCPT legal costs*' indicated that the BIF/TC intends to source \$2 million from MDC general funds now and another million dollars from MDC and CPC future distributions from the SCPT in 2018/19 and 2019/20. This initial proposal has been modified to that which now appears in the White Book p44ff.

While this seems on paper a possible approach from a purely financial perspective we wish to bring some different perspectives for the assembly to take into consideration.

**1. First and possibly the most important principle that the MDC works from is that there needs to be a gospel and ministry perspective when considering the moneys of the church.**

The vision statement of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria agreed to in 1997 states that we exist among other things to plant new churches and to help grow existing churches. We believe these are core ministries of our church as it seeks to serve in the state of Victoria. Other committees have their legitimate place and role, but both MDC and CPC are engaged in front-line ministries. Therefore, proposals that might reduce their ability to fulfil these ministries or hinder an extension of these ministries, need to be set in this broader context. An obvious application of this principle is that the important work of the MDC, some of which shows in our budget and some which we believe will unfold in the future, is carefully protected.

**2. The second principle is that since the Court action was an agreement by the whole church then the cost should be borne by the whole church wherever possible.**

The MDC at its meeting on 13 July 2018 adopted the following resolution in relation to litigation costs: –

*The MDC is of the view that the burden for paying the legal costs of the recent court action regarding SCPT should be spread across the church on the basis that the decision to bring legal proceedings was a GAV decision. The committee will submit itself to the mind of the Assembly as to any MDC contribution, but the committee also suggests that there should be an investigation as to whether other sources of PCV funds can be used for such purposes, e.g. common fund, common fund reserve, a GMP levy on all churches, capital fund and site reserve. This assessment should be conducted in a way that minimises potential conflicts of interest.*

The costs associated with the litigation that the Trusts Corporation has undertaken with the Assembly's consent was *'to determine the correct interpretation of relevant aspects of the Scots' Church Trust Deed and to ensure the due and proper administration of the trusts contained in that Trust Deed'* (see 2011 BB Minute 63 p129). As such, the litigation was initiated and agreed to as it was seen to benefit the denomination and not one or two committees. This would imply that the costs should be borne across the whole denomination not just one or two committees regardless of the current outcome of the proceedings. The current proposal potentially casts the greatest burden on the churches within the denomination which need the greatest assistance from the MDC.

Furthermore, while the BIF/TC states that the MDC enjoy *'the benefits of part ownership of the asset in Assembly Hall'* (italics ours), our information is that such ownership far from being a benefit may be seen as a liability. The BIF advised us in December 2017 that the income from the Assembly Hall may not cover the expenses. Together with that advice, the BIF also recommended that the MDC and CPC budget for such a possibility. The only way that part ownership in the Assembly Hall will ever become a 'benefit' is by the liquidation of the asset. The warning the BIF/TC issued is that the MDC and CPC will have to pay for any overrun in costs from the committee resources. As such, does it make sense to remove surplus funds at this stage?

As to other sources of funds, one possible alternative would be to look at the Common Fund Reserve Account. Has the BIF considered this option in coming to its conclusion that the MDC should fund the full legal costs? Under the Presbyterian Trusts Act 1890, section 14b(6) states for what purposes moneys standing to the credit of the Common Fund Reserve Account may be withdrawn and applied. Section 14(b) 6(e) states that it may be used for the *'payment of any costs expenses and charges incurred by the Trusts Corporation in obtaining legal advice or in legal proceedings to which the Trusts Corporation is or is made a party where such costs expenses and charges are such that, by reason of the general importance of the subject-matter of the advice or proceedings, they should not, in the opinion of the Trusts Corporation, be charged against a particular trust.'*

In the annual accounts presented by the Trusts Corporation to General Assembly of Victoria in October 2017 the Common Fund Reserve Account was shown as having a balance of \$34,670,805; we note also that in 2010 the balance was only \$20,911,926 hence the careful stewardship of the BIF has resulted in significant increases of moneys now available from that fund depending on investment returns. Could not the Trusts Corporation consider the use of some of these funds under Section 14(b) 6(e), to cover at least part of the legal costs? The BIF report (White Book p44) states that *'the Trusts Corporation must be convinced that the matter is of such broad significance to the church...'* and the *'Trust Corporation is not presently of that view.'* However, was it not of such broad significance to the whole church that the Trusts Corporation sought the General Assembly's agreement to originally undertake the litigation.

Further, the BIF report also states that using the Common Fund Reserve Account would reduce interest paid to all Committees by approximately \$300,000 a year.

The MDC has urged the BIF to present this modelling. Is it not proposing that the funds removed from the MDC are added to the General Assembly's capital, which would then continue to be invested in the Common Fund, thus maintaining the same value of the Common Fund investments?

This is not to suggest that the total \$3 million in costs come from the Common Fund Reserve, rather that some share in the costs alongside the MDC and CPC could be considered. The MDC could through a re-analysis of the funding required for capital grants consider making some funds available—subject to Assembly approval.

The obvious source of funds from the MDC is the interest earned from its funds invested in the Common Fund. Unlike the SCPT distributions themselves, there should be no legal impediment (see point 3 below) to directing any interest earned on unspent SCPT distributions to another purpose.

It is also important that the work of this committee be protected against the possibility of a reduction in the SCPT distributions in light of a third party claim in the courts following the court case, as mentioned by the Scots Church Board of Management in an online report.

Third Party claim:

*The Trustees have always contended that they acted under legal advice and consequently brought a counter claim against their external legal adviser. This third-party claim will be considered later in 2018. We understand that, to the extent costs are not recovered from the external legal adviser, Ansvar, the Trustees' directors' and officers' insurer, will seek to recover their costs from the SCPT which means that PCV and the BOM will bear this cost by way of reduced distributions.*

**Source:** THE SCOTS' CHURCH BOARD OF MANAGEMENT Litigation Committee Report 14 February 2018, <https://www.scotschurch.com/resources/other-resources/legal-document/>

It is also noted that the BIF regulations (10) permit it to raise a levy from the churches. This levy could either pay off some of the \$3 million directly or assist in the repayment of a loan raised to pay some or all of the \$3 million. This, while possible, may not be agreeable especially for weaker churches, nor is it endorsed by the MDC. Nevertheless, it does comply with our position that the costs should be borne by the whole church.

### **3. The third principle goes to the legal and ethical administration of SCPT distributions.**

It would be ironic indeed if the terms of the SCPT deed were breached and were the subject of further costly litigation.

The text of the SCPT deed states '*in payment of the entire surplus of the said rents remaining in each year after providing for the five foregoing purposes in equal proportions as follows: - one half thereof to the Presbyterian Church of Victoria to be applied for home mission and church extension purposes in Victoria the remaining half to the board of management of the said congregation to be applied*

*by such board towards the maintenance improvement and enlargement of the church now erected etc..'*

It is important to note that the BIF is not suggesting that the legal fees should be paid by the SCPT distributions. The legal fees have already been funded from the General Assembly budget and so the issue is whether the SCPT distributions can be used to restore the capital to the General Assembly.

We are not lawyers, but it seems to us that if the terms of the distribution are for 'home mission and church extension', we cannot see how using them to restore the capital for the General Assembly is meeting the terms of the trust. If we are right then a breach of trust case could be brought in the future, which is effectively how we have ended up in our present position. While we are aware that the Trustees of the SCPT have the capacity to fund legal costs, we do not believe that the same is true for the recipients of the SCPT distributions under the terms of the trust deed. Since the terms of the trust are quite clear on what the PCV's distribution is to be used for, home mission and church extension in Victoria, at the very least we have an ethical requirement to adhere to those terms.

The MDC at its meeting on 13 July 2018 adopted the following resolution. *'The MDC is of the view that a legal opinion should be obtained as to whether legal costs can be funded from the SCPT to distribute under the trust deed.'* Furthermore, even if such an opinion eventuated which suggested that such use is legal, it is only an opinion and untested in law. The MDC is of the opinion that the Assembly needs to be made aware that in agreeing to any use of the distributions from the SCPT to restore the capital to the General Assembly that there is a risk that this might be challenged.

#### *The way forward*

The MDC—understanding the need to help the Assembly to resolve this matter but also trying to fit within the principles mentioned above—bring one possible way forward. The Committee does so however very aware that there are many in the Assembly who may not want any of the funds for home mission and church extension to be used for the restoration of funds to the General Assembly. This proposal has three components:

- a. the foregoing by the MDC of the last five years of common fund interest income;
- b. the possible costs of a \$1 million loan from the capital fund or some other source, considering the costs involved and possible impact on operations of the committee in future years; and
- c. the BIF finding some other source for the balance of funds required.

The attached table demonstrates the impact of the MDC contributing five years of actual Common Fund interest (amounting to \$725,760) and the borrowing of \$1 million (of which, under the current split of SCPT distributions the MDC would be required to repay \$800,000) to enable the restoration of capital to the General Assembly Budget. As previously indicated, to prevent any potential legal issues arising from using the distributions from the SCPT—received for home mission and church extension in

Victoria—it is suggested that the interest received from the Common Fund is used to restore the General Assembly capital.

Further, it is the actual audited amount of interest rather than any projected amounts that is proposed to be forgone as these amounts have been recognised by both the BIF and the MDC in previous years. The figures used have also been subject to audit and presented to the Assembly in the annual accounts. This means that the interest from the years 2012/13 to 2016/17 is transferred to the General Assembly capital. In looking at the attached table several other assumptions have been made and these are now outlined.

### *Assumptions*

1. The interest that is to be given up is that obtained from the actual interest received for the years 2012/13, 2013/14, 2014/15, 2015/16 and 2016/17 as shown in the table below.

Account No	Description	2012/13 Actual	2013/14 Actual	2014/15 Actual	2015/16 Actual	2016/17 Actual
Income						
1359	Interest Common Fund	151,803	150,266	116,828	141,307	165,556

This would provide a total of \$725,760 to be transferred from the MDC's General Funds to the General Assembly's capital. The amount is to be withdrawn from the MDC's General Funds on 30 June 2019. This will ensure that there is no need to seek a change to the approved MDC budget for 2018/19.

2. The distributions from the SCPT remain flat at \$880,000 a year.
3. The interest received from the Common Fund continues to fall and so the Common Fund interest rates drop to 8% in 2021/22; to 7% in 2022/23 and to 6% in 2023/24.
4. The loan that is to be borrowed from the Capital Fund (or some other source) will be for fifteen years at the current interest rate. Repayments will be split according to the agreed split of the SCPT distributions for home mission and church extension in Victoria. Currently, this is set at 80:20 between the MDC and CPC. As such, it is assumed that the MDC will be required to repay \$800,000 of the \$1 million loan. Should the split of funds between the MDC and CPC change, the basis of the loan repayment should be changed accordingly.

At the time of writing, it is assumed repayment of a \$800,000 loan over fifteen years at 3% interest would cost \$66,296 a year. The loan would be taken out on 30 June 2019 and paid into the General Assembly capital, and the first year of loan repayments would be 2019/20. Based on the calculation shown, this would result in a monthly loan repayment of \$5,524.65 or \$66,296 a year:

Loan Amount	\$800,000.00
Interest rate	3%
Periods (term in months)	180
Compounding periods a year	12
Monthly Payment	\$5,524.65

While proposing this the MDC considers it problematic if funds provided for the charitable purpose of home mission and church extension in Victoria are used to repay an unrelated loan. Therefore, there is a need in the long-term to ensure there is sufficient Common Fund interest to meet any possible loan repayments.

5. In the years 2021/22 to 2023/24, the *Cross-Cultural Workers* and *Second Ministry Workers* grants show no growth. However, *Subsidies to Congregations* rise to \$320,000 in 2021/22; \$340,000 in 2022/23 and \$360,000 in 2023/24. In addition, *Capital Grants* grow to \$200,000 in 2021/22; \$300,000 in 2022/23 and 2023/24 on the basis that there is growth in capital grants approved by the MDC over this period.
6. Other changes to the MDC General Operations figures that were approved at the Commission of Assembly are:
  - a. The MDO's Manse Allowance increases to \$28,000 from 2018/19 until 2020/21. The Commission of Assembly in May 2018 approved an amount of \$26,000, however the BIF subsequently approved a request from the MDC that it be increased to \$28,000. In 2021/22 and 2022/23 the manse allowance increases to \$30,000 a year and in 2023/24 it increases to \$32,000. This also leads to a small increase in the WorkCover expense across all years.
  - b. In the MDO's expenses, *Light Power & Heating* increases to \$2,400 in 2021/22; \$2,500 in 2022/23 and \$2,600 in 2023/24. Similarly, *Telephone & Fax* increases to \$2,500 in 2021/22; \$2,600 in 2022/23; and \$2,700 in 2023/24.
  - c. There is also an additional capital item cost (\$40,000) for a motor vehicle in 2021/22.

These changes are in line with the MDO's Terms of Settlement and allow for potential cost increases in these items.

7. The remaining expenses (with exception of the addition of loan repayments and the adjustment to the manse allowance and WorkCover payments) in 2019/20 and 2020/21 remain unchanged from the estimates shown to the Commission of Assembly at the time the 2018/19 Budget was approved.

### Results

Applying the above assumptions, the following table shows that the balance of the MDC General Funds will fall from a projected \$2,170,914 in 2017/18 to \$1,244,774 at the end of 2018/19; \$1,208,811 in 2019/20; \$1,250,988 in 2020/21; \$1,165,485 in 2021/22; \$975,201 in 2022/23 and \$735,010 in 2023/24. When considering this result,



the MDC is aware that the Assembly Hall stonework could be subject to restoration during this period at a cost that is unknown but is expected to be significant.

In addition, by necessity the Committee in budgeting for future years needs to keep some funds available to cope with the major upheaval that can be caused to the wider church by a sudden shock of funds NOT available from the MDC to support ministry (e.g. a fall in the level of SCPT distributions). The MDC also has a view that any surplus funds could be applied to a future project charge which may require a large injection of funds.

Lastly, the current model (last 4-5 years) of budgeting—especially for *Capital Grants*—has made it difficult to apply larger amounts to specific projects. Our accounts do show a significant capital accumulation, there are many and varied reasons for this occurrence e.g. higher than budgeted SCPT distributions, time taken to assess and agree to the level of capital grants as well as the time taken for grants to be used locally. For example, the timing of submissions, analysis and approval of payments can lead to a large amount of funds building up in general funds that are then spent in a single future year, which can be difficult to predict. It is factors such as these which severely distort the percentage figures used by the BIF in its White Book report.

As such, it is prudent that the MDC keeps some funds in reserve to cover any of these potential issues, with the most likely in the short-term to be the cost of the Assembly Hall's stonework restoration.

The fall in the balance of General Funds is caused by:

1. falling interest income from the Common Fund;
2. changes in grant payments (i.e. the increase in subsidies and capital grants) and other expenses; and
3. the addition of loan repayments from 2019/20.

As such, the General Operations of the MDC results in deficits of \$44,628 in 2019/20; \$54,237 in 2021/22; \$199,053 in 2022/23; and \$248,998 in 2023/24. In 2020/21, MDC General Operations generates a surplus of \$33,478, mainly due to the almost \$100,000 decrease in grants compared with 2019/20 offsetting the cost increases and lower interest received for that year. All changes to figures since the Commission of Assembly in May 2018 are shown in the attached table in red text.

To decrease the call on General Funds and/or deficits the MDC could consider further adjustments to its expenses. This would require an analysis of the underlying assumptions used to generate the original budget and this has not been considered at this time. Further, should any of our modelling assumptions change this can have a significant impact on the results.

As such, while the MDC is putting forward this alternative, it is yet to be convinced that this is the best way to solve the issue with the General Assembly's capital position. Although the MDC proposal shows that it is possible for it to effectively allow \$1,725,760 to be restored to the General Assembly and still meet our original

principles. This is in contrast to the BIF proposal, which shows in the table on page 55 of the White Book removing \$1.5 million from the MDC in 2018-19 leaves no capacity to remove any further funds in future years as the balance of general funds fall to \$360,680. Although, the MDC notes these numbers would also be subject to some sensitivity concerning the underlying assumptions.

#### *Further comments on the BIF Report*

The MDC points out that the BIF's discussion on page 45 of the White Book regarding an increase in the MDC's funds of \$845,963 fails to take a number of factors into account. These are:

- a. The BIF-supplied budget figure for SCPT distributions for the year 2017/18 was \$307,100 below what was actually received. The Committee cannot budget to spend money it is not informed about.
- b. The spending of Capital Grants which the MDC makes to churches is often significantly delayed by local processes. Unspent capital grants in the 2017/18 year amounted to more than \$168,500 as well as a further \$99,000 as an outstanding amount which may well have fallen due in the same year. Use of some of these funds was significantly delayed by the death of the minister in the charge. These amounts and the previous figure mentioned above, account for  $(\$307,100 + \$168,500 + \$99,000 = \$574,600)$ , a major portion of the \$845,963 mentioned.
- c. The spending of accumulated capital has occurred over the past years; with the balance reducing from almost \$3,000,000 in 2011 to \$1,264,792 in 2016.
- d. The budget process has limited the amounts which the committee has been allowed to put into the budget. Accumulated funds can only be reduced if we are permitted to make significant grants and operate at a significant deficit.
- e. Underspent budgets can also provide evidence that the committee has been diligent in following its regulations and challenging charges to become self-supporting.
- f. Budgeting for a wide range of ministries which may begin or cease unexpectedly is a very difficult process and requires great care to avoid the significant hurt which can be caused by a sudden lack of funds.
- g. It is always the intention of the committee to be in a position to use excess funds to assist those churches who after many years still do not have their own buildings.

#### *Conclusion*

As the Assembly Hall is held as an investment asset in the General Assembly accounts, it is to these accounts any share of the profit on its operations would flow. Therefore, there is still some uncertainty surrounding how the costs and/or income flow from the Assembly Hall to the MDC and CPC will occur. This together with no common understanding of the impact of using the Common Fund Reserve Account or the longer-term impacts of agreeing to the BIF's deliverance 7, the MDC considers it

prudent that the Assembly request the BIF and MDC to work together to bring a joint position to the Commission of Assembly in 2019.

However, if funds are required to be provided to the General Assembly capital prior to this time, the BIF could be requested to loan \$1 million to the General Assembly and request the MDC and CPC to fund the repayments, as indicated by the MDC modelling this would cost the MDC 2018/19 budget \$66,296. Alternatively, the mind of the Assembly might be to provide the \$725,760 of previous interest payments on unspent SCPT distributions now and seek a joint paper to the Commission on the funding of the balance of \$3 million.

Ministry Development Committee  
General Operations  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2018/19

Ministry Development Committee General Operations Income & Expenditure Budget 2018/19																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																														
Account No	Description	Projected Common Fund Interest Rates: 11%				Budget for Approval 10%	10%					9%					8%					7%					6%																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																			
		2016/2017 Actual	2017/2018 Budget	8 Months to Feb-18	2017/2018 Projected		2018/2019 Proposed	2019/2020 Projected	2020/2021 Projected	2021/2022 Projected	2022/2023 Projected	2023/2024 Projected	2019/2020 Projected	2020/2021 Projected	2021/2022 Projected	2022/2023 Projected	2023/2024 Projected	2019/2020 Projected	2020/2021 Projected	2021/2022 Projected	2022/2023 Projected	2023/2024 Projected	2019/2020 Projected	2020/2021 Projected	2021/2022 Projected	2022/2023 Projected	2023/2024 Projected																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																			
Income																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																														

Ministry Development Committee  
General Operations  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2018/19

Ministry Development Committee General Operations Income & Expenditure Budget 2018/19													
Projected Common Fund Interest Rates: 11%						Budget for Approval							
Account No	Description	2016/2017 Actual	2017/2018 Budget	8 Months to Feb-18	2017/2018 Projected	2018/2019 Proposed	10%	2019/2020 Projected	2020/2021 Projected	2021/2022 Projected	2022/2023 Projected	2023/2024 Projected	
4. Committee													
2830	Staff Amenities	1,515	1,200	694	1,200	1,200	1,200	1,200	1,200	1,200	1,200	1,200	
2922	Travelling Expenses	1,556	600	677	1,200	1,200	1,200	1,200	1,200	1,200	1,200	1,200	
Total Committee Expenses		3,071	1,800	1,371	2,400	2,400	2,400	2,400	2,400	2,400	2,400	2,400	
5. District Interim Moderator Expenses		-	-	-	-	20,000	20,000	20,000	20,000	20,000	20,000	20,000	
6. Miscellaneous													
2140	Consultancy	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
2220	Education & Training	1,132	2,000	-	-	2,000	2,000	2,000	2,000	3,000	4,000	4,000	
2230	Evangelistic Materials	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
2581	Training Inc. Embers to Flame, ESL, Peacewise	362	5,000	-	-	3,000	3,000	3,000	3,000	4,000	5,000	5,000	
1990	Loss on sale of Asset	-	-	2,398	2,398	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Total Miscellaneous Expenses		1,494	7,000	2,398	2,398.0	5,000	5,000	5,000	5,000	7,000	9,000	9,000	
Total loan repayments		-	-	-	-	-	66,296	66,296	66,296	66,296	66,296	66,296	
Total Expenses		605,422	1,016,808	416,151	598,156	1,263,955	1,048,628	955,522	955,522	1,034,237	1,161,053	1,187,998	
surplus/(Deficit) Operations		228,356	(153,808)	758,434	680,220	(168,955)	(44,628)	33,478	33,478	(54,237)	(199,053)	(248,998)	
Balance of General Funds		1,507,263	1,342,858	2,285,159	2,170,914	1,244,774	1,208,811	1,250,988	1,165,485	975,201	735,010	735,010	
Capital Items													
	Computer	-	-	-	-	2,000	-	-	-	-	-	-	
	Motor Vehicle (less trade in)	-	18,000	(16,943)	-	40,000	-	-	-	40,000	-	-	
Total Capital Expenditure		-	18,000	(16,943)	-	42,000	-	-	-	40,000.0	-	-	

Ministry Development Committee  
General Operations  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2018/19

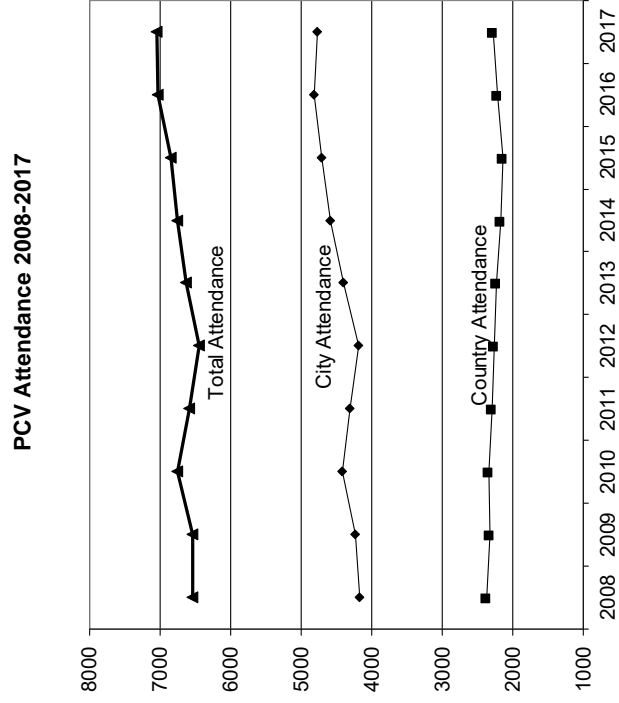
Ministry Development Committee General Operations Income & Expenditure Budget 2018/19											
		Projected Common Fund Interest Rates: 11%					Budget for Approval				
Account No	Description	2016/2017 Actual	2017/2018 Budget	8 Months to Feb-18	2017/2018 Projected	2018/2019 Proposed	2019/2020 Projected	2020/2021 Projected	2021/2022 Projected	2022/2023 Projected	2023/2024 Projected
2890	Subsidies to Congregations										
	Ararat / Stawell	37,000	30,000	21,333	32,000	27,000					
	Balmisale	8,000	8,000	5,333	8,000	6,000					
	Bellarine	-	-	-	-	35,000					
	Brimbank	12,000	10,000	10,000	10,000	15,000					
	Castlemaine-Carlislebrook	12,298	25,000	14,819	18,000	30,000					
Note 1	Clarendon	2,917	23,333	23,333	25,646	20,436					
	Crabbourne	18,500	18,500	12,333	18,500	18,000					
	Dandenong	7,332	40,000	19,000	28,500	28,000					
	Deaf Christian Fellowship	10,000	10,000	6,667	10,000	10,000					
Note 1	Eaglehawk	5,874	8,000	924	2,000	31,000					
	Heidelberg	-	-	7,634	14,301	20,000					
	Horsham	30,000	30,000	20,000	30,000	30,000					
	Karriya-Nhill	-	20,000	-	-	15,000					
	Kangaroo Ground	-	-	-	-	-					
	Koo Wee Rup / Cardinia	-	20,000	20,000	28,000	-					
	Korean North Balwyn	-	-	-	-	12,000					
	Leongatha	28,000	25,000	18,667	28,000	25,000					
	Mordialloc	-	-	-	-	10,000					
	Mt Evelyn	-	-	-	-	20,000					
	Point Cook	11,000	11,000	12,333	18,500	23,000					
	Seymour/Nagambie/Yea	-	-	-	-	-					
Note 1	Sunraysia	7,437	10,000	4,069	16,276	8,000					
	Swan Hill	-	25,000	2,215	3,324	-					
Note 1	Templestowe	2,874	15,000	431	647	6,000					
	Warburton	31,213	-	-	-	-					
	Other	-	-	7,361	-	-	349,436	300,000	320,000	340,000	360,000
* Note 1	These Home Mission stations also have 50% of their NCB funded from the Noble trust										
	Total to General Budget 2890	224,446	305,500	206,453	291,694	349,436	349,436	300,000	320,000	340,000	360,000
2290/2291	Capital Grants										
	Ballarat West	37,442	50,000	50,000	50,000	209,000					
	Broadford	2,000	50,000	50,000	50,000	100,000					
	Canterbury	27,664	110,000	50,000	50,000	200,000					
	Mornington	-	50,000	50,000	50,000	200,000					
	Moe	-	8,544	25,035	25,035	150,000					
	Warrambool	44,965	200,000	75,035	75,035	150,000					
	Woor Yallock	-	418,544	75,035	75,035	509,000					
	Other Grants	-	100,000	75,035	75,035	73,204	0	0	0	0	0
	Total Capital Grants	112,071	418,544	75,035	75,035	73,204	150,000	150,000	200,000	300,000	300,000
	Specific 2291	84,407	100,000	75,035	75,035	73,204	0	0	0	0	0
	Total to General Budget 2290	27,664	318,544	0	0	435,796	150,000	150,000	200,000	300,000	300,000



Ministry Development Committee  
General Operations  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2018/19

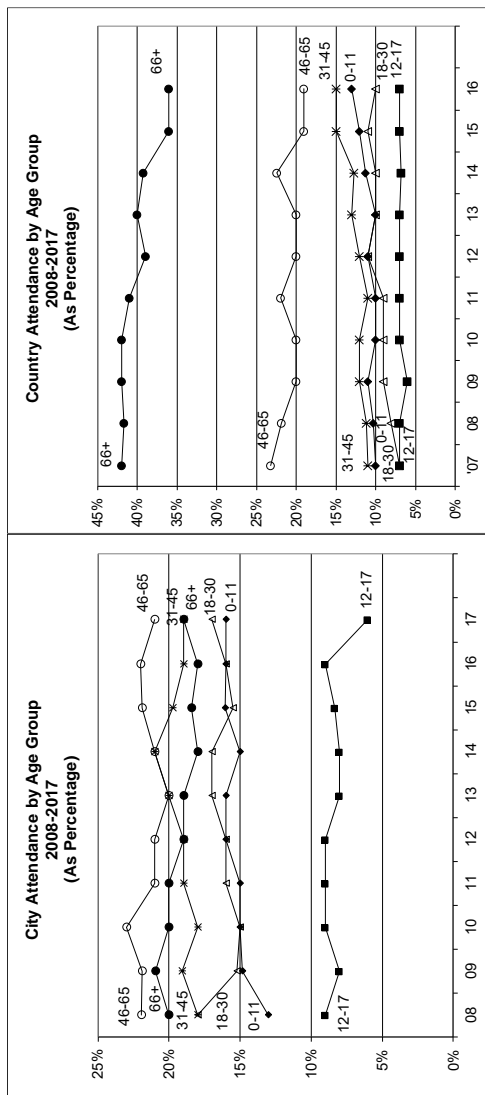
Ministry Development Committee General Operations Income & Expenditure Budget 2018/19											
Projected Common Fund Interest Rates: 11%							Budget for Approval				
Account No	Description	2016/2017 Actual	2017/2018 Budget	8 Months to Feb-18	2017/2018 Projected	2018/2019 Proposed	2019/2020 Projected	2020/2021 Projected	2021/2022 Projected	2022/2023 Projected	2023/2024 Projected
2867	Cross Cultural Grants										
	Ashburton	9,999	20,000	13,332	20,000	30,000					
	Balwyn - Korean	5,000				0					
	Canterbury - Japanese	24,000	24,000	14,667	24,000	20,000					
	Cheltenham	1,500				25,000					
	Clayton					15,000					
	Dorvale	15,000	15,000	10,000	15,000	15,000					
	Lyndhurst - SE Samoan	21,000	20,000								
	Reservoir	8,334				20,000					
	Sunrayla		20,000	13,333	20,000	18,500					
	Sunshine - Sudanese	18,500	18,500	12,333	18,500	40,000	120,000	120,000	120,000	120,000	120,000
	Other										
		103,333	117,500	63,665	97,500	168,500	120,000	120,000	120,000	120,000	120,000
2864	Second Ministry Workers										
	Ballarart West		0	15,328	22,992	18,000					
	Bendigo St Johns					16,000					
	Bundoora	5,625									
	Burwood	11,250	12,000	10,000	15,000	5,000					
	Canterbury	6,000				20,000					
	Darebin										
	Dorvale	3,750	15,000			10,500					
	Drouin		12,500								
	Eltham	1,875									
	Geelong West	8,522	5,500	3,667	5,500	0					
	Reservoir	8,333	30,000	26,664	39,996	15,000	80,000	80,000	80,000	80,000	80,000
	Other					0					
		45,354	75,000	55,659	83,488	84,500	80,000	80,000	80,000	80,000	80,000
	General Fund										
	Evangelism Fund										
				35,078	52,617	59,625	60,000	60,000	60,000	60,000	60,000
				20,581	30,871	24,875	20,000	20,000	20,000	20,000	20,000
</											

## PCV Statistical Returns for 2017

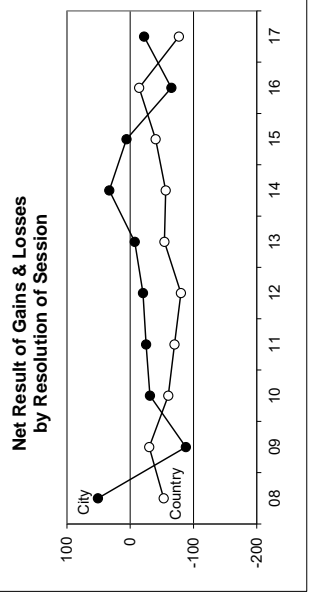
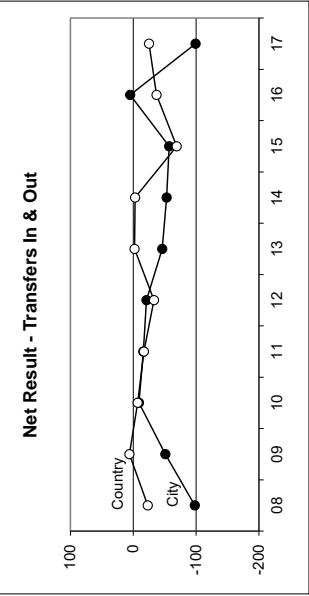
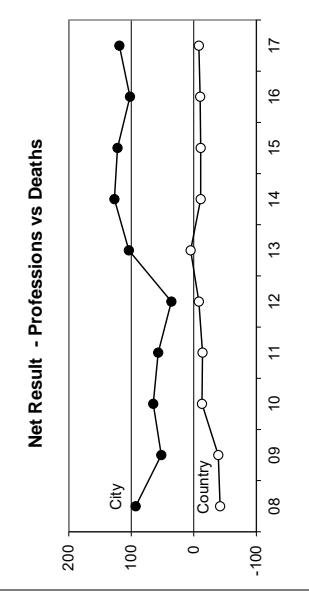
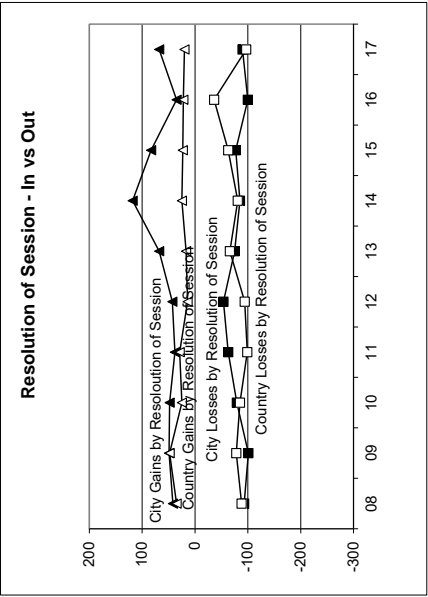
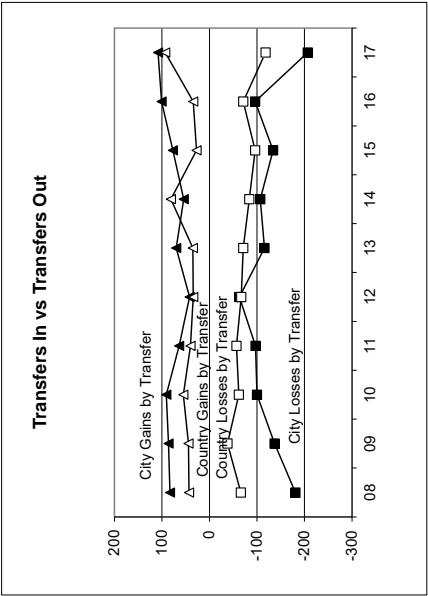
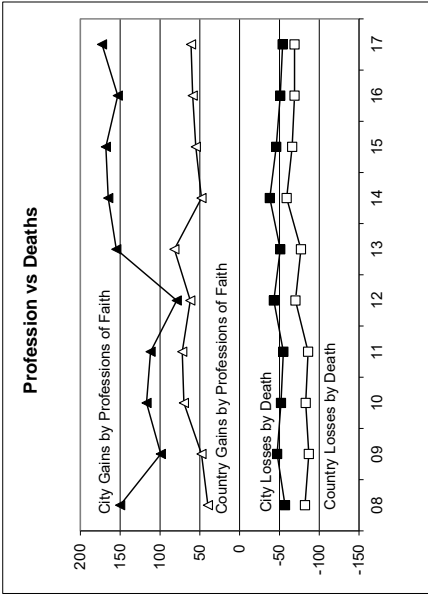


Total average weekly attendance at worship services across the Presbyterian Church of Victoria rose by 22 in 2017, to 7048. This is the PCV's fifth consecutive year of attendance growth; up 599 since 2012. In 2017, our rural presbyteries had a total increase of 68 attendees, while there was a slight fall of 46 attendees across Melbourne metropolitan presbyteries.

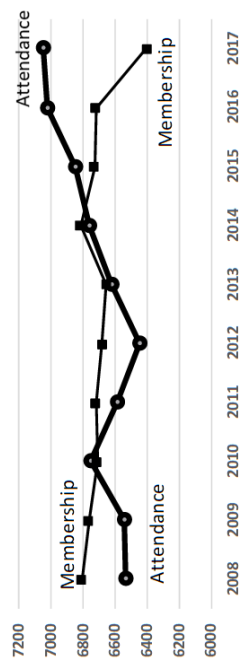




Membership Gains versus Losses 2008-2017

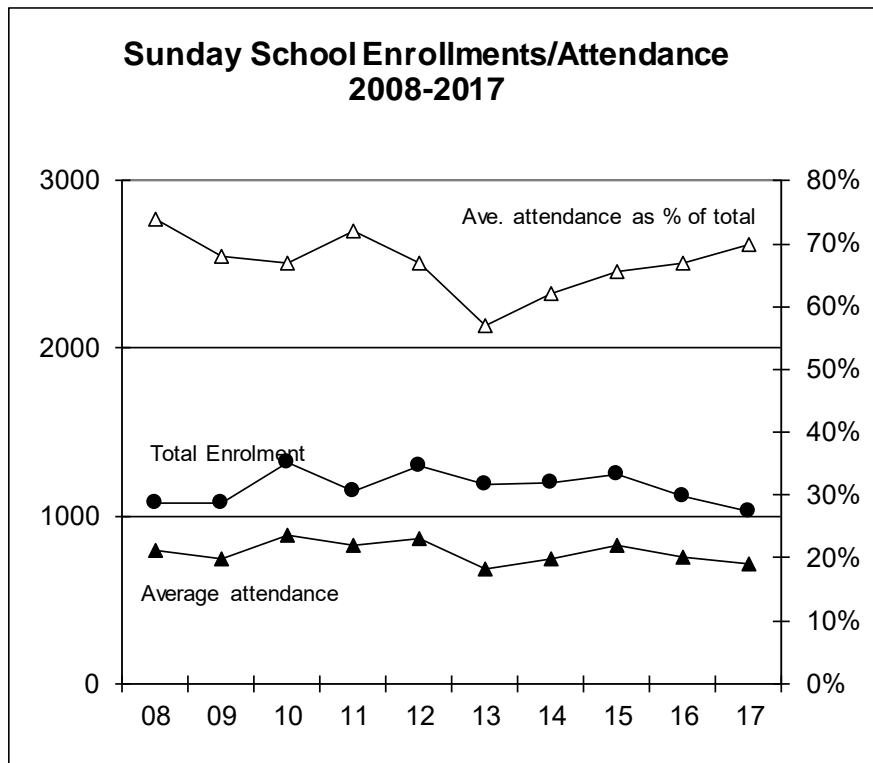


Attendance v Membership 2008-2017

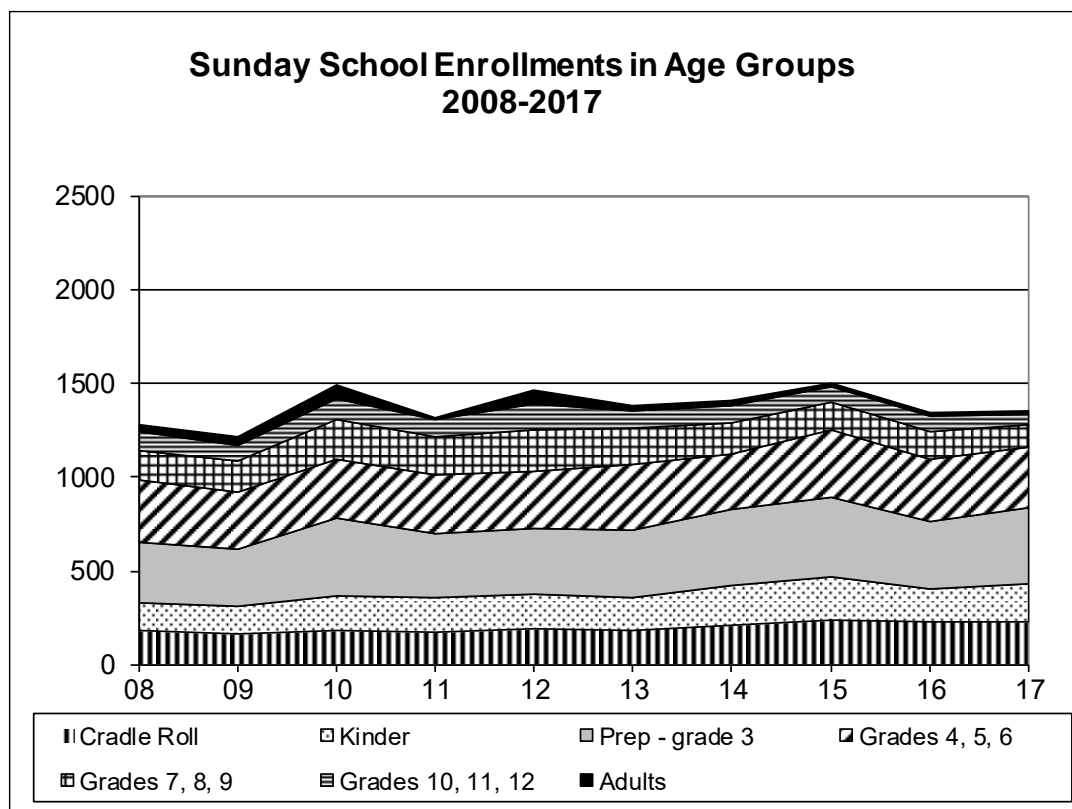


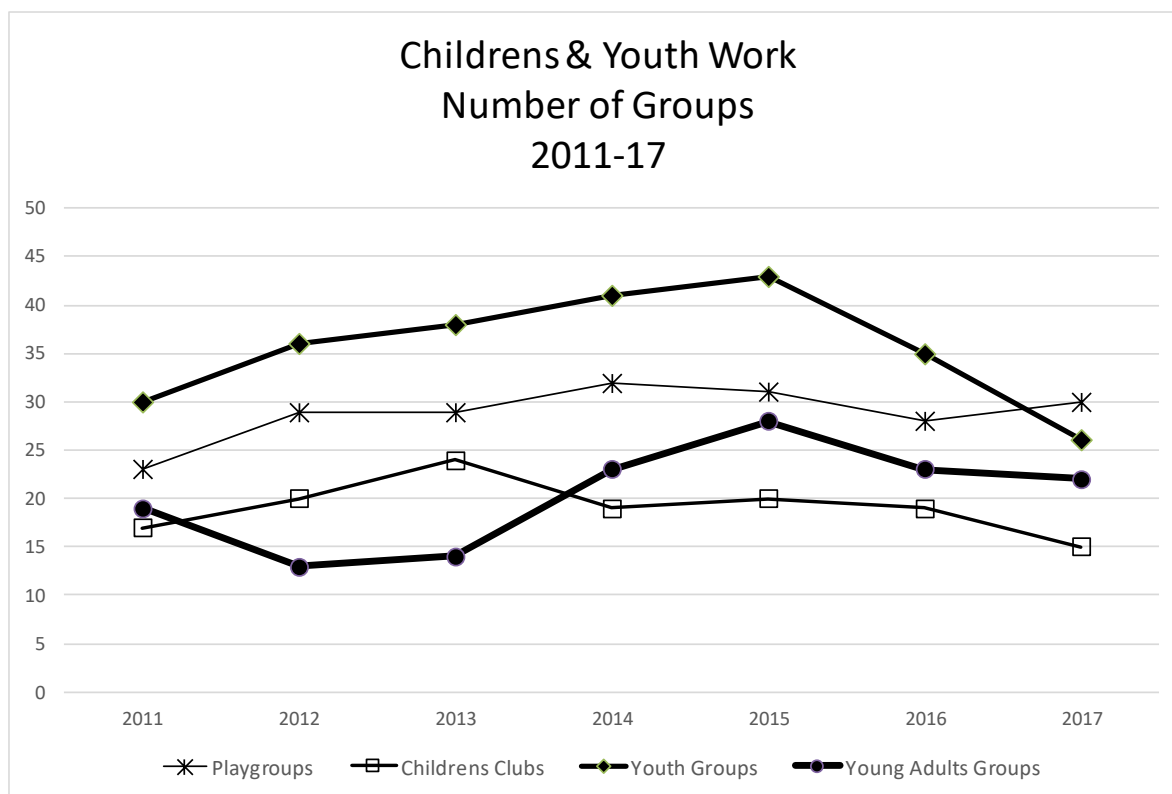
Returns from presbyteries showed a substantial fall in total PCV Membership of 318 persons across 2017, to 6402.

A comparison of PCV attendance verses membership over the past 10 years shows a trend of rising attendance and falling membership.

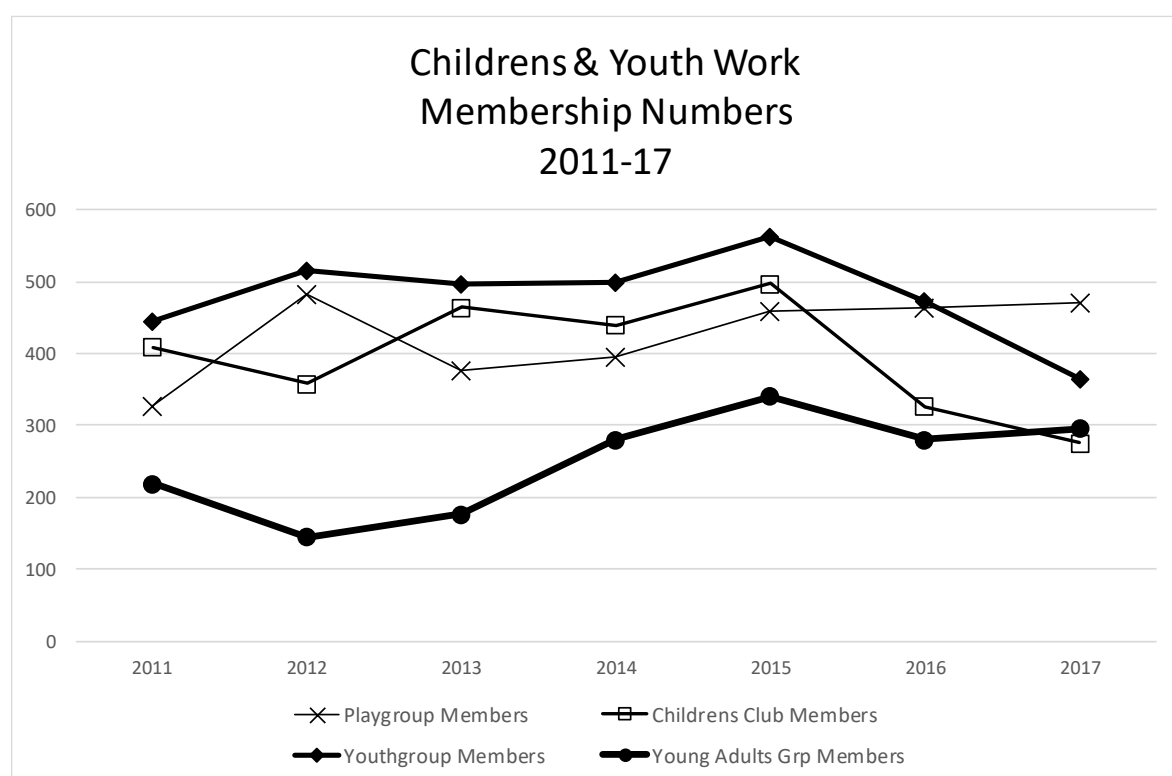


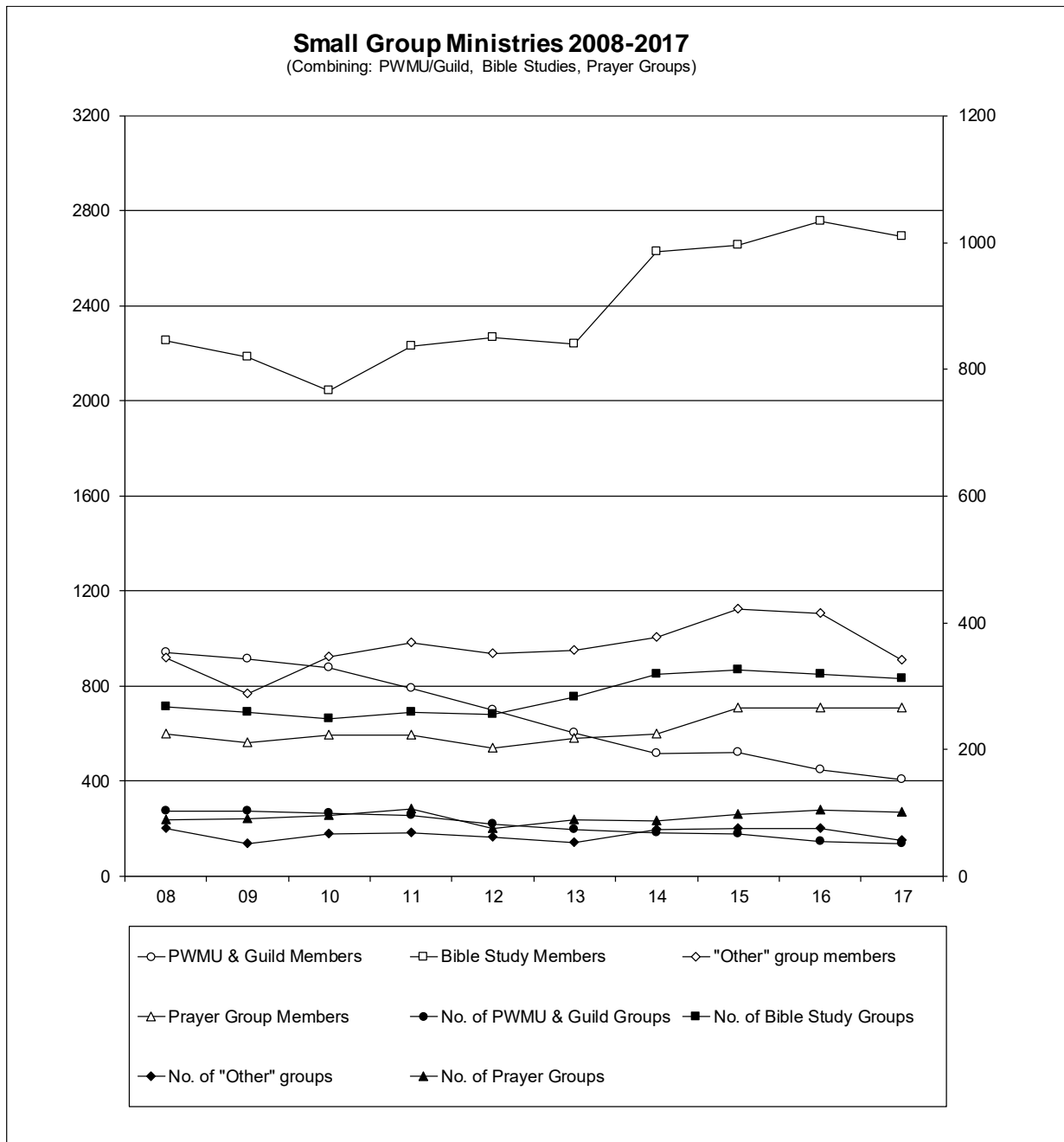
Total Sunday School enrolments fell by 92 in 2017, to 1026.





Our data collection regarding Children's and Youth Work was reset in 2011 with the help of the PYV. We now have seven years of reports under the new system.





*(The “open” markers on this graph are to be read against the left-hand axis, and the “closed” ones against the right-hand axis.)*

## Year 2017 Tallies - Membership

	<b>A</b>		<b>B</b>		<b>C</b>				<b>D</b>				<b>E</b>		<b>F</b>	
	Start of Year		End of Year		Membership Gains				Membership Losses				End of Year		End of Year	
	Communicants as at 1st Jan.	Adherents as at 1st Jan.	Profession of Faith	Txf from other PCA	Txf from other Denom.	by Resolution of Session	Total Gains	by Death	Resolution of Session	Transfer to PCA	Transfer to other	Total Losses	A+B+C-D	Communicants as at 31st Dec.	Adherents as at 31st Dec.	E+F
<b>Presbytery</b>																
<b>Ballarat</b>	304	50	10	11	4	1	26	14	5	1	21	41	339	305	34	339
<b>Benalla</b>	349	69	4	4	0	4	12	10	0	0	13	23	407	341	66	407
<b>Flinders</b>	626	55	21	5	23	6	55	13	19	10	17	59	677	621	56	677
<b>Geelong</b>	218	24	14	21	4	5	44	7	22	16	16	61	225	213	12	225
<b>Gippsland</b>	350	49	17	6	0	2	25	8	16	6	0	30	394	356	35	391
<b>Maroondah</b>	423	86	10	0	6	14	30	4	10	2	11	27	512	423	97	520
<b>Melb. East</b>	966	184	52	5	6	34	97	8	21	19	25	73	1174	980	194	1174
<b>Melb. North</b>	624	359	52	14	12	7	77	6	13	7	76	102	958	651	307	958
<b>Melb. West</b>	802	72	38	12	25	7	82	23	27	7	33	90	866	798	68	866
<b>Nth Wst Vic</b>	260	25	8	5	4	1	18	8	16	3	2	29	274	249	25	274
<b>Sth Wst Vic</b>	524	102	8	26	8	7	49	22	38	26	14	100	575	470	101	571
<b>Totals 2017</b>	<b>5446</b>	<b>1075</b>	<b>234</b>	<b>109</b>	<b>92</b>	<b>88</b>	<b>515</b>	<b>123</b>	<b>187</b>	<b>97</b>	<b>228</b>	<b>635</b>	<b>6401</b>	<b>5407</b>	<b>995</b>	<b>6402</b>
<b>City</b>	<b>3441</b>	<b>756</b>	<b>173</b>	<b>36</b>	<b>72</b>	<b>68</b>	<b>341</b>	<b>54</b>	<b>90</b>	<b>45</b>	<b>162</b>	<b>351</b>	<b>4187</b>	<b>3473</b>	<b>722</b>	<b>4195</b>
<b>Country</b>	<b>2005</b>	<b>319</b>	<b>61</b>	<b>73</b>	<b>20</b>	<b>20</b>	<b>174</b>	<b>69</b>	<b>97</b>	<b>52</b>	<b>66</b>	<b>284</b>	<b>2214</b>	<b>1934</b>	<b>273</b>	<b>2207</b>

Year 2017 Tallies - **Attendance etc**

G	H	K	L	M	N	O	P	Estimated Age Group of Tot. Av. Indiv. Attendance										OFFICE BEARERS				CAMPS HELD		SACRAMENTS																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																									
								G+H	0-11	12-17	18-30	31-45	46-65	66+	K+L+M +N+O+ P	ELDERS	Elected Board Members	Lay Preachers	Pastoral Carers Deacons etc.	Camps Held	Attendance	Infants Baptised	Adults Baptised	Av. Attendance at Communion																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																									
Presbytery	Average Morning Attendance	Av. Other (weekday, afternoon etc)	Av. Evening Attendance	Extra at Other and Evening																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																													</



**Year 2017 Tallies - Children's & Youth Work**

	Playgroups (Age 0-4)			Children's Clubs (Primary Sch. Age 5-11)			Youth Groups (High Sch. Age 12-18)			Young Adults (Age 19-30)			Cradle Roll &or Cribche	Enrolment in Sunday School										C.R.E.		
	No. of Groups	No. of Members	No. of Leaders	No. of Groups	No. of Members	No. of Leaders	No. of Groups	No. of Members	No. of Leaders	No. of Groups	No. of Members	No. of Leaders		Kinder	Prep - grade 3	Grades 4, 5, 6	Grades 7, 8, 9	Grades 10, 11, 12	Adults	Total Enrolment	Average Attendance	No. of Teachers	No. of Classes			No. of Teachers
Presbytery																										
Ballarat	1	18	4	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	16	7	9	9	1	3	0	26	18	8	0	0		
Bensalla	0	0	0	1	16	7	3	27	8	0	0	0	0	2	7	9	1	9	6	34	23	13	1	1		
Flinders	7	168	20	3	23	10	4	43	20	4	63	10	39	28	62	59	26	8	2	163	97	25	3	3		
Geelong	2	27	10	1	28	3	2	15	7	1	7	1	15	13	20	0	0	0	0	33	36	7	10	7		
Gippsland	1	20	15	3	74	32	2	20	3	4	33	8	14	17	24	9	0	10	0	60	37	17	0	0		
Maroondah	4	55	12	2	40	13	0	0	0	1	3	1	6	22	39	46	1	1	0	113	66	34	0	0		
Melb. East	3	30	7	1	2	1	6	84	22	7	137	16	25	19	40	28	9	5	0	96	75	32	3	4		
Melb. North	6	60	21	2	72	14	4	125	25	1	10	2	47	51	127	114	56	17	0	292	194	108	0	0		
Melb. West	2	22	3	1	6	1	1	6	1	2	26	7	46	18	49	32	14	8	6	127	108	65	0	0		
Nth Wst Vic	2	45	8	0	0	0	2	16	5	0	0	0	8	12	13	6	0	0	0	30	22	14	0	0		
Sth Wst Vic	2	27	19	1	15	10	2	28	8	2	17	8	10	12	25	9	6	0	0	52	40	23	0	0		
Totals 2017	30	472	119	15	276	91	26	364	99	22	296	53	226	201	415	321	114	61	14	1026	716	346	17	15		
City	22	335	63	9	143	39	15	258	68	15	239	36	163	138	317	279	106	39	8	791	540	264	6	7		
Country	8	137	56	6	133	52	11	106	31	7	57	17	63	63	98	42	8	22	6	235	176	82	11	8		

Year 2017 Tallies -

Small Groups

	PWMU		Guild		Ladies Bible Study		Christianity Explained		Mixed Bible Study		Men's Bible Study		Other Groups			Prayer Groups		Communicant Classes		Teacher Training		Special Outreach Occasions	
	No. of Groups	No. of Members	No. of Groups	No. of Members	No. of Groups	No. of Members	No. of Groups	Attendance	No. of Groups	No. of Members	No. of Groups	No. of Members	No. of Groups	No. of Members	No. of Leaders	No. of Groups	No. of Members	No. of Groups	No. of Members	No. of Groups	No. of Members	No. of Times	Total No. Attending or Contacted
Presbytery																							
Ballarat	2	17	2	7	4	36	0	0	14	87	1	3	2	47	3	8	48	1	5	0	0	93	519
Benalla	4	29	4	28	3	22	1	10	16	124	0	0	0	0	0	10	68	0	0	0	0	9	271
Flinders	2	15	5	27	3	21	1	6	18	165	1	22	5	51	10	17	104	2	35	1	16	71	4567
Geelong	1	6	0	0	12	64	2	6	11	123	6	35	2	67	1	4	53	0	0	0	0	8	600
Gippsland	2	20	0	0	6	43	0	0	15	158	1	11	5	105	3	12	49	1	5	0	0	12	956
Maroondah	1	15	1	10	7	48	1	3	25	220	2	11	8	154	10	7	50	0	0	0	0	7	365
Melb. East	2	15	0	0	5	39	1	10	29	280	2	14	7	125	12	10	66	6	9	0	0	15	160
Melb. North	2	34	0	0	8	45	14	43	41	439	2	18	5	82	17	7	47	6	36	3	9	23	1425
Melb. West	4	30	2	2	6	52	5	45	27	237	3	17	10	113	12	17	138	2	4	3	20	224	2626
Nth Wst Vic	3	23	2	16	4	23	1	5	13	93	1	12	1	12	3	5	68	0	0	0	0	6	310
Sth Wst Vic	5	48	7	64	8	69	0	0	14	141	3	19	11	154	15	4	17	2	13	0	0	19	1420
Totals 2017	28	252	23	154	66	462	26	128	223	2067	22	162	56	910	86	101	708	20	107	7	45	487	13219
City	11	109	8	39	29	205	22	107	140	1341	10	82	35	525	61	58	405	16	84	7	45	340	9143
Country	17	143	15	115	37	257	4	21	83	726	12	80	21	385	25	43	303	4	23	0	0	147	4076

Ian Hutton  
CONVENER

# **Ministry Development Committee**

## **General Operations**

**Year Ended 30th June 2018**

### **Statement of Income and Expenditure**

#### **Income:**

Common Fund Interest	219,699
Scots Church Property Trust	1,027,100
Sundry Income	11,277
Profit/(Loss) on Sale of Asset	(2,398)
<b>Total Income</b>	<b><u>1,255,677</u></b>

#### **Expenditure:**

Grants & Subsidies to Congregations	483,295
Ministry Development Officer	48,491
Office	87,363
Conferences	348
Committee	2,873
<b>Total Expenditure</b>	<b><u>622,371</u></b>

### **Surplus/(Deficit) on General Operations**

**633,307**

#### **Movements in Funds**

Balance 1/7/17	1,507,263
Plus Surplus/(Deficit)	633,307
Add Back Depreciation	2,078
Increase (Decrease) in Current Liabilities	(10,856)
Decrease (Increase) in Fixed Assets	(23,037)
Balance 30/6/18	<b><u>2,108,755</u></b>

## **Specific Trust Accounts**

<b><u>Statement of Income &amp; Expenditure</u></b>	<b><u>Church Extension</u></b>		<b><u>Evangelism</u></b>	<b><u>Beneficiary</u></b>	<b><u>HMWA</u></b>	<b><u>Total</u></b>
	<b><u>Victoria</u></b>	<b><u>Other States</u></b>				
<b>Income:</b>						
Transfer from HMWA					30,506	30,506
Common Fund Interest	10,389	760	161,372	45,368	280	218,168
<b>Total Income</b>	<b><u>10,389</u></b>	<b><u>760</u></b>	<b><u>161,372</u></b>	<b><u>45,368</u></b>	<b><u>30,786</u></b>	<b><u>248,674</u></b>
<b>Expenditure:</b>						
Grants	79,159	760	135,723	-		215,642
Home Missionaries Expenses				43,134	0	43,134
<b>Total Expenditure</b>	<b><u>79,159</u></b>	<b><u>760</u></b>	<b><u>135,723</u></b>	<b><u>43,134</u></b>	<b><u>0</u></b>	<b><u>258,776</u></b>
<b>Surplus on Specific Trusts</b>	<b><u>(68,770)</u></b>	<b><u>0</u></b>	<b><u>25,649</u></b>	<b><u>2,234</u></b>	<b><u>30,786</u></b>	<b><u>(10,102)</u></b>
<b><u>Movements in Funds</u></b>						
Balance 1/7/17	128,839	0	1,426,318	289,683	0	1,844,840
Plus Surplus/(Deficit)	(68,770)	0	25,649	2,234	30,786	(10,102)
<b>Balance 30/6/18</b>	<b><u>60,069</u></b>	<b><u>0</u></b>	<b><u>1,451,967</u></b>	<b><u>291,917</u></b>	<b><u>30,786</u></b>	<b><u>1,834,738</u></b>
<b><u>Perpetual Funds</u></b>						
<b>Balance 30/6/18</b>	<b><u>26,913</u></b>	<b><u>6,913</u></b>	<b><u>39,992</u></b>	<b><u>125,000</u></b>		<b><u>198,818</u></b>

## PAST MODERATOR'S REPORT (Min. 20)

### **Congregation Visits**

During the past year, Susan and I have been privileged to visit congregations in the Presbytery of North Western Victoria and the Presbytery of Melbourne East. Once again, it has been enlightening and encouraging, but also challenging, to encounter such a diverse range of situations and approaches to ministry, from old, established inner-city churches with ageing buildings to brand new congregations in country towns. We have enjoyed rich fellowship with God's people and been blessed to see the dedicated ministries being conducted in so many of our congregations.

During my time as moderator, I have encountered numbers of people from other denominations (some of whom have recently joined the Presbyterian Church) who have singled me out to express their appreciation of the faithful, Bible-based, God-honouring ministry that they see in our Presbyterian churches. Let us give thanks to God for that and acknowledge His blessing on so much of what is happening in our congregations across the state. Moreover, pray that God will keep us faithful to Him and His word as we reach out to the community around us with the good news of the gospel of Jesus Christ.

### **Missionary Visits**

*Alan and Faye Canavan*

In January, Susan and I visited Alan and Faye Canavan. Alan and Faye and family lived on Tubetube for about 20 years while they translated the New Testament, and about one-third of the Old Testament, into the Bwana Bwana language of the Tubetube people. Faye and Alan continue to work as missionaries with Wycliffe, but after 20 years on Tubetube they are now based in Townsville, which has allowed them to be involved in their local church as well as serving with Wycliffe. Alan is still deeply involved in translating parts of the Old Testament into Bwana Bwana, but due to his vast experience in translation work, he is increasingly being engaged in proof-reading and checking the accuracy of the translation work being done by others. In order to do this Alan makes regular trips to Papua New Guinea every year.

I joined him for one of those trips in January, but this was a trip with a difference. The trip was planned to enable Alan to record the reading of the entire New Testament in the Bwana Bwana language for inclusion on a mobile phone app soon to be released in the area. The schedule was tight: just six weeks for the entire project. Prior to the six weeks, Faye had organised the menus for all the meals for all the team members who would be involved and Alan had organised the availability of a team of recording technicians who would be at the SIL headquarters at Alotau for the six weeks allocated. When Alan arrived at Alotau, he immediately set about purchasing the necessary food supplies, supervising the erecting of a makeshift recording studio, and trying to organise a boat to go to Tubetube to pick up the team of readers he had lined up for the project. Things became even more complicated as Alan was called on to deal with an urgent family matter for one of his readers, and a deep tropical storm to the southeast of Tubetube delayed the sailing of the pick-up boat for three days. Even though the best part of a week was lost, eventually things fell into place, and the recording was able to get underway.

Things had not gone to plan, but God was in control, and Alan was given opportunity after unexpected opportunity to demonstrate the love of Christ in action as he responded to each new situation. God was glorified through the day-to-day dealings of

this missionary saint with the people around him.

I learnt a lot from this visit and enjoyed talking with the locals, going to a local church (a three-hour service!), meeting other missionaries and the SIL centre staff, and spending lots of time talking to Alan about the work he is doing. The deep respect and love with which the Tubetube team members embraced him is eloquent witness to the impact both Alan and Faye have had in their ministry there.

#### *John and Kara Dekker*

In July, we travelled to the island of Espiritu Santo, Vanuatu to visit the Dekker family at the Talua Theological Training Institute where John is currently serving as a lecturer. He has a full lecturing load and also is Dean of Studies, which involves him in a lot of curriculum development and accreditation work. He is also supervising the library and book acquisitions for it. John is held in very high esteem by the Talua staff, many of whom went out of their way to express to me their appreciation of his contributions, their thankfulness to the Presbyterian Church of Victoria for supporting him in this work, and their heartfelt desire to have him there as long as possible.

While we were there, I had the opportunity to sit in on some of John's lectures and also enjoyed the privilege of conducting a workshop on preaching, addressing the students on the challenges and opportunities of ministry, and leading both the staff and the college in devotions on two occasions.

Both John and Kara expressed their appreciation of the time spent with them and the fellowship and conversations we enjoyed. They were glad of the support and appreciative of this Assembly making the visit possible.

#### *Denis and Glynis Tranter*

On route to Vanuatu, we took the opportunity to visit Denis and Glynis Tranter who are now living in Newcastle and continuing to work with Global Recording Network, which is based in Sydney. It was very encouraging to see their love for the Indigenous Australians amongst they are working and their on-going commitment to preparing suitable gospel materials for their use.

#### *Yousif Kunda and Vivian Ajawin*

On the way back from Vanuatu, we met up with Yousif and Vivian at the Global Recording Network studios in Prospect. Yousif had just returned from a visit to Uganda, and we were able to sit in on his report back to the other members of staff thus getting a glimpse into the day to day challenges of his missionary work, and learning a little of the heartaches and encouragements that are part and parcel of such ministry.

A bonus was that Alex and Sybil Shaw were on hand to give us a personal tour of the GRN workshops and museum displays. We were amazed at the level of technical sophistication GRN has achieved as they produce digital and electronic devices, software apps and literature to provide access to gospel truths for people all over the world. It was a privilege to meet up with Yousif and Vivian and to get a better understanding of the work they are doing.

#### *Calvin and Ruth Mathys*

Calvin and Ruth and family visited us in Geelong and spoke at Geelong West church, which resulted in the local congregation adopting them as missionaries to support. Calvin is an aircraft maintenance engineer, and the work he does is absolutely critical

in making it possible for the frontline missionaries to do their work. Without Calvin and people like him, everything grinds to a halt. Ruth is also actively engaged in literacy work with Wycliffe.

#### *Eva and Laszlo Mihalyi*

It was good to catch up with Eva and Laszlo while they were here earlier in the year and to catch up with developments in their work with the Budapest congregation of the Reformed Presbyterian Church in Central and Eastern Europe. It has been gratifying to see contacts being established between RPCCEE and the PCA as a result of Laszlo and Eva's involvement there.

#### **Moderatorial Engagements**

Once again, I have been blessed with many opportunities that have come only because of my role as Moderator.

Among other things, in this second year as Moderator I have been able to:

- Deliver both Christmas and Easter messages on Light FM.
- Visit congregations in Melbourne East and North Western Victoria presbyteries.
- Attend presentation nights at St Andrews and PLC.
- Represent the PCV at the induction of Mrs Dawn Clements as principal of PLC.
- Deliver the Easter address at the Scotch Assembly.
- Represent our denomination at the Heads of Churches meetings with our politicians.
- Attend meetings of various Assembly committees: BIF, APWM Vic. HCCC, MDC/CPC, Clerkship Committee, Church Institutions Committee.
- Speak at the HMWA thanksgiving service.
- Visit our Theological College on two occasions.
- Represent our denomination at the opening and dedication of the new Warrnambool church hall.

I would like to take this opportunity to thank John Wilson for the wise and prayerful support, advice and encouragement that has made my time as Moderator so much easier than it might otherwise have been. His contribution has been invaluable. Thanks are also due to Rod Waterhouse and Stuart Withers who willingly accepted a further year as moderator's chaplains despite the busy congregational loads they bear and who have supported me in prayer throughout these two years. My thanks also to my wife Susan who has been an absolute Godsend in her wise, objective, encouraging support. I would be lost without her by my side. Finally, thank you to the members of the Assembly for allowing me the great honour and privilege of serving our denomination in this way. It has not always been easy, but it has always been a privilege.

*'May the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace as you trust in him, so that you may overflow with hope by the power of the Holy Spirit... The God of peace be with you all. Amen.'* (Rom 15:13, 33)

Robert White  
MODERATOR



## *Presbyterian Ladies' College*

MELBOURNE

### Chairman's Report to PLC Council: May 2018 (Min. 28)

*In accordance with Article 13 of the College's Constitution, the Chairman presents this report to Council, asking it be adopted as Council's **"Annual report on the Life and Work of the College" for 2017 to the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church as per Article 41.***

Presbyterian Ladies' College by God's grace and providence, the labour and vision of those who have gone before us, and the service of the current leadership continues to be one of Australia's eminent independent schools for girls. Providing opportunity through outstanding academic excellence, broad co-curricular programmes, innovative thinking, and developing leadership skills with a focus on service of others. Everything we do is within a clear Christian foundation promoting Christian values and faith.

### **Principal and Staff**

Presbyterian Ladies' College is fortunate and blessed that Mrs Elaine Collin has been our Principal for the past eleven years.

As she retires at the end of 2017 academic year we honour and thank her for strong, effective and godly leadership. Her energy, vision and commitment to PLC have made such a positive impact on our girls from when she began in 2006.

Under Mrs Collin's leadership PLC has gone from strength to strength and continues to be regarded as one of Australia's most pre-eminent colleges.

The academic results and character of our girls are remarkable, we are a strong cohesive community, enrolments are strong, and the College is in an excellent financial position and has magnificent facilities.

A highly regarded educator, Mrs Collin has been instrumental in enhancing the profile and reputation of PLC locally, nationally and internationally. Mrs Collin has built up and led the highly capable PLC staff who share her passion and commitment to every one of our girls for their personal, social, character, academic and spiritual development.

Her focus on and delight in our girls of PLC. Under her stewardship the academic standing of the school has been strengthened and the girls' learning programs have been enhanced to ensure our girls are stretched and are growing and developing in their learning each year.

Mrs Collin has been committed to developing the character of our girls, encouraging them to have an awareness of how they can make a positive difference to the lives of others. Caring for their personal, social, character, academic development, and spiritual development and wellbeing.

During the period of Mrs Collin's leadership the College's physical assets have been greatly enhanced, providing our girls and the staff with purpose designed 21st Century learning facilities, most notably the Learning Resource Centre, the wonderfully refurbished Science laboratories, and the Performing Arts Centre. The infrastructure enhancements have provided inspirational spaces in which our girls can soar.

For myself and the College Council we are deeply grateful for Mrs Collin's excellence in leadership and her Christian integrity. We also recognise and thank Mr Richard Collin for his great support to Elaine Collin in her work here and for his own personal support and commitment to PLC.

Also our special relationship with Neno Girls School Malawi has been nurtured by Mrs Collin. This has been warmly embraced by all our community and in Neno.

Mrs Collin has provided opportunities for developing Christian understanding and world view. That Christian grace, love and charity are markers of our college.

We honour and thank Mrs Elaine Collin for her inspirational leadership and service to PLC over the past 11 years.

As our new Principal commencing from the start of the 2018 academic year we are delighted to welcome Mrs Dawn Clements.

Mrs Clements is an experienced leading educator. For the past five years she has been Principal of a large, circa 1500 students, Christian co-educational college: Lake Joondalup Baptist College in Perth.

She has also taught and held senior positions at Perth based private colleges; St Stephens Uniting Church School, Santa Maria College and All Saints Anglican College.

Mrs Clements holds from the University of Western Australia:

- a Master of Educational Management (her thesis focused on academic achievement cultures in schools);
- Diploma of Education ; and
- a Bachelor of Arts (English and History).

She is a member of:

- Association of Heads of Independent Schools of Australia (AHISA);
- the advisory group for education and training at Chamber of Commerce and Industry Perth;
- a Member of Australian Council of Educational Leaders (ACEL); and
- a Fellow of Australian Institute of Management (AIM).

Mrs Clements is:

- An articulate, warm and engaging leader;
- She has lifted LJBC to be a high achieving college in WA;
- A woman of deep Christian faith and with her family worship in the Anglican Church;
- Passionate about Christian educational excellence especially for girls which is a big part of why she applied for the role;
- Very future focused especially on equipping students for the decades ahead as well as character building and giving girls a strong ethical foundation;
- She is knowledgeable on current learning models and thought leadership;
- Respected for her leadership skills and her inclusive and open approach to staff, students and parents; and
- She impressed Council with her experience and results achieved in leadership roles at other schools, as well as her passion for girls' education, ability to think strategically and creatively about equipping our girls for the decades ahead and her appreciation of 'The Law of God' is the lamp of life.

We welcome and support Mrs Clements as our new College Principal. She has our confident and prayerful support as she carries out her critical role.

I thank God for the many gifts and talents in our new Principal, in each of our staff, who educate and guide our girls at the highest possible levels.

We are also thankful for the supporting leadership provided by the College Deputy Principals' Mrs Anne-Marie Williams and Mr Geoff Roberts-Thomson.

Mrs Cheryl Penberthy as Head of Junior School has demonstrated dedicated, enthusiastic and talented leadership.

We are also grateful to the leadership of Mr John Law in his ongoing role as Deputy Head in support of Mrs Penberthy.



At every level, working under this leadership team, we are blessed with staff, both teaching and support, who invest outstanding professional and personal qualities in the education, nurture and development of the students' academic abilities and character, through diligent delivery of the formal curriculum plus a wide range of extra-curricular activities. We continue to strive to have a teaching faculty who are at the very top of their profession and whose priority is on continued improvement and best practice. We believe they are unfailing in their commitment to fulfil the College's mission.

### **Students**

The students of the College continue to impress us with all they achieve in every field. Music, drama and sports performances are always impressive, with many students winning awards or competitions at state and national levels.

The Christian groups in the Junior School, the Senior School and the Boarding House have continued to grow and develop. In 2017 our main student Christian group in the Senior School, Christian Union, has been very active. Our annual prayer breakfast in May is well attended by our girls, staff, council and old collegians. Christian Family Fellowship Evenings are regularly held. Weekly Prayer Meetings for parents and friends are held in both the Senior School and the Junior School and the Staff Prayer meeting held in the Senior School each Thursday morning is well attended.

Our Personal Development, Life Skills, Health and Christian Studies programs remain a high priority, with a particular focus on character development, leadership, service of others, giving back, social work, support for the marginalised and underprivileged in our society and a proactive stand against the injustices in our world.

Our support and commitment to Neno Girls' School Malawi has continued to grow within the college community, warmly embraced by the girls, staff and many of the parent groups. In 2016 we again sent a group of 10 girls and 2 staff to visit the girls and staff of Neno. This was the fourth student visit since 2014 and was an amazing life changing experience for our PLC girls who were warmly and enthusiastically embraced and received by the Neno community. The impact of this visit on each school community has been significant forging intercultural friendships in keeping with PLC's global focus and Christian mission and commitment.

Leadership opportunities and programs fostering the growth and development of leaders are an important dimension of our Personal Development programs, as we are very aware that many of our girls who graduate from PLC will go on to become the leaders of tomorrow, and we want to ensure that they have the skills and character qualities to enable them to lead with dignity, grace and integrity

The girls of graduating year 2017 again achieved extraordinary results with the 2017 Year 12 VCE and IB results being among the very best in Australia. One half of our girls achieved an ATAR score of 93.5 or above, with 26% of our girls achieved an ATAR of 98 or above. Reflective of this high achievement all of the Class of 2017 received a tertiary offer of their choice. These results open so many pathways to our girls futures. The fruit of their hard work and talent, combined with the teaching quality and culture of PLC. Though we are a non-selective school and welcome girls from all walks of life, we consistently achieve some of the finest results of any school in Australia. Since 2000, more than 70% of PLC girls have achieved an ATAR of 90+.

We congratulate the 'Class of 2017' on their outstanding results in VCE and IB exams and wish them well as they embark on this new stage in their life, whether working, studying or other new endeavours.

### **Financial**

The 2017 audited financial statements have been submitted to the Council, through its Risk Management, Audit and Compliance Committee, and will be attached to this report when submitted to the Presbyterian Church. The audit report is unqualified.

We express our gratitude to Mr Hamish Blair, Business Manager, and the staff working with him to manage the business, financial and practical affairs of the College. They work with grace and efficiency, and we note that the operating activities for the year returned a surplus which is used to fund the capital works programme.

### **Property Development**

The physical resources of the college continue to be renewed and expanded.

In creating new facilities, within the past year the redevelopment of our Science facilities has been completed.

We are also all delighting in the new Performing Arts Centre that opened early in 2017. Our girls have such an inspirational space in which to learn, practice and perform.

The Senior School art facilities are being renovated, and the 'old music school' is being transformed into a Wellbeing Centre for our Careers and Counselling, and Individual Differences Departments, as well as providing flexible learning spaces.

### **Council**

College Council consists of 17 volunteer directors, five of whom are appointed directly by the Presbyterian Church of Victoria, five are nominated by a selection committee that represents the Old Collegians and the Parents' Association, and seven are nominated to the Church by the Council itself. They set the vision, principles, values and priorities that govern the College, in continuity with the Christian and academic aims that are enshrined in the College's constitution. All appointments are for one year, with no restriction on being re-nominated.

The Council operates several sub-committees: Executive and Finance Committee is chaired by the Council Chairman; Property and Planning Committee is chaired by Mr Ben de Waard; Risk Management, Audit and Compliance Committee is chaired by Prof Greg Barton, and Group B Selection Committee (Old Collegians and the Parents' Association) is chaired by Mrs Catherine O'Leary.

The Council has an independently incorporated company to hold in trust accumulated scholarship funds. The membership of the Board of Directors of 'Charles Pearson Pty Ltd' consists of the members of our Executive and Finance Committee plus the Principal. It is chaired by Mrs Christine Hopper, who also serves as vice-chair of the College Council.

Dr Andrew McDonald and Mrs Christine Hopper represent the College Council on the Board of the PLC Foundation, and Dr McDonald serves as its President.

Mrs Sze Lin Foong was appointed to Council at the end of 2017. We look forward to the contributions she will make in the coming years.

### **Conclusion**

It is a biblical principle of stewardship that we are to protect, grow and advance what we have been given responsibility for, and by God's Grace this is what we will continue to do.

I thank God for the many gifts and talents of the Council members, our gifted and passionate Principal and staff who educate and guide our girls at the highest possible levels. I thank God for our girls of the College and for their families.

It is a great joy to report Presbyterian Ladies' College continues to provide excellence in education to our girls, maintains a culture of encouragement and respect, and all within a framework of Christ's name being honoured in all we do.

Russell Walley  
CHAIRMAN OF COUNCIL

## **PRESBYTERIAN WOMEN'S MISSIONARY UNION (Min. 95)**

Over the past year, the modernisation of PWMU has continued. The winter state meeting has been dropped, financial accounts have been streamlined, and in conjunction with APWM, we have sought to lead in promoting mindfulness of security needs for workers in sensitive areas. Current PWMU membership is 348, with 27 missionaries and workers on the list. Our monthly newsletter which includes the latest news from our workers remains popular and informative, whilst the 2013 edition of the cookbook continues to sell well. Our booklet with monthly devotions written by missionaries, council members and others, which is suitable for group meetings, was well-received.

### **State level meetings**

#### *1. Thanksgiving Rally*

A team from SIM led this meeting in August 2017 with an excellent presentation on how we can support our workers to transition well when they return home from the field.

#### *2. Annual meeting*

Last October, Jordan Brown, now inducted at Bellarine, preached an excellent sermon on Acts 20:13-38 entitled 'No regrets'. Kerry Jensen and Carolyn Wentworth shared an appropriate song called 'Grace'. This was followed by brief, encouraging updates from workers and agencies that were in attendance. The AGM was held in the afternoon.

#### *3. March PWMU in the city*

We welcomed new worker Naomi, who with husband Chris, daughter and baby expected in December, are planning to go to SE Asia early in 2019. She spoke of their call and preparations, and members then enjoyed a lively question and answer session.

#### *4. Country Rally*

The rally at Colac in May was extremely well attended, being hosted in great country hospitality style. In the morning Ian and Rachel shared about their ministry in South Asia, including highs and lows. After lunch, members and guests enjoyed an auction of PWMU tea towels dating from 1980, and a quiz about our most recent workers. The afternoon concluded with prayer groups for the workers we support. The addition of thirteen new PWMU memberships soon thereafter was an unexpected blessing.

### **Children's work**

#### *1. Dayspring*

Three issues of our Dayspring magazine were again produced by Stephanie Daffy, to encourage children to embrace mission work. Dayspring Day in September at Wycliffe, Kangaroo Ground, was lively and well-attended, on the theme of Pilgrim's Progress. The story was acted out in between various activities, all run by a team led by Cassie Hood.

#### *2. Grants*

Grants of \$800 each were allocated to four PCV churches to support their outreach children's programmes, and a grant of \$3000 was given to a trainee children's worker.

**Bursary student**

Chanreiso Lungleng, known as Aso, passed all his subjects with distinction and was awarded his MA Th. In May his PhD proposal on 'Jonah in the light of Exodus' was accepted and he was granted full candidate status. Earlier this year he became engaged to Alice, and they plan to marry in October. We thank Joan Milne for her competent and compassionate liaison. The bursary fund is healthy, which means another student could easily be supported.

**Finances**

\$12,000 was granted mid-year to workers for personal needs or projects, on top of \$31,569 in donations for support, disbursed throughout the past year. A further \$8,093 was given in general grants (homecoming, departure and baby) for our workers. One training grant of \$3,000 was given, along with \$1,750 in exit grants to PTC students, and one \$2,000 grant for medical expenses.

APWM workers received a further \$6,513 towards general support. A special grant of \$1,956 enabled two families on home assignment to attend the Ministry Family Camp. Our bursary student expenses totalled \$28,880.

The annual cost of producing our monthly newsletter is estimated to be \$4,500, whilst the ongoing collection and resale of used postage stamps raised \$170.

**Promotion**

State Council has sought to have direct communication with a mission-contact person in each congregation, to share news of meetings for PWMU workers on home assignment, upcoming PWMU meetings for information and education, and to circulate Dayspring. Presentations about PWMU work were given not only to PTC students and wives but also to ministers and wives at the Ministry Family Camp.

**Council**

Due to the resignation of our president, Esther Vayne, in late March, the workload on the remaining five members has increased. Our heartfelt thanks go to Esther for her many years of dedicated service in various roles. For PWMU to continue to function, women who would be willing to come and serve with us on council are prayerfully sought. Detailed prayer for PWMU workers is a feature of each council meeting. We thank the many people who have contributed to the work of PWMU, and thank God for His gracious enabling and for the privilege of serving in this way.

Roslyn Brown  
VICE-PRESIDENT

## PCV PRIVACY OFFICER (Min. 77)

The Privacy Officer provides:

1. Relevant privacy legislative changes updates to the PCV via email communications to Presbyteries for distribution to Sessions.
2. Ongoing privacy training to new PCV employees and other PCV personnel, committees and organisations as requested.
3. Responses to privacy enquiries and complaints.

The significant change in this area in 2018 is the commencement of mandatory notification of data breaches to the Office of the Australian Information Commissioner (effective from 22 February 2018). The following information is taken directly from the relevant government website ([www.oaic.gov.au](http://www.oaic.gov.au)):

The passage of the *Privacy Amendment (Notifiable Data Breaches) Act 2017* established the Notifiable Data Breaches (NDB) scheme in Australia. The NDB scheme applies to all agencies and organisations with existing personal information security obligations under the Australian **Privacy Act 1988** (Privacy Act) from 22 February 2018.

The NDB scheme introduced an obligation to notify individuals whose personal information is involved in a data breach that is likely to result in serious harm. This notification must include recommendations about the steps individuals should take in response to the breach. The Australian Information Commissioner (Commissioner) must also be notified of eligible data breaches.

Agencies and organisations must be prepared to conduct a quick assessment of a suspected data breach to determine whether it is likely to result in serious harm, and as a result, require notification.

Current PCV systems and practice in place via the work of the Privacy Officer are compliant with this change.

For any concerns about data breaches within PCV Presbyteries, Sessions and organisations, please contact the PCV Privacy Officer or visit [www.safechurchpcv.org.au/privacy](http://www.safechurchpcv.org.au/privacy).

Fiona Bligh  
PCV PRIVACY OFFICER

## **SAFE CHURCH COMMITTEE (Min. 93)**

Thanks to the work of the Assembly and the ongoing support of and commitment to the Safe Church PCV program, the following has been achieved since the 2017 report:

1. Completion of the move of the Safe Church Unit office to Heathmont House, with improved security;
2. The establishment of the Safe Church Committee, including the drafting of the proposed regulations for this Committee (which might need more revising);
3. Ongoing work of the Safe Church Panel of Reference in regards to cases;
4. Commencement of Safe Church Advanced Training for the denomination and updating of the Basic and Refresher Training to accommodate legislative changes in Victoria. In 2018, over 300 people have been through the basic training, and over 150 have been through the advanced training;
5. Ongoing Compliance Auditing and assistance to PCV charges in regards to legislative compliance. We are pleased that we have nearly 100% compliance with our churches;
6. Provision of best practice advice to the church regarding Safe Church PCV and the new legislative requirements within Victoria;
7. Establishment of a system for complying with the Victorian Reportable Conduct Scheme within the PCV, with the assistance of the BIF/TC;
8. Ongoing advice for the PCV in regards to Safe Church enquiries and concerns
9. Assessment of the National Redress Scheme and recommendations for the Assembly's consideration. It is the recommendation of this committee that the PCV join the National Redress Scheme. Please see the briefing paper below.

The committee has reviewed its regulations in the light of experience gained in the short time since its formation and is suggesting a number of changes which we believe will bring clarity to its function within the PCV.

The Safe Church Panel of Reference provided an information seminar for the members of the GAV and other interested individuals, prior to the commencement of the GAV 2017, which was very well attended and supported. Thanks to all who came along.

A careful review of the PCV Safe Church program and the requirements of the Victorian Child Safe Standards has highlighted gaps in current PCV practice, regarding the provision of role descriptions and employment practice. These gaps, along with recommendations to alleviate them, have been forwarded as appropriate within the Church.

In December 2017, each session would have received a letter from the Safe Church Unit which included the comment 'each session must have a system in place to ensure that SCU is informed in a timely manner in order for the PCV to meet reporting requirements under this new scheme' (Reportable Conduct Scheme). We take this opportunity to remind session members of this responsibility.

Finally, we are very pleased that our Safe Church Facilitator has commenced as Chair of the Victorian Professional Standards Network—a professional network of Christian churches' employees in Victoria, which focuses on abuse prevention and response programs, and best practice in this area of church life.

The kindness, encouragement and support shown to the SCU staff by the Assembly and people in our church are a wonderful blessing, for which we praise God. Truly, SCU can affirm that our church understands the need for Safe Church PCV within our 21<sup>st</sup> century world—and the way in which this program contributes to our gospel witness both within and outside our church.

### *National Redress Scheme Briefing Paper*

**Date:** 26 July 2018

**Committee:** Safe Church

**Subject:** National Redress Scheme and the Presbyterian Church of Victoria

#### **Context:**

This briefing paper is provided for guidance and advice regarding the National Redress Scheme (NRS) for Institutional Child Sexual Abuse and the Presbyterian Church of Victoria (PCV).

#### **Background:**

The following information is from [www.nationalredress.gov.au](http://www.nationalredress.gov.au)

'The National Redress Scheme has been created in response to recommendations by the Royal Commission into Institutional Responses to Child Sexual Abuse. The Royal Commission into Institutional Responses to Child Sexual Abuse listened to thousands of people about the abuse they experienced as children. The abuse happened in orphanages, Children's Homes, schools, churches and other religious organisations, sports clubs, hospitals, foster care and other institutions.

#### **What is the National Redress Scheme?**

The National Redress Scheme will:

- acknowledge that many children were sexually abused in Australian institutions
- recognise the suffering they endured because of this abuse
- hold institutions accountable for this abuse, and
- help people who have experienced institutional child sexual abuse gain access to counselling and psychological services, a direct personal response, and a redress-payment.

The National Redress Scheme involves:

- People who have experienced institutional child sexual abuse who can apply for redress.
- The National Redress Scheme team — Commonwealth Government staff who help promote the Scheme and process applications. They have made this site.
- Redress Support Services — free, confidential emotional support and legal and financial counselling for people thinking about or applying to the Scheme.
- Participating Institutions that have agreed to provide redress to people who experienced institutional child sexual abuse.
- Independent Decision Makers who will consider applications and make recommendations and conduct reviews.'

The Presbyterian Church of Victoria must decide whether or not to join the NRS. Further details regarding the Scheme can be found at [www.nationalredress.gov.au](http://www.nationalredress.gov.au)

Since November 2017, the Safe Church Unit (SCU) has received regular briefings and documentation regarding the Scheme via the Presbyterian Church of New South Wales (PCNSW) Conduct Protocol Unit (CPU). CPU commenced an information sharing and consultation process within the Presbyterian Church of Australia (PCA) with a view to assisting each state church in assessing whether or not to join the Scheme. This briefing paper is the result of this process.

## Analysis

Much has been written about the Scheme—more than can be reproduced in a paper of this nature. Hence the recommendation above for further information to be sought via the Scheme website, if this is required. However, a summary of the Scheme is as follows:

- Organisations must opt-in to the Scheme to be part of it.
- The Scheme lasts for 10 years and commenced on 1 July 2018.
- Individuals who suffered child sexual abuse within the organisation prior to 1 July 2018 can apply for redress under the Scheme.
- The Scheme provides access to counselling, a redress payment and the option of a personal response from the organisation (e.g. an apology). People can choose one, some or all of the responses.
- The Scheme is administered by the federal government (via the Commonwealth Department of Social Services), and organisations nominate a relevant staff member to liaise with the government and recipients of the response. This staff member is recommended to have appropriate experience in such matters, and there are assistance and guidance provided for this staff member via resourcing from the federal government (for example, an Operations Manual is provided by the federal government which provides the necessary processes).
- Applications are assessed independently of the organisation, by the federal government.
- There is a documented process for joining the Scheme and support and assistance for organisations in this, via resourcing from the federal government.
- Organisations are required to demonstrate a capacity to fund redress liabilities. There are a process and guidance provided in regards to this, via resourcing from the federal government.
- Payments will be decided on an individual basis. They will range from less than \$10,000 through to \$150,000. The average payment is expected to be around \$76,000.
- Any earlier payments made in recognition of abuse will be deducted from an individual's redress payment.
  - *This includes payments from other redress and victims of crime schemes and out of court settlements*
  - *Earlier payments will be adjusted to today's value. An annual inflation rate of 1.9 per cent will be used*
  - *The adjusted amount will be deducted*
  - *Past payments that were made to support people with medical bills, or other items, will not be taken into account for redress.*
- It has been claimed by some personal injury lawyers that it is possible that the institutions that join the Scheme will find that it costs them less than if claimants sue for compensation in court (where compensation payments may be higher).



Changes in law (particularly in Victoria) have made it easier for a claimant to be successful via a civil suit against an organisation in these matters. Courts have awarded compensation of up to \$200,000 to successful claimants.

- Once a claimant joins the Scheme there is no turning back, because they will have to sign an agreement saying they waive their right to ever make a claim through the courts in the future. The application form for the Scheme informs applying individuals: 'if you accept an offer of redress you need to sign a document that will release the institution(s) from further claims.' See [https://www.nationalredress.gov.au/sites/default/files/documents/2018-07/NRS001\\_180702.pdf](https://www.nationalredress.gov.au/sites/default/files/documents/2018-07/NRS001_180702.pdf). The legally binding document states that claimants will take no further civil action against the responsible institution, its officials and any institutions with which it is associated. This does not include the person or people that abused the claimant.  
See <https://www.nationalredress.gov.au/applying/what-happens-next>

Considerations for the GAV include:

- Indications are that the rest of the state PCA churches will join the Scheme. This will mean that if the PCV joins the Scheme that there will be internal PCA information sharing, expertise sharing and support, which will assist in the PCV's participation in the Scheme and assist the relevant staff member.
- Assessment of the likely numbers of Scheme applicants is difficult given the nature of historical child sexual abuse. Some individuals have come forward to the PCV in the past, and this gives an indication of numbers. However, it is possible that there are other individuals who have never approached the PCV and it is possible that the PCV will only learn of these individuals via the Scheme.
- There are 26 case files at SCU that relate to matters which occurred prior to the commencement of SCU on 1 July 2014 and which were known to the PCV at that date. SCU has worked on 13 of these 26 files since commencing on 1 July 2014. Three of these cases relate to child sexual abuse at Presbyterian organisations that were allocated to the Uniting Church at Union in 1977, and the Uniting Church has responded already to these cases (as far as SCU is aware).
- Work will need to be done, in consultation with the Uniting Church, Victorian Synod (UCVS), in order to ascertain which historical PCV organisations will be represented by the UCVS in the Scheme. It is likely, at first glance, that this may be many, if not all, of the Presbyterian organisations which were allocated to the UCVS at Union in 1977. However, it is essential that this work be done to clearly establish which denomination will be representing these organisations for the Scheme and that this is clearly documented at both organisations. This is also necessary in order to assist the federal government in their administration of the Scheme.
- A relevant staff member will need to be selected to work on the PCV participation in the Scheme and provide the liaison between the federal government, the PCV, the PCA, the UCVS and those individuals who receive redress under the Scheme.
- The majority of other main Christian denominations in Australia have indicated they either will join or have already joined the Scheme.

### **Legislative change in Victoria**

In May 2018, the Victorian State government passed the Legal Identity of Defendants (Organisational Child Abuse) Bill. The Bill ends the so-called Ellis defence that has been relied upon by the Catholic Church to avoid claims of historical sexual abuse for years. This defence has also been viewed by other churches as a precedent which would prevent a successful lawsuit by a survivor of child sexual abuse in other churches.

The Ellis defence arose from a 2007 NSW Supreme Court of Appeal case, where the Catholic Church's Sydney Archdiocese was considered to be a property trust whose trustees had no control over appointing, managing or removing priests. Further, because the Catholic Church was an unincorporated association, it was found not to be a legal 'person' that was capable of being sued.

Subsequently, the Catholic Church used this defence in court and out of court settlements in order to protect itself from cases of historical institutional abuse. It has proven to be a very effective legal mechanism for the Catholic Church to avoid claims by survivors or to reduce the amount for which they settle with survivors.

Under the Victorian government laws, the Catholic Church, and other unincorporated organisations and denominations will be held accountable to survivors. The legislation would allow unincorporated organisations and denominations to nominate a legal entity to be sued, as long as that entity has sufficient assets to compensate abuse survivors. If the organisation does not nominate an entity, the Court would be empowered to appoint an associated trust to be sued on behalf of the organisation.

This legislation will affect all organisations and denominations that rely on trusts to conduct their affairs – including the PCV. The 'Reverse Onus' legislation and the removal of the statute of limitations in regard to the bringing of lawsuits of historical sexual abuse in organisations along with the removal of the Ellis defence mean that the PCV now has significantly increased financial risk from a successful claim of abuse.

Under Subsection 91(2) of the Wrongs Act, a statutory duty of care is imposed upon organisations including churches 'to take the care that in all the circumstances of the case is reasonable to prevent the abuse of a child by an individual associated with the relevant organisation while the child is under the care, supervision or authority of the relevant organisation.' Subsection 91(3) goes on to provide: 'In a proceeding on a claim against a relevant organisation for damages in respect of the abuse of a child under its care, supervision or authority, on proof that abuse has occurred and that the abuse was committed by an individual associated with the relevant organisation, the relevant organisation is presumed to have breached the duty of care referred to in subsection (2) unless the relevant organisation proves on the balance of probabilities that it took reasonable precautions to prevent the abuse in question.' In other words, the onus is reversed, and the burden rests on the organisation to prove that reasonable steps were taken to remove or reduce risks to children's safety from sexual abuse.

It is therefore important that this matter be properly investigated as to its implications for our denomination. While it has arisen within the context of our committee's Safe Church work, it is felt by this committee that it is a matter best investigated by the BIF because:

1. The new legislation specifically mentions trusts, and these are managed within the PCV by the BIF/Trusts Corporation;
2. If an entity is going to be sued within the PCV that entity is likely to be the BIF/Trusts Corporation;
3. It may well have implications for our insurance, again a BIF/Trusts Corporation matter;
4. It would be a major reworking of our denominational financial management to re-formulate the work of the Safe Church committee so as to add this responsibility to the Safe Church committee.

Brian Harvey  
CONVENER

## **ST ANDREWS CHRISTIAN COLLEGE (Min. 97)**

As the Chairman of the Board of St Andrews, it is my pleasure and privilege to report on the progress of the College. I am happy to report that the College is thriving and growing.

### **Financial and Physical Growth**

The College has been blessed with a significant grant (over \$2 million) from the State Government that will allow us to build a three storey Middle School building with dedicated science facilities. The College is matching this grant from our own funding sources. The ground was broken for this new building in July.

The Middle School is our fourth multi-million dollar capital development in the last eight years and is in addition to many smaller capital investments to develop the Wantirna South site. What was once a paddock with no services when it was purchased in 2009 is now a fully functioning and developed school.

These investments are significant but have been undertaken with prudence. The College has been able to build these facilities while maintaining a systemic annual surplus in excess of \$500k per annum. This surplus will provide the basis for ongoing investment in years to come.

### **Mission Focus**

While financial growth is important, the purpose of the College is to grow children in their knowledge, character and faith. The focus on the College staff and Board is therefore primarily on ensuring that the service we offer our children is constantly being improved in line with this purpose. It is a core concern for the Board that the College, established nearly 35 years ago, maintains alignment to our founding mission and ethos.

To this end, our Principal, Mrs Catriona Wansbrough, continually emphasises the distinctive characteristics of the College using the CLASS mnemonic:

**Christ-centered** in all we do (that's the aim)

**Learning** and teaching excellence

**All-round** education (that caters for each child spiritually, creatively, physically, cognitively, socially and emotionally)

**Safe**, caring community (a Shalom community)

**Servant** leadership (we are all here to serve for the glory of God)

This focus extends to how the College is run, how the curriculum is determined, the mission programs we undertake, the staff we hire and how we respond to issues that arise.

### **Enrolment Growth**

The college has also been consistently growing in student numbers. When the College moved to the current site, we had around 390 students enrolled, mainly in the primary year levels.

At the time of the writing of this report, the College has 620 students enrolled. This is within reach of our maximum capacity of 650 students.

Waiting lists for the College are showing that the demand for what the College offers

is strong. The College currently has enough depth to our waiting lists to establish a second primary school. For example, the waiting list for prep in 2019 has around 170 names for only 50 places, and there are waiting lists for all year levels up to year 9.

This strong demand is a blessing. It is also evidence that parents today are looking for more than just an education for their children. They are looking for a safe place for their children that will stretch them and allow them to reach their potential across all areas of life, including the development of morals and faith.

### **The Future**

It is easy to write a report containing good news, as this report clearly does. I see the good outcomes that I am able to report, however, as a challenge to the Board. While they are the product of hard work and diligence, they primarily represent the blessings and the grace of God. These blessings increase the responsibility of the leadership of the College to be good and faithful stewards, seeking the will of God for the future of the College. It would be all too easy to become complacent and to bury the talents that God has provided us with.

To that end, the College Board is investigating the possibility of seeding another campus. We have never done anything like this before so it is not the low resistance path to take, but the 120 students that we turn away at prep each year weigh heavily as a lost opportunity. These students could become a second St Andrews over time. Additionally, the firm financial foundation established could help sustain another campus until it reaches its own break-even point.

We are facing the project with appropriate caution. There are many hurdles to overcome, and the concept is daunting. We are moving forward, however, in faith and a belief in the providence of God.

I ask for your prayers in support of this endeavour and for the continued health and growth of St Andrews Christian College.

James Bligh  
CHAIRMAN

## **SCOTCH COLLEGE (Min. 29)**

Under the leadership of our Principal Tom Batty, there continues to be high demand for admission into the School at all entry points. At the start of 2018, there were 1448 boys enrolled in the Senior School, this being, by design, slightly lower than the 1453 enrolments in 2017. Within the total enrolments, 161 (151 in 2017) are boarders, of whom 58 were new to the Hill community. Nine indigenous students are members of the 2018 Scotch community, seven of whom reside on the Hill. The School Roll at the start of 2018 included 18 full fee paying Overseas Students (same as 2017), with new overseas students joining Scotch from the USA, Singapore, Malaysia, Hong Kong and China. 78 new boys joined a full Junior School, and demand for casual and regular entry places at Prep, Year 4, Year 7 and Year 9 remains very strong. Day places in the Senior School have again been keenly sought with a large waiting list of disappointed applicants, as evidenced by the fact that over 330 boys attended our recent placement tests as part of the 2020 admissions process.

The School Chaplains, the Reverend Doug Campbell and the Reverend David Assender, together with the Reverend Grant Watson, have ensured the Christian message remains a central element of each boy's life at Scotch. Their reach into boys' lives and the broader Scotch community includes boarding house duties, preaching at assemblies and chapel services, teaching Christian Education classes and coordinating other events and activities. Two significant events overseen by the Chaplains are the Year 9 retreats and the Easter Breakfast. The retreats have grown to become a significant and timely ministry to boys and staff. Now in their eighth year, the focus of the program is guiding boys to explore the type of man they could become, building positive relationships amongst boys and teachers, and nurturing House spirit. The improved facilities at our Healesville campsite have proven most suitable for such endeavours. The Chaplains also oversee the Prayer and Support group that meets each Tuesday and the Christian Movement group which meets at lunchtimes regularly throughout the year. The Chaplains also organise the annual Christmas Carol service in Memorial Hall, which brings the Christmas message to all in the Scotch community. This year also saw the holding of Faith Week, a program organised by the Reverend Assender, in collaboration with the Christian youth group, Mustard. This program, which saw each boy attend two double period sessions, gave opportunity for boys to think more deeply about the issues raised within the Christian Education curriculum. The Chaplains' ministry extends across the staff of the School, and recent weeks have seen both David and Doug engaging with, and supporting, several members of staff undergoing very difficult personal experiences. They have offered support and a listening ear to those who are grieving the loss of loved ones and have made known that they are available should the member of staff wish to talk further.

All at Scotch are very much aware that education is more than just a final set of examination results. In particular, everything we do is guided by our foundational teaching and learning principle - the inherent value and beauty of each individual - and our foundational teaching and learning question - how did the world evolve to be as it is, and how might it be made to evolve for the greater good? VCE performance may not be the best measure of the intellect of our boys, their growth and contribution to our school, or the potential to contribute to communities and future families, but it is probably the one most used to determine immediate post-school opportunities, academic or otherwise. It is also a measure of our success, both internally and externally.

The 2017 VCE results were extremely encouraging, especially given that the market place is tightening, as high schools, particularly selective high schools, lift their game and make

better use of data. Unlike some APS schools that did not fare as well as normally might be expected, the results of the 2017 cohort were very strong, when viewed through both internal value-add measures and external comparison of published ATAR results lenses. The School's median ATAR of 90.38 (89.95 in 2017), was the highest median ATAR of all APS schools. An unprecedented eight boys achieved the maximum possible ATAR of 99.95; 12.5% of the cohort made the top 1% of the state; 33.1% the top 5%; 50.4% the top 20%; and 76.2% the top 20%. There were 17 highest possible study scores across 15 boys and nine subjects, and eight boys won VCE Premier's awards. Only one of the 242 Year 12 boys who applied for a tertiary place did not receive an offer.

These results were most pleasing when referenced to ability measures. Overall, based on Year 5 ability testing data, the mean value-added percentile increase across all boys was 14.9%. Of particular note was the success in lifting boys into the top 20% of the population at VCE. Amidst such performance, scholarships aside, Scotch proudly remains an academically non-selective school.

The results of the School's analysis of 'value add' are consistent with contemporary educational research which underscores the powerful influence that teachers have on final academic outcomes, and highlights the expertise of Scotch staff in influencing those factors that make a difference. Current initiatives in academic care, relational learning, staff development and departmental reviews will further improve teacher capacity and continue to support high quality outcomes for future Year 12 cohorts.

There have been a number of changes to the physical landscape of the campus. The Spencer Centre for Design and Technology, which provides a home for all disciplines of Design and Technology, opened for business at the start of this year, delivering state-of-the-art facilities for boys to design, construct, and create. The original Science building was demolished over the Christmas holiday period; this being the next stage in the conversion of the Keon Cohen building into a cafeteria/dining room with a seating capacity of some 150 boys, and the surrounding area into a student precinct. It is hoped this new dining facility will be ready for use for the start of 2020. The old General Science building has been converted into six House rooms, providing a space for the 80 boys in each House, their lockers and the Head of House's office. These rooms have been a great success, creating more opportunity for interactions amongst boys and staff. In other building works, a new residence for the Dean of Boarding has been constructed within the boarding precinct. This is the start of the process of improving Year 12 accommodation for the boys of School and of McMeckan Houses, and increasing (and improving) boarding staff accommodation on the Hill.

In addition to changes to the physical landscape of the School, a number of teaching and learning initiatives, premised in the belief that knowing each boy, and challenging him just beyond his level of comfort, leads to the greatest gains in unearthing interests and improving learning outcomes, have been introduced. Such initiatives include: shrinking the core curriculum to provide scope for interest-based cross-age electives subjects in Years 8 to 10; the development of a Teaching and Learning website to showcase the breadth, vibrancy and outcomes of Teaching and Learning at Scotch; further development of our Centre for Learning; planning for a teacher Action Research program; and, using young Old Boys as learning guides to support individuals and small groups of boys across a range of year levels in Art, Science, Languages, History and Drama. These initiatives are based on the mutually reinforcing priorities of differentiating teaching to meet the diversity of interests and aptitudes within each class, providing opportunities for boys to engage intellectually in areas of interest

and strength, and careful and sustained reflection on professional practice and academic care.

Over the past three years, the School has been working with the Australian Childhood Foundation to gain accreditation as a Safe School. This process is nearing completion, the final stage being an audit of the School's policies, procedures and practices regarding Child Safety and our obligations with respect to ensuring all boys under our care are safe. The standards required by the Australian Childhood Foundation for accreditation are aligned to the requirements of Ministerial Order 870, which came into effect as a consequence of the Royal Commission into Institutional Responses to Child Sex Abuse.

In addition to continuance of our practices in marking the centenary of World War 1 and Scotch fallen, the School is undertaking a number of events to commemorate the conclusion of World War 1, and acknowledge the contribution made by General Sir John Monash (1881), and, in particular, his knighting of the field on 12<sup>th</sup> August, 1918, at Bertangles, France, by His Majesty King George V. Such events include a number of special assemblies outlining Monash's contribution to the war effort, a presentation to each boy of a copy of Monash's book *'The Australian Victories in France in 1918'*, and a display in Memorial Hall on Family Day.

Music and Drama, both housed in the James Forbes Academy, continue to attract large numbers of boys. Many boys involve themselves in the drama program, as part of the curriculum, as a member of the cast of the three major school plays and one musical the School stages each year in conjunction with girls from PLC and MLC, and as part of a backstage crew. The Music department also provides opportunity for the various ensembles and orchestras to perform to appreciative audiences at one of the many concerts and recitals held throughout the year. Opportunity is also provided for boys to work with professional musicians and conductors, offering greater insight into the world of music whilst challenging boys to produce music of the highest quality. Our Pipes and Drums Band has again achieved success this year, retaining the Adult Grade 3 and recapturing the Juvenile Division at the Victorian Championships, and winning the Juvenile Division at the National Championships. The Band had the honour of playing with Sir Paul McCartney during his recent tour of Australia, and, as is their custom, participated (with the Military Band and Cadets) in the annual ANZAC day march along St Kilda Road.

Cadets and Scouts continue to be core elements of the School's Services program. The Cadet corps comprises over 150 boys from Years 9 to 12. In addition to parading each Thursday, the boys in Cadets attend two camps throughout the year, and participate in the annual Cadet Tattoo and Retreat Ceremony, and the ANZAC Day parade, during which they carry a number of Battalion banners and assist veterans. The Scout troop, made up of boys from Year 6 to Year 8, undertakes a range of activities, both during its weekly meetings and at the two camps that are held at the School's renovated Healesville campsite. The School's Immersion program, which requires boys in Year 11 to undertake a week's service learning experience, will see boys assisting at the Ballarat Specialist School, building homes in Cambodia as part of Global Village's Habitat for Humanity, undertaking work for the Les Twentyman Foundation, working alongside members of an indigenous community situated in the northern Flinders Ranges, South Australia, creating a theatrical response to the stories of disenfranchised people in our community, and improving the quality of life for vulnerable members of our community by working with Fareshare (an organisation that rescues surplus, quality food from supermarkets, farmers and other businesses and turns it into nutritious meals for Victorian charities).



Sport continues to play an important role in the lives of our boys. Although Scotch teams were competitive in their respective competitions, and remaining in contention for APS premierships deep into their seasons, only our rowers, by winning the Head of the River for the 13<sup>th</sup> time in 15 years, and our lawn bowlers, were able to secure APS premierships. The breadth of our sporting program allows boys to be involved in summer, winter and spring sport, and produces an extremely high level of participation. Individual boys have enjoyed success at both state and national level in a wide range of sports, including athletics, cycling, diving, lacrosse, volleyball, rugby league, soccer, rugby union, sailing, skiing, surf lifesaving and swimming.

Debating and public speaking continue to attract good numbers of boys and achieve a great deal of success, individually and in the team competitions organised by the Debating Association of Victoria.

Boys have had opportunity to experience different cultures via the many tours and exchange programs offered. This year has seen boys undertake exchanges with boys from schools in the United Kingdom, Scotland, the USA, South Africa, India, France and Germany. Overseas trips have seen boys trek through Nepal, perform to appreciative audiences in Spain as part of the Orchestra tour, play Rugby in Singapore, visit scientific institutions throughout Europe as part of a Science tour, journey to Ithaca and wield the willow in the United Kingdom as a member of the Cricket tour.

The 2017 Science Oration, delivered by recent Council member Professor Andrew Holmes, and the Year 8 and Year 11 Big Ideas Lecture series, which expose boys to topics ranging from Racism to the Genetic Code, have encouraged boys to think about those people and events that have shaped the modern world.

Boys have performed exceptionally well in national and international competitions. Two Year 8 boys and a Year 9 boy achieved a perfect score in the Computational and Algorithmic Thinking competition; a Year 12 achieved a silver medal in the Australian Chemistry Olympiad examination; three Year 12 boys made the Grand Final of the Monash University Asian Studies Debating competition. A Year 12 boy was selected as a member of the State Debating team, and a Year 12 boy was awarded a 'Dean's Art Prize – Community Values' at the VCE Season of Excellence for his concept of a wheelchair directed by movement of the patient's eyes in Systems Engineering. A Year 12 boy was appointed Captain of the Victorian State Under 18 Diving team, which competed in the National championships, whilst another was Vice Captain of the Under 18 Victorian Lacrosse team that won the National Championships. A member of the Class of '17 was appointed captain of the Australian Under 19 Cricket team, another was similarly appointed in Soccer, while a third retained his Under 18 national Tennis Doubles title. Two members of the Class of '17 outperformed many an undergraduate when taking out Monash University Extension 2017 Dux prizes in Chemistry and Mathematics. Five boys, three from the Class of '17 and two current Year 12 boys, had their work selected for preview at the Top Screen and Top Designs Exhibition as part of the VCE Season of Excellence.

The School's partnership with World Vision in Zambia, supporting the community of Chipapa, which began in 2017, continues to thrive. Since its inception, the Scotch community has raised almost \$10,000 to create resources and train staff to increase literacy levels for children in Years 1 to 4. It is hoped that Scotch boys and staff will travel to Chipapa in 2019 to form stronger ties with the community. Other fundraising activities throughout the year have seen monies raised for Habitat for Humanity in Cambodia, the Skyline

Foundation, World Vision, and Beyond Blue. Just prior to the long weekend in Term 2, 117 boys and three members of staff undertook the 24 hour hike, covering an average distance of 63.2km, and raising \$30,091 for the Boys' Academy Room Project at Tiwi College. On 19<sup>th</sup> October last year, the school community rallied to the call by donating more than \$1.2m in support of the Tony Briggs (Class of '85) Indigenous Scholarship Appeal. Of this total amount, almost \$7,500 was donated by the boys. Our partnership with Tiwi College continues to flourish, with 16 Tiwi College boys, accompanied by six members of Tiwi College staff (including a Scotch Old Boy from the Class of 2017), arriving at Scotch for the annual one week Tiwi College visit, which forms a central part of our partnership with the School. Our boys will travel to Tiwi Island later this year. The School's partnership with Hume Central continues to be mutually beneficial. Our boarding facilities were once again put to good use during the Christmas break when we hosted a Sony Foundation Children's Holiday Camp, which provides respite for parents of children with intellectual and physical disabilities.

In conjunction with the objects set down in the Memorandum and Articles of Association of Scotch College, the strategic intent of the School is to offer a distinctive brand of education built on the traditions of our past, our Christian belief and our confidence in embracing innovation and progress. We aim to deliver an education, which, for each boy, improves opportunity to discover interests and talents, improves outcomes, both in those things which are measured, and those for which school year are the formative years: his sense of self; interaction and dealings with others; engagement with family and with communities near and far. We seek to promote curiosity, individuality and independence of thought, while inculcating a strong sense of compassion, community, service and belonging, and so empower each boy to challenge those things which need challenging and support those which need supporting.

It is important in concluding this report that I record the Council's entire satisfaction with the outstanding leadership of Mr Batty as Principal of the College. The achievements recorded above are testimony to his dedication to the Christian mission of the School and to the success of his educational approach and strategies. The College is the beneficiary of Mr Batty's structural changes to pastoral care through the House system, his innovative use of data through his Teaching and Learning Executive which aims to ensure that the educational progress of each boy is carefully monitored, and to a range of other teaching and learning innovations which are benefitting both staff and boys. Scotch's performance is outstanding among the APS Schools as noted above. Indeed, Mr Batty has become an international leader in such educational improvements, and from 1 July this year is President of the International Boys School Coalition for the next three years.

I am delighted also to record that the College Council has concluded a new five-year contract with Mr Batty, which has commenced this month.

In conclusion, I can report, with confidence, that the School is currently in a strong position within the market place, with a high demand for places. The School remains committed to improving and refining its programs and the opportunities it provides to ensure each boy is appropriately challenged, nurtured and supported.

The Hon Dr David Kemp AC  
CHAIRMAN  
SCOTCH COLLEGE COUNCIL

## **SELECTION COMMITTEE REPORT (Min. 78)**

Your committee continues to do its work behind the scenes via email. The committee endeavours to make decisions in a timely manner to enable committees to engage in the work with which they have been charged.

The committee is pleased to see a decline in committee vacancies. We do however note that the following committees have two or more vacancies.

- Christian Education and Nurture (7 vacancies)
- Church and Nation (2 vacancies)
- Maintenance of the Ministry (2 vacancies)
- Social Services (2 vacancies)

### **Safe Church Committee**

The 2017 Assembly (Min 96) formed a new committee. Once the committee received the regulations (with interim authority) from the Code and General Administration Committee, it proceeded to appoint members to the newly established committee in May 2018.

### **GAA Moderator-General Nominations (Reg 3.h)**

The committee sought nominations for Moderator-General (2019–2021) from presbyteries with replies due by 31 July 2018. One nomination was received:

- Rev Dr Peter Edward Barnes (nominated by Presbytery of Melbourne North)

### **General Assembly of Australia 2019**

The PCV is entitled to elect one minister and one elder for every 16 'Sanctioned Charges' or part thereof (GAA rule 1.4). As the PCV currently has 61 'Sanctioned Charges', the GAV is entitled to send four ministers and four elders to the 2019 GAA. (A 'Sanctioned Charge' in the GAA understanding refers to those positions from which a call can be made. In the PCV, 'Pastoral Charges' count as one each, and every Associate, Collegiate and Collegiate and Successor position counts as one. PCV has 57 'Pastoral Charges' and 4 Associate positions—Bundoora, Drouin (vacant), Frankston and Warrnambool—giving a total of 61. There are no Colleague or Colleague and Successor positions at present.)

The PCV sent four ministers and four elders to the 2016 GAA (BB 2016 Min 15).  
The PCV sent six ministers and six elders to the 2013 GAA (BB 2012 Min 96.5).

### **Nominations and Membership**

After consulting the respective committees, boards, councils and other bodies, the Selection Committee brings the following nominations to the Assembly for their appointment to those bodies.

## **GAV Appointments**

### **Australian Presbyterian World Mission [Victoria] Committee**

[12 Members, 10 nominated by GAV, 2 nominated by PWMU, all appointed by the Assembly]

**RT 19:** Mrs W Moody [25], Dr N Johnston [22], Mrs S White [22], Rev L Pearce [19]

**RT 20:** Rev T Archer [24], Rev R Waterhouse [26], Rev P Burns [22]

**RT 21:** Mrs L Ellis [25], Mrs W Pearce [22], Rev D Schulz [26]

**PWMU:** Miss R Crocker [22], Mrs P Vandenberg [24]

**Convener:** Dr N Johnston [22]

### **Board of Investment and Finance [Trusts Corporation]**

[10 Members]

**RT 19:** Rev B Oakes [24]

**RT 20:** Mr T Arnold [20]

**RT 21:** Mr S Williamson [26], Mr J Bligh [26]

**RT 22:** Rev S Deroon [22], Rev A Venn [27], Mr A Foster [27]

**RT 23:** Mr M Duke [23], Mr E de Zilwa [28], Mr D Graham [28]

**Chairman:** [Appointed annually by the Board]

### **Building and Property Committee**

[3 Members]

**RT 19:** Mr D Wright [24]

**RT 20:** Rev M Tegart [24]

**RT 21:** Mr R Kop [27]

**Convener:** Rev M Tegart [23]

### **Business Committee**

[4 Members of Assembly (who are not conveners of other reporting committees), *ex officio* the clerks of Assembly, Procurator, Law Agent, and during Assembly, the clerks of all presbyteries]

**RT 19:** Mr D Fraser [24]

**RT 20:** Mr K Childs [22], Rev Dr J Hood [26]

**RT 21:** Rev D Combridge [26]

**Convener:** Rev Dr J Hood [24]

### **Christian Education and Nurture Committee**

[11 Members, at least 6 members of Assembly (including the convener)]

**RT 19:** Vacancy, Vacancy, Vacancy, Mrs A Harvey [20]

**RT 20:** Vacancy, Vacancy, Mrs M Girgis [22], Rev D Assender [22]

**RT 21:** Vacancy, Rev C Griffiths, Rev M James [24]

**Convener:** Rev M James [22]

### **Church and Nation Committee**

[10 Members]

**RT 19:** Vacancy, Rev C Duke [25], Rev D Middleton [19]

**RT 20:** Mr J Ting [27], Mr J Ballantyne [26], Mr S Kennedy [26]

**RT 21:** Vacancy, Mr I Waller [27], Rev D Combridge [20], Mr B Palmer [20]

**Convener:** Rev C Duke [25]

### **Church Planting Committee**

[7 Members]

**RT 19:** Rev J Huynh [24]; Rev P Roberts [24]

**RT 20:** Vacancy, Rev B Johnson [21], Rev C Garrett [22]

**RT 21:** Rev T Fishwick [24], Rev A Boyd [24]

**Convener:** Rev C Garrett [22]

### **Clerkship Committee**

- a) a convener (who shall be a past-moderator of the General Assembly) appointed by the General Assembly for a three-year term; and
- b) the immediate past moderator, the Moderator, the Law Agent, the Convener of the Business Committee, the Convener of the Maintenance of the Ministry Committee, and the Chairman of the Board of Investment and Finance.

**Convener:** Rev D Brown [19]

### **Code and General Administration Committee**

[3 Members, plus *ex officio* the Clerks of Assembly, Business Convener, Procurator, Law Agent, Chairman of Trusts Corporation (or a minister or elder in his place)]

**RT 19:** Rev S McDonald [26]

**RT 20:** Mr A Foster [27]

**RT 21:** Rev A Buchan [26]

**Convener:** The Clerk of Assembly

### **Conciliation Committee**

[6 Members: 3 Ministers and 3 Elders appointed annually]

**Ministers:** Rev A Vines [27], Vacancy, Rev M Tegart [26]

**Elders:** Vacancy, Mr V Vasiliades [23], Mr B Downes [22]

**Convener:** Immediate Past Moderator of the Assembly

### **Defence Force Chaplaincy Committee**

[3 Members, *ex officio* all ADF Chaplains serving in Victoria]

**RT 19:** Rev P Mercer [22]

**RT 20:** Mr B Wiegandt [26]

**RT 21:** Rev T Cox [26]

**Convener:** Rev M Fagan [24]

### **Exit Students Committee**

Convener of the Ministry Development Committee, Ministry Development Officer, Principal of the Presbyterian Theological College [or his faculty representative], Training Officer, Convener of the Church Planting Committee [whenever a Church planting placement is being considered], Convener of the Health and Community Chaplaincy Committee [whenever a chaplaincy placement is being considered], a representative of each candidate's Presbytery [preferably the convener of the Presbytery's Candidates' Committee or equivalent]

**Convener:** Convener of Ministry Development Committee

### **Health and Community Chaplaincy Committee**

[10 Members]

**RT 19:** Mrs R O'Brien [26], Rev G Vayne [22], Rev P Court [22]

**RT 20:** Vacancy, Mrs M Jones [27], Rev D Dixon [26]

**RT 21:** Rev Dr K Hood [27], Rev C Yat [24], Rev P Chang [22], Mrs A Robertson [19]

**Convener:** Rev P Court [22]

### **Maintenance of the Ministry Committee**

[6 Members]

**RT 19:** Rev K Maxwell [25], Rev K Allen [21]

**RT 20:** Vacancy, Rev M Crabb [21]

**RT 21:** Vacancy, Mr D Wright [22]

**Convener:** Mr D Wright [21]

### **METRO Committee**

[7 Members]

**RT 19:** Rev B Harvey [22], Mrs A Harris [26]

**RT 20:** Mr A May [27], Rev C Le Page [19], Rev L Brownley [26]

**RT 21:** Rev H Easton [22], Rev T McIntosh [22]

**Convener:** Rev C Le Page [19]

### **Ministry Development Committee**

[7 Members]

**RT 19:** Rev S Withers [25], Rev A Slater [23]

**RT 20:** Dr B Ellis [20], Rev Dr A Bird [26], Rev I Hutton [21]

**RT 21:** Rev P Greiner [24], Rev G Vanderwert [22]

**Convener:** Rev I Hutton [21]

### **Safe Church Committee**

[6 Members]

**RT 19:** Mrs S Carroll [27], Rev D Brown [27]

**RT 20:** Mrs A Isham [27], Mrs K Watson [27]

**RT 21:** Mr G Hui [26], Rev B Harvey [26]

**Convener:** Rev B Harvey [24]

### **Social Services Committee**

[10 Members]

**RT 19:** Mr D Conradi [25], Rev G Lawry [25], Mr B Evans [21]

**RT 20:** Vacancy, Mr T Cunneen [24], Miss R Strother [22], Mr G Hamilton [22]

**RT 21:** Vacancy, Mr B Miller [18], Dr E Lewis [26]

**Convener:** Rev G Lawry [24]

### **State News Committee**

[4 Members: 2 Ministers and 2 Elders]

**RT 19:** Mr A Zirngast [22], Mr P Betts [19]

**RT 20:** Rev L Isham [24]

**RT 21:** Rev S McDonald [27]

**Convener:** Rev L Isham [23]

### **Theological Education Committee**

[10 Members, *ex officio* the Principal and another member of faculty]

**RT 19:** Mrs J McHardie [26], Rev S Jones [25], Rev P Mercer [24]

**RT 20:** Mr F Diack [25], Rev G Nicholson [25], Rev N Benfell [23]

**RT 21:** Mr D Wright [24], Rev K Maxwell [26], Rev I Barker [22], Mr C Manners [22]

**Convener:** Rev N Benfell [22]

### **GAA Appointments**

#### **GAA Moderator-General Nominating Committee**

[3 ministers and 3 elders]

**Ministers:** Rev D Palmer, Rev G Weber, Rev M James

**Elders:** Mr N Sharp, Mr L Fraser, Mr J Angelico

#### **Nominations for 2019 GAA**

**ex officio:** Very Rev Dr A Harman, Very Rev Dr CR Thomas, Rev JP Wilson

**Ministers [4]:** Moderator, Moderator Designate, Deputy Clerk, Assistant to the Clerks

**Minister Alternates [4]:** Rev R White, Rev D Brown, Rev D Palmer, Rev A Bray

**Elders [4]:** Mr D Wright, Mr R Butcher, Mr A Letcher, Mr C Morrow

**Elders Alternates [4]:** Vacancy, Vacancy, Vacancy, Vacancy

#### **Commission of the General Assembly of Australia**

[3 ministers and 3 elders, *ex officio* Officers of the GAA & former Moderators-General]

**Ministers:** Moderator, Deputy Clerk, Assistant to the Clerks

**Elders:** Mr P Betts, Mr B Stasse, Mr C Morrow

**ex officio:** Very Rev Dr A Harman, Very Rev Dr CR Thomas, Rev JP Wilson

### **Other Positions**

#### **Family Council of Victoria**

Mrs J Manners [Appointee to report to Assembly through the Church and Nation Committee]

#### **Multifaith Advisory Group Representative**

Rev G Bradbeer [Appointee to report to Assembly through the Church and Nation Committee]

#### **PWMU Cook Book Committee**

[2 PCV, 1 PWMU + Convener (alternates between PCV & UCA Victoria/Tasmania)]

PWMU: Vacant

GAV: Mrs C Closter, Mrs G McKenzie

Convener: UCA appointee

#### **St Andrew's Foundation**

Mrs M Conradi, Rev R O'Brien, Mr C Morrow

Cameron Garrett  
CONVENER

## **SOCIAL SERVICES COMMITTEE (Min. 39)**

### **Kirkbrae Presbyterian Homes**

Although the regulations of the Social Services Committee state that the committee 'shall be responsible to the General Assembly for the planning, development, administration and oversight of all social service activities sanctioned by the General Assembly', in practice the major responsibility is the governance and oversight of Kirkbrae Presbyterian Homes. Kirkbrae Presbyterian Homes provides retirement living and residential aged care services with a commitment to excellence inspired by the life and teachings of the Lord Jesus Christ. To ensure that the religious and spiritual needs of residents are met, Kirkbrae continues the commitment to having a full-time Presbyterian Minister and a full-time Pastoral Carer on staff. Kirkbrae has a good standing in the local community for providing excellent services and care since it was first established in 1960.

### *Financial Position*

The Commission of Assembly in May resolved to 'encourage the Social Services Committee to report to the General Assembly in October detailing its response to the financial challenges facing Kirkbrae giving rise to forecast deficits of \$1,000,000 for the foreseeable future.'

In response to these financial challenges the committee instituted two reviews. The first review, completed in July 2017 with the assistance of three senior executives of PresCare Queensland, assessed the aged care staffing arrangements, service provision and use of resources to ascertain whether a more financially sustainable outcome is possible. With input from Kirkbrae's management team, a number of recommendations were presented to the Committee which began to be implemented towards the end of 2017.

The second review, being conducted with the assistance of Grant Dawson, Senior Consultant from Seward Dawson, is to assess the current operational and business models, with the aim of developing short and medium-term plans that will ensure a financially sustainable future for Kirkbrae while maintaining current standards of services and care. The Review Committee, which includes four members of the Social Services Committee, four senior executives from Kirkbrae, two representatives appointed by the Trusts Corporation, and two representatives from Kirkbrae's auditors, Seward Dawson, met for the first time on 25 May 2018. The Social Services Committee will provide a Supplementary Report to the Assembly on the progress of these reviews.

### **Presbyterian Care Australia**

A Memorandum of Understanding is in the process of being finalised setting out the objectives and administrative arrangements for Presbyterian Care Australia (PCA), a formal cooperative structure representing the state-based aged care organisations of the Presbyterian Church of Australia (Braemar Presbyterian Care (WA), Dunbar Homes Inc. (SA), Kirkbrae Presbyterian Homes (VIC), Presbyterian Aged Care NSW & ACT, and PresCare Queensland).

The Memorandum of Understanding states that Presbyterian Care Australia exists to:

1. Allow the Presbyterian Church to speak with a single voice on national aged care issues;
2. Provide a mechanism to negotiate sharing services, resources and purchasing power across state boundaries;



3. Enable cooperation on joint initiatives such as research and benchmarking;
4. Provide a channel for professional support and information sharing;
5. Promote the awareness of the national reach of Presbyterian Care Australia services, including to staff as a component of workforce recruitment and retention strategies;
6. Support pastoral care teams through access to information, training and contacts across the network.

In relation to 1, Aged & Community Services Australia (ACSA) and Presbyterian Care Australia announced recently a group membership agreement which commenced from 1 July 2018. Baptist Care Australia has also commenced as a group member of ACSA as of 1 July 2018. These agreements have brought together powerful advocates for not-for-profit aged care providers in Australia to strengthen their national voice and enhance advocacy efforts on behalf of members on critical issues shaping the sector. In relation to 2, various national 'goods and services' have been discussed by the CEOs of the state-based aged care organisations such as marketing and media, continence aids and insurance, with the aim of trying to achieve savings in these areas.

ACSA is the leading peak body supporting over 700 church, charitable and community-based not-for-profit organisations that provide accommodation and care services to over 450,000 older Australians. The purchasing of National ACSA membership for Presbyterian Care Australia has resulted in a 35% savings compared to individual organisation membership fees.

It is recognised that each member organisation of PCA remains a separate legal entity with responsibilities to its respective General Assembly at State level. It is intended to have PCA ratified by the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Australia with consideration being given to reaching an agreement for the establishment of a legal entity to carry out some of the work of the PCA. PresCare Queensland is currently evaluating legal requirements for establishing an ABN and an ACN for a legal entity covering all states. Braemar (WA) is developing a logo based on the Presbyterian Church of Australia logo and reserving web domains.

In light of these developments, the committee believes that it is in the best interests of Kirkbrae and the aged care ministry of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria to change our name from Kirkbrae Presbyterian Homes to Presbyterian Care Kirkbrae.

### **Prescare Queensland—Home Care Services in Victoria**

PresCare Queensland has approached the committee seeking permission to operate Home Care services in Victoria (under a national brand name). They currently provide Home Care throughout Queensland with ten service centres spread from Brisbane South to Cairns. Home Care has become an important part of the Federal Government's strategy for aged care services in Australia in recent years. PresCare Queensland continues to expand its operations beyond aged care facilities and now has a growing business providing home care services in Queensland. It is now seeking to bring that business into Victoria.

The Committee believes that we should facilitate this initiative which will potentially be beneficial for (the 50% of) residents in independent living units at Kirkbrae who require home care services. The committee would, of course, undertake to monitor this new initiative as it unfolds and keep the Assembly fully informed.

## **Pastoral Care Ministry**

Pastoral care of the highest standard is a vital component of the care provided to residents of Kirkbrae. That care is extended to meet the needs of the 200 residents (both in the independent living units in the Village and in residential care) and their families, and the 160 full-time and part-time staff.

We are greatly blessed to have Rev Matt James and Mrs Janine Motyer as the core of our Pastoral Care team. As full-time Chaplain, Matt ministers to the Kirkbrae church congregation, runs a weekly bible study for residents and provides pastoral care, with as many as 50 significant pastoral encounters with residents, staff and families of residents in the aged care facility and up to 40 pastoral encounters with independent living unit residents each month.

Janine provides a caring and compassionate response to the residents of our aged care facility with up to 100 one-to-one visits with residents and pastoral encounters with family members and staff each month.

There is a weekly church service for aged care residents regularly attended by 35 or more residents as well as a monthly Presbyterian communion service. There are also monthly Catholic and Anglican communion services. We are grateful to the team of visiting clergy and volunteers which enables us to provide these services for our residents. Communion is taken to the bedside of those unable to attend the formal communion services. Every six months, in March and September, a Memorial Service is held providing an opportunity for residents, staff and family members to remember and give thanks for the loved residents who have died in the previous six months. Matt and Janine also participate in, lead, and attend many of the funerals for residents who die during the year. In November each year, Pastoral Care Week is celebrated. There is also monthly Hymn Singing in the aged care facility which is always very well attended.

We are conscious of the importance of providing an opportunity for both Matt and Janine to engage in education and training for their crucial work and to provide care for them through regular professional supervision. Matt completed a Clinical Pastoral Education program at Royal Melbourne Hospital last year, and Janine completed an 'Understanding Dementia' course through the University of Tasmania in the second half of 2017 and an intensive training course 'Dementia Essentials' on the fundamentals of dementia and dementia care early in 2018. We are regularly receiving positive feedback from residents and their families about the valuable pastoral care provided at Kirkbrae.

As part of the Maroondah Presbytery, the Kirkbrae special interest congregation is led by Rev Matt James with a congregation of about 25 people, including Kirkbrae village residents and a few people from the local neighbourhood, with a number of new residents who have commenced worshipping at Kirkbrae over the past year. Members of the congregation financially support the work of the Minister as well as a number of Christian charities. Worship on Sunday morning is now able to be watched by all residents in the aged care facility as a result of a grant from the St. Andrew's Foundation that funded an in-house TV video streaming system.

We praise God for the many opportunities to share Christ's love with resident's staff and family members on a daily basis.

## Importance of Volunteers

Volunteers are an essential component of our service delivery to residents with 20 people assisting our employed lifestyle staff in the care and support of our residents. Some of these volunteers participate by running exercise and activity groups, facilitate walking groups and the transfer of residents from their rooms to church services, hymn singing and the bible study group. A few volunteers drive the Village bus which takes residents on shopping and other outings. One of the outcomes of the first review (which considered staffing arrangements) was a reduction in lifestyle staff which has placed a greater emphasis on the need for volunteers in this area. The committee is seeking the support of members of local Presbyterian congregations in the Presbytery of Maroondah to assist in this way.

## Grant from the St Andrew's Foundation

The Committee was successful in receiving a grant from the St Andrew's Foundation for the following:

- Pastoral and Palliative Care
    - Advanced Care Directives Program \$3,245
  - 'Safe Care' of Bariatric Residents \$18,574
  - Therapy Room – Furniture and fittings \$6,292
  - Guest Unit (for short stays by family members)
    - Enhancements: sunroom, paving,
    - Outdoor furniture \$20,240
  - Resident Outdoor Relaxation and Entertainment area
    - (for Village residents in retirement units not
    - having their own designated outside area) \$14,120
- Total: \$62,471

## Kirkbrae Management Team

The committee is grateful to the Kirkbrae management team under the leadership of CEO, Mark Sketcher, for their commitment to ensuring a high level of care and services for the residents of Kirkbrae and their families. As CEO, Mark leads with his capacity for hard work and creative ideas, setting an example for his management team and other staff members. He personally demonstrates pastoral care for those who work at Kirkbrae. In the past year, Mark and his management team have overseen the outsourcing of maintenance services (at a considerable cost saving), negotiated a new EBA which has resulted in no wage increase to staff for a 12-month period in light of Kirkbrae's financial situation, sensitively implemented redundancies arising from the first review with minimal disruption to staff morale, provided helpful input to the two reviews instituted by the committee and begun to put in place measures to resolve the flood issues which have dogged Kirkbrae in the past few years. We congratulate Lyn Kleehammer on her appointment as Facility Manager flowing out of the recommendations of the first review. The committee is grateful to Mark for his strong leadership, and we look forward to working with him in the continuing development of Kirkbrae.

## Trusts Administered by the Committee

### *Poor of Melbourne Bequest*

The committee provided \$10,000 from the bequest to the Presbyterian and Scots' Joint Mission Flemington for its work of financially assisting needy families. In addition, an amount of \$5,640 was provided to assist an Iranian refugee, a member of the Dandenong

congregation, in payment of outstanding legal costs in relation to his visa applications as he continues to seek permanent residency in Australia.

#### *The Douglas Family Trust*

The committee provided \$1,846.50 from the trust to the Presbyterian and Scots' Church Joint Mission Flemington to assist an Iranian refugee with vocational training. In addition, the committee funded an amount of \$10,000 from the trust to assist the family of an elder of the Terang Presbyterian Church who lost everything in the fires which ravaged the district in mid-March 2018.

#### *Mavis Smith Bequest*

Continuing the committee's commitment to upgrade older independent living units at Kirkbrae, \$18,000 from the bequest was approved to update the kitchen and bathroom of a unit.

#### *Thomas Hall Bequest*

The committee has been pleased to provide grants totalling \$26,175 to the following congregations for their children, youth and youth leaders to attend PYV camps, conferences (such as the annual Engage Conference) and congregational family camps in 2017/2018:

Arabic Presbyterian Church	\$220
Bairnsdale Presbyterian Church	\$800
Bendigo Presbyterian Church	\$880
Benalla Presbyterian Church	\$3,200
Chalmers Presbyterian Church (Auburn)	\$810
Cranbourne Presbyterian Church	\$1,640
Darebin Presbyterian Church	\$600
Donvale Presbyterian Church	\$785
Drouin Presbyterian Church	\$4,240
Epping Presbyterian Church	\$960
Malvern Presbyterian Church	\$240
Melton Presbyterian Church	\$3,500
Reservoir Presbyterian Church	\$500
South East Bendigo Presbyterian Church	\$240
Sunshine Presbyterian Church	\$2,870
Surrey Hills Presbyterian Church	\$1,940
Warragul Presbyterian Church	\$480
Warmnambool Presbyterian Church	\$1,790
Woori Yallock Presbyterian Church	\$480

Over the past three years, a total of \$84,722.50 has been distributed from the bequest by the committee to enable children and young people from our churches to receive the benefit of camping ministry and youth and youth leaders to be trained and equipped for ministry in the Church of the Lord Jesus Christ.

Earlier this year the committee issued new guidelines for the grants for camps. There should be a genuine need for financial assistance to enable the child or young adult to attend the camp. It is expected that a contribution towards the child's or youth's camp fees will be made either by their family or by the church they attend.

The committee encourages congregations to take advantage of the grants available from the Thomas Hall Bequest, especially for congregational camps, for which we have not received many applications and which can prove expensive for families with a number of children, particularly in light of the increasingly expensive fees charged by many camping sites.

All churches and individuals are encouraged to provide feedback to the committee about the benefits and outcomes of camps and conferences attended as a result of these grants.

The committee wishes to record its thanks to the CFO of Kirkbrae, Frank Ewinger, for his efficient and helpful assistance in the practical aspects of the administration of these trusts.

### **Review of Vision and Mission**

One of the recommendations to come out of the first report presented by Grant Dawson as part of the second review referred to in the Financial Position section of this report was that the committee should review the vision and mission for Kirkbrae. The committee has resolved to work at this in coming months as we seek to develop a Strategic Plan for Kirkbrae. In addition, we believe that it is crucial to review the vision and mission for Social Services in general so that we can be clear as to the committee's role, functions, purpose and position with regard to Social Services going forward.

### **Committee Membership**

The members of the committee are Rev Grant Lawry (Convener), Dennis Conradi, Tom Cunneen, Bruce Evans, Greg Hamilton (Secretary), Dr Elizabeth Lewis, Bruce Miller, Roberta Rodgers, and Rosalie Strother. I thank them for their commitment to the work of the committee at this crucial time for Kirkbrae with its additional demands on their time and effort and their willingness to be involved in various Kirkbrae events in support of staff and residents.

### **Kirkbrae**

The purpose of this report is to detail the Committee's response to the financial challenges facing Kirkbrae giving rise to forecast deficits of \$1 million for the foreseeable future.

Although the Committee is in the process of reviewing the vision and mission for Kirkbrae, we currently believe that Kirkbrae continues to fulfil the vision and mission of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria and that of the Social Services Committee. Most importantly, it is a place of Christian service, compassion and care. My earlier report to the Assembly provided insight into the broad and deep ways in which chaplaincy and pastoral care are carried out to bring Christ's love into the lives of elderly people, their families, visitors and staff. Kirkbrae is a place of ministry and mission.

Kirkbrae has two primary business units: a retirement village of 80 units and a 110-bed residential aged care facility. Following some years of minor refurbishment of traditional units, the first stage of development at Kirkbrae (which included the construction of a cluster of eight 'overs-and-unders', two and three bedroom modern retirement units, an administration building, and related infrastructure as a trial of the design, construction, project management, marketing, sales and funding) commenced construction in April 2015 and was completed early in 2017. Unfortunately, from 'vision' to completion, this Stage 1 of development took the Committee almost ten years to realise. All eight retirement units were pre-sold prior to receipt of the occupancy permit. A waiting list of 20 names exists for Stage

2 units. Since original occupancy, one new unit has been vacated and sold again quickly. A contemporary approach to running this business segment has demonstrated its increasing financial viability that will be strengthened by further stages of development and replacement of outdated units.

Stage 1 was funded from cash reserves held by Kirkbrae with the construction of units costing \$3.4 million with an immediate return of \$3.6 million. The use of cash reserves reduced the capacity for Kirkbrae to realise an effective return on investment which impacted this revenue stream for operational purposes. Clearly, we will need to look at different funding models for future development at Kirkbrae.

### **Response to Financial Challenges—the First Review**

There have been two significant factors affecting the recent financial outcomes for Kirkbrae. First, the use of cash reserves as just mentioned, and secondly the reductions in Federal Government funding coupled with lower occupancy within the residential aged care facility. As a result of the First Review which assessed the aged care staffing arrangements, service provision and use of resources, a number of measures have been implemented to increase revenue and reduce costs, especially staffing costs.

In the past six months, Kirkbrae has engaged ACFI consultants specialising in government funding to assist in generating better resident-related revenue. As a result of the review by the first consultant in April/May, an anticipated annual increase in ACFI subsidy of \$133,718 was generated. A further review conducted by a second consultant in August is anticipated to realise a further increase in ACFI subsidy funding of \$391,000. The financial performance of this revenue stream is improving, and it is anticipated that average revenue will increase to the top national quartile. With an injection of marketing, occupancy is now at 100% and is likely to remain at greater than 95% for the foreseeable future.

In addition, the introduction as from 1 June 2018 of an Additional Services charge for new residents (at minimal cost for Kirkbrae) is expected to generate additional revenue of \$70,000 in the first year increasing to \$210,000 in the third year.

The outsourcing of the Maintenance department to Programmed Facility Management (PFM) in September 2017 was expected to produce savings of \$180,000 per annum. However, such savings will not be realised in the first year due to redundancy costs and the discovery by PFM of a number of failures to maintain assets such as electricity supply infrastructure, firewall doors and penetrations through fireproof structures. These maintenance failures from previous years have led to additional costs in the first year of outsourcing, but it is expected that the savings from outsourcing should begin to flow through in the year ahead.

As a result of recommendations adopted from the First Review, the Committee agreed to restructuring and redundancies which have affected approximately 30 staff across six departments of the organisation, commencing in August 2017. The restructure in the residential care operations department was not completed until March 2018, the Lifestyle department restructure and redundancies until August 2018 and the Catering department restructure and redundancies until August 2018. The staffing changes have been well managed by CEO, Mr Mark Sketcher, and Human Resources Manager, Ms Gaby Elenius, with due care to staff, in accordance with EBA and Fair Work requirements, minimising impact on resident care and services, minimising impact on staff morale, and minimising

union and associated impacts on Kirkbrae. Changes have coincided with negotiations with unions in regard to the expiry of the EBA in May 2018 and achieving a 0% wage increase in the first 12 months of that instrument. Senior management did not receive a scheduled wage increase in May 2017 or May 2018. It is anticipated that these staffing reductions and management and administration wage savings will produce overall savings in the order of \$800,000 in the longer term. In the immediate, unfavourable staffing costs have been affected by one-off employment termination costs, the use of agency staff to backfill vacancies for mandatory shifts, coverage for staff affected by staff changes during initial periods of consultation and interim coverage for staff as they exited Kirkbrae.

While improved revenue streams and reduction in staffing costs will significantly contribute to the overall financial performance of Kirkbrae, it is currently a difficult industry segment with 44% of residential aged care operators across Australia running at a financial loss.

### **Response to the Financial Challenges—the Second Review**

While the Committee has concerns about the current financial status of Kirkbrae, it believes that the long-term financial viability is possible, provided that it continues to redevelop the site to provide enhanced retirement living and residential aged care products. The suitability and functionality of existing buildings – all age-related – is a significant impediment to their current and future performance. A commitment to the redevelopment must be strategic, long-term, financially viable and consistent with the vision and mission of the Committee. The Second Review is in the process of assessing the current operational and business models, with the aim of developing short and medium-term plans that will ensure a financially sustainable future for Kirkbrae while maintaining current standards of care.

The General Assembly was first presented with an overall concept of redeveloping Kirkbrae many years ago. With the first stage completed, it is timely to present the Committee's current position on how this would need to be undertaken in coming years. With the industry expertise of the senior executives at Kirkbrae and in Presbyterian Care Australia, and the specialised expertise of development consultants, the Committee needs to continue to work through the requirements of the redevelopment of the rest of the Kirkbrae site. This will require the development of a Master Plan with each stage of construction being self-funding. There would be a need for some redesign of the retirement village units to provide better site density, increased adaptability for the future needs of residents who are in need of 'assisted living' accommodation and services, and enhanced access for the reduced mobility of ageing residents. The Kirkbrae site is mostly single-storey buildings and needs to be re-zoned to achieve greater density through the broader use of the overs-and-unders concept. Residential aged care accommodation is likely to use a vertically-integrated building form to achieve rationalisation of service delivery and effective footprint utilisation. A property development consultant, Mr Phil David of UrbanNeighbourhoods, will assist the Committee in continuing with the next stage (Stage 2) of retirement unit development, while also preparing a Master Plan and addressing re-zoning through Yarra Ranges Council.

The Committee will use a financial consultant to confirm costs and funding options to verify the property development program (Stage 2) and the resources available to fund the building program. The retirement living business unit holds Ingoing Contributions from residents with 100% balance currently available for return to departing residents. The current value of this trust fund is \$12 million and can be fully utilised (subject to cash flow requirements for the return to departing residents) for the purposes of funding capital work including major refurbishment, replacement of units or development of new units at Kirkbrae. Similarly,

Kirkbrae holds an additional \$16 million of Refundable Accommodation Deposits (RADs) / Accommodation Bonds for residential aged care residents. Subject to Federal Government prudential and liquidity requirements, the majority of these funds can be used for capital works associated with major refurbishment, extensions or replacement of facilities for this category of resident. Each stage of any development would need to be self-funding from the previous stage, with funds initially coming from those held in trust for residents.

It is anticipated that all traditional retirement living units would be demolished in stages and ultimately replaced by up to 200 new units. The residential aged care facility would be replaced by one with up to 150 beds that may include assisted living services. Overall the redevelopment program could be expected to require approximately \$120 million to be invested within the next decade, with each stage in the order of \$10 to \$15 million. New residents with additional accommodation deposits would more than reimburse the development costs for each stage. The approach would be to provide new accommodation for existing residents at the same price as they originally paid to live at Kirkbrae. Staged planning and construction would need to overlap with each previous stage to ensure that there was a continuous stream of accommodation available. At times Kirkbrae would need to operate with a financial deficit, as it is now, to be able to fund the ongoing development program. Once the revenue from new stages of development commenced, the operating deficits would cease. Clearly, the Social Services Committee would need to work closely with the Board of Investment and Finance to ensure that financial business cases for each stage of redevelopment are planned and approved well in advance of the construction of each stage.

Once the Second Review is complete (including the review of the vision and mission for Kirkbrae and the Social Services Committee in general), the Committee and the Assembly need to carefully consider the scale of the challenge to turn Kirkbrae into a sustainable operation again and either commit fully to the next phase of Kirkbrae's life, including appropriate resourcing, or seriously consider divesting the operation and using the funds for alternate community needs (many of which are not currently met by Government or business), such as affordable housing, drug addiction, poverty, homelessness, domestic violence, refugees/asylum seekers and gambling addiction.

Grant Lawry  
CONVENER



# **Social Services Committee**

## **Kirkbrae**

**Year Ended 30th June 2018**

### **Statement of Income and Expenditure**

#### **Income:**

Donations & Gifts	71,455
Grants & Subsidies Received	5,826,832
Interest & Investment Income	1,083,118
Fees, Ingoings & Meals	3,572,684
Profit/(Loss) on Sale of Asset	(37,843)
Net Unrealised Gain on Revaluation of Investments	249,954
<b>Total Income</b>	<b><u>10,766,201</u></b>

#### **Expenditure:**

Accounting & Audit Fees	31,050
Depreciation	1,012,838
Education & Training	29,058
Fees Chaplaincy & Consulting	255,358
Insurance Fire & General	84,404
Residents Expenses	1,008,521
Legal Fees	4,454
Office Expenses	135,718
Personnel Related Costs	8,254,593
Property Expenses & Improvements	1,092,770
<b>Total Expenditure</b>	<b><u>11,908,765</u></b>

### **Surplus/(Deficit) on General Operations**

**(1,142,564)**

### **Movements in Funds**

Balance 1/7/17	477
Plus Surplus/(Deficit)	(1,142,564)
Decrease / (Increase) in Current Assets	1,010,281
Decrease / (Increase) in Fixed Assets	(362,134)
Decrease / (Increase) in Separately Invested Funds	2,053,824
(Decrease) / Increase in Current Liabilities	(1,469,822)
(Decrease) / Increase in Non-Current Liabilities	(89,543)
<b>Balance 30/6/18</b>	<b>519</b>

### **Perpetual Funds**

**Balance 30/6/18**

**39,150**

### **Separately Invested Funds**

**Balance 30/6/18**

**23,231,243**

# **Social Services Committee**

## **Specific Trust Accounts**

**Year Ended 30th June 2018**

### **Statement of Income and Expenditure**

#### **Income:**

Interest & Investment Income	54,140
<b>Total Income</b>	<b>54,140</b>

#### **Expenditure:**

Grants	53,662
<b>Total Expenditure</b>	<b>53,662</b>

<b><u>Surplus on Specific Trusts</u></b>	<b>478</b>
--	------------

### **Movements in Funds**

Balance 1/7/17	422,338
Plus Surplus/(Deficit)	478

<b><u>Balance 30/6/18</u></b>	<b>422,816</b>
-------------------------------	----------------

## **Perpetual Funds**

<b><u>Balance 30/6/18</u></b>	<b>50,000</b>
-------------------------------	---------------

## STATE NEWS COMMITTEE (Min. 27)

### Acknowledgements

Neil Harvey finished his term this year after a long and successful stint as both a committee member and as a former convener of the State News Committee (SNC). He has been both an enthusiastic advocate of the magazine and a meticulous proofreader of its contents. Neil is being replaced by Stephen McDonald, and we look forward to Stephen's contributions. Courteney Maxwell has settled into her new role and has been a wise and careful editor. The SNC also thanks John Ballantyne (Scots Presbyterian Church, Melbourne) for his sub-editing help, Shiloh Longbottom (Crossroads Presbyterian Church, Hobart) for her design help, the BIF for their continued financial advice, all the presbytery clerks for keeping the new 'Ministry Moves' column up to date and the large number of authors and reviewers for their well written and thought-provoking material.

### Contributions

Events, invitations, urgent news and important updates are all issued through the PCV email network or via the PCV Facebook page. Additionally, the quarterly schedule of *Fellow Workers* means that the magazine is less about current news and more a document of historical record reporting on significant events within the denomination, and also a place for 'viewpoints from individuals, congregations, committees or courts within the church and even beyond the church.' (Committee regulation 23.3). Therefore we continue to encourage contributors to submit opinion pieces, 'Ministry Move' updates, book, film and music reviews, (high resolution) photographs and reports of important events across the denomination.

### Future Plans

The committee believes it would be wise to formally approach those responsible for publishing *Pulse* (NSW) and *PresLife* (QLD) and report back to Assembly about how those two magazines are funded, produced and disseminated.

Luke Isham  
CONVENER

# **State News Committee**

## **General Operations**

**Year Ended 30th June 2018**

### **Statement of Income and Expenditure**

#### **Income:**

General Mission Programme	2,400
Advertising	255
Common Fund Interest	6,041
<b>Total Income</b>	<b>8,696</b>

#### **Expenditure:**

Depreciation	591
Editor's Remuneration	1,375
Newsletter Production Costs	10,784
Contribution to production costs from PIM and APWM	(4,763)
<b>Total Expenditure</b>	<b>7,987</b>

#### **Surplus on General Operations**

**709**

#### **Movements in Funds**

Balance 1/7/17	53,093
Plus Surplus/(Deficit)	709
Add back Depreciation	591
<b>Balance 30/6/18</b>	<b>54,393</b>

## **THEOLOGICAL EDUCATION COMMITTEE (Min. 96)**

### **Introduction**

The Theological Education Committee (TEC) is pleased to report that the College is functioning well and that our current students display obvious gifts for service in ministry and have shown promising signs of progress as they prepare for their future work. We regularly receive favourable reports on their development. During the last four years we have had a constant stream of candidates who have impressed us by their life, character and witness. They believe that God has called them to Gospel ministry within Australia and overseas in such areas as congregational ministry, school and defence force chaplaincy and missionary service. While the primary task of the College is to provide ministers of the word within the State of Victoria, our present graduates are preparing for vocations that will lead them interstate and abroad as well.

### **The Membership of the TEC**

The TEC has had a full complement of members (10) throughout the period, and the Principal, Rev Peter Hastie, and the Academic Dean, Rev Dr Jared Hood, also attend. The membership has been as follows: Rev Neil Benfell (Convener), Rev Philip Mercer (Secretary), Mr Dennis Wright (Treasurer), Mrs Jeanette McHardy, Revs Ivan Barker, Stephen Jones, Graham Nicholson, Kevin Maxwell, Messrs Craig Manners and Fraser Diack. The membership has been deliberately recruited across a range of metropolitan and regional presbyteries to reflect city and country interests. It has representatives from the Presbyteries of Benalla, South West Victoria, Melbourne East, Melbourne West, Melbourne North and Maroondah.

### **The TEC – Governance**

The Committee has met twelve times in 2017-2018, eight as a full committee and four in its governance capacity:

In 2017 – 30 Nov (Governance), 1 Dec

In 2018 - 2 Feb, 23 Feb (Governance), 1 Mar (Governance), 2 Mar, 6 Apr, 27 Apr, 1 Jun, 27 Jul, 3 Aug (Governance), 24 Aug.

TEC members have also attended the College End-of-Year Dinner (24 Nov), and the Graduation and Commencement Service held in Assembly Hall on 16 Mar 2018. In addition to full committee meetings and other College functions, the Governance sub-committee has met separately as well on four occasions.

The TEC's membership also includes those who have served previously with the Trust Corporation, the BIF and the Presbyterian schools and others with significant financial and governance experience.

The TEC is a working committee with a full agenda of business each month. Its meetings ordinarily run for three hours on Friday mornings. Sub-Committee meetings take additional time. It operates as a cooperative whole, and its support for the College and our Faculty is prayerful and whole-hearted. The office-bearers of the TEC during the period, Revs Neil Benfell, Philip Mercer and Mr Dennis Wright, have made significant commitments of time to the College. The convener, Rev Neil Benfell, normally spends two days each month facilitating the work of the TEC.

The Principal, on behalf of the TEC, undertook governance training with the Australian College of Theology (ACT) from 14-16 June in Sydney, and the Principal will attend additional governance training with the Gospel Coalition at Wycliffe Headquarters in Kangaroo Ground shortly after the General Assembly. All our students are required to undertake Safe Church training and have a Working with Children Check. The ACT has stressed to all principals of Colleges that this area of training must be taken seriously and the TEC firmly supports this policy. Mrs Fiona Bligh is invited to the College every two years to participate in one aspect of this training during the subject, Ministry Formation, and to meet with the TEC.

As a commitment to ensuring that the TEC functions well, the committee:

1. Fills vacancies on the TEC as they arise.
2. Requests the Governance Committee to review the College aims as set out in the Mission Statement annually, and bring any suggested revisions to the attention of the committee.
3. Develops an annual board calendar to schedule critical elements of strategic planning so that every aspect of the College's mission is given periodic and careful consideration.
4. Requests the convener and secretary of the TEC to distribute self-assessments for members of the committee each October to ensure that everyone has the opportunity to reflect on the contribution they are making to the College's mission.
5. Requests the Principal, through the Governance Committee, to provide relevant documents for continual improvement in governance within the TEC.

The Governance Committee has produced job descriptions for the Convener, Secretary, Treasurer and Committee Members of the TEC as well as a '3 Year Business Plan.' The TEC also has a Governance Charter, Membership Information Form, Conflict of Interest and Probity documents, Self-Assessment Survey, TEC Assessment Survey, TEC Diversity Survey and a TEC Recruitment Table.

The TEC, through the Principal, also manages the College budget through the Registrar/Business Officer, Rachel Viljoen, who is employed on a permanent full-time basis. She maintains a monthly revised budget that is a duplicate of the Church office budget for the College. The General Manager has trained the Business Officer in the use of the system so that the College's expenses effectively mirror the projected budget on a month-by-month basis.

The current system has been working well, and the General Manager and the BIF are satisfied that the current procedures now provide sufficient checks and balances for the smooth and reliable operation of the College budget and expenditure. The TEC, in conjunction with the General Manager, mutually agreed to this system in 2016 and it has been operating satisfactorily for all parties since then.

## Candidates for Ministry

One of the major functions of the TEC is to be responsible for the direction of all Presbyterian ministerial candidates at each stage of their training. We are pleased to be involved in such a critical task for the church. In one sense, the future of the church is determined by the training it provides its leaders. We are encouraged that the number of provisional candidates for the pastoral ministry of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria now stands at 14. Their names (in alphabetical order), presbyteries and anticipated year of exit are as follows:

Oliver Blythe	(Melbourne East)	2019
Samuel Christian	(Flinders)	2019
Dong Choi	(Melbourne East)	2019
Matt Cole	(Flinders)	2018
Matt Deroon	(Geelong)	2019
Paul Huynh	(Melbourne North)	2018
Ben Kelada	(Melbourne North)	2020
Robert Koh	(Maroondah)	2021
Wayne McArdle	(Gippsland)	2019
Damien Meeuwissen	(Maroondah)	2018
Shady Mehanni	(South West Victoria)	2021
Joel Otten	(Flinders)	2018
Chris Shaw	(Melbourne North)	2018
Bryce Wiegandt	(Geelong)	2019

The number of candidates from each of the presbyteries is: Geelong (2), Flinders (3), Melbourne East (2), Melbourne North (3), Maroondah (2), Gippsland (1), and South West Victoria (1) Total: 14.

Two additional students, Andrew Wong (Canterbury) and Craig Richardson (Donvale) are likely to candidate within the next year or so.

Projected exit date for Candidates:

2018: Matt Cole, Paul Huynh, Damien Meeuwissen, Joel Otten, Chris Shaw (5)

2019: Oliver Blythe, Dong Choi, Samuel Christian, Matt Deroon, Wayne McArdle, Bryce Wiegandt (6)

2020: Ben Kelada (1)

2021: Shady Mehanni, Robert Koh (2)

## The Need for Further Candidates

One trend over the last year that is becoming increasingly clear is that the number of candidates, which had been relatively low until 2014, rose significantly through three years (2014–2016) but has tapered off and returned to lower levels in 2017-2018. At the writing of this report, the TEC is hopeful that this trend will not necessarily be a long-term problem.

However, we would make several observations:

- i. The issue of the supply of ministers of the word is a matter that lies within the gift of Christ (Eph 4:7, 11).
- ii. The short supply of workers for Christian ministry tends to be a perennial problem. It certainly was during the time of Christ (Matt 9:37).

- iii. The divine solution to this problem is earnest prayer to God to send out workers into His harvest field (Matt 9:38). We believe that this is a matter that ought to be before all the congregations within the Presbyterian Church of Victoria.

Further, the TEC has observed that many of our candidates over the last few years have come from churches that have a distinctive training and ministry culture that encourages suitable men and women to consider some form of Christian ministry. Candidates tend to come from these churches. We believe that the development of such a culture within our churches is an area that presbyteries, the Ministry Development Committee and the College need to address.

Throughout the period (2014–2018) the College has sought to maintain a high visibility through social media and a web presence, as well as advertising in print media. We have also tried to connect with the whole denomination through the College Sunday program as well as being available for any ministry or promotional activity that we are requested to undertake.

We believe that one of our priorities, as we go forward, is to work with interested Presbyteries and the Ministry Development Committee and its Officer, Chris Siriweera, to assist in developing an active training culture across the denomination and to emphasise the need to focus in such training within the College.

### **Student Enrolments 2018**

The number of students (candidates and non-candidates) who have been studying at the College in 2018 is as follows:

1. *Semester 1, 2018* – 18 FT, 24 PT, Cross Enrolments 4, Total 46  
Short Course '*Christian Political Thought*' Simon Kennedy, Total 20  
Church Ministry Seminar (Chinese) Total 23  
Ministry Conference – Credits 9, Audits 60 Total 69
2. *Semester 2, 2018* – 15 FT, 20 PT, Audit 2, Cross Enrolments 7, Total 42  
Short Course '*People, Places and Politics: The European Reformation in Context*,' Simon Kennedy, Total TBA  
MA Intensive '*Preaching in a Distracted World*' – Credit 7, Audits 13, Total 20

### **The Strategic Plan**

The main areas of the plan that we have sought to develop since the previous Assembly have been shaped with respect to compliance with new regulatory requirements in the tertiary sector. The development required in this area has required extensive staff-time on top of normal lecture load and administrative responsibilities. Throughout this period the College has also been without one full-time faculty member due to the sequence of sabbaticals – Peter Hastie has been away from August–December 2017, Jared Hood from January–June 2018 and Felix Chung from July–December 2018. Thus we have only had three full-time staff available during this period.

Major areas of attention have been as follows:

1. Redeveloping the complete suite of Governance, Administrative and Faculty policies required by new regulations.



2. Ensuring that staff and faculty receive appropriate training to enable optimal performance.
3. Organising marketing and events at the College with the aim of attracting more women students.
4. Investigating ways to provide more study support for students.
5. Developing proposals for a Higher Degree Research (HDR) program that will provide the church with a resource of well-qualified ministers who will be available for future theological education.
6. Increasing the Library Development Fund.
7. Devising a 3 Year Business Plan.
8. Expanding our range of courses.

The above priorities have been fulfilled in the following ways —

**(i) New policies and documents have been developed for:**

*a) Administration:*

Administrative Staff Professional Development, Bursary Policy, Code of Conduct and Child Protection Declaration, Community Engagement Plan, Critical Incident Policy, Fees Policy, Grievance Resolution Policy, IT Use Policy and Agreement Form, Occupational Health and Safety Policy, Overseas Students Refunds Policy, Privacy Policy, Scholarships and the Student Services.

*b) Student Academic Policies:*

Academic Freedom, Academic Misconduct, Admissions, Assessments, Enrolment of Candidates, Late Penalties and Extensions, Learning Support, Overseas Students Enrolment Changes, Prior Learning, Progression and Intervention, Variation of Enrolment.

*c) Course Academic Policies:*

Chinese Short Courses, College Diploma, College Mission, English Short Courses, Supervised Learning Experience, Women's Diaconal Studies.

*d) Faculty Academic Policies:*

Academic Professional Development, Board of Examiners, Board of Studies, Faculty, Library Higher Degree by Research Policy and Guide, Library, New Lecturer Induction, Research Promotion, Student Feedback, Student Satisfaction, Supervision of Research Candidates, Unit and Lecturer Evaluation.

*e) Job and Position Descriptions*

Staff: Administrative Officer, Registrar-Business Administrator, IT Coordinator, Librarian, Cleaner.

Faculty: Academic Dean, Faculty Secretary, Lecturer in Missiology, Evangelism, Cross-Cultural and Research Methods, Lecturer in New Testament Studies, Lecturer in Old Testament Studies, Pastoral Dean, Postgraduate Dean, Principal, Research Lecturer, SLE Coordinator.

**(ii) Staff Development and Sabbatical Leave**

- a) Peter Hastie – took four months study leave from late August until December 2017. He completed a Graduate Certificate of Theology as a prerequisite for entry into a PhD. He has also fulfilled study requirements by undertaking the subjects, Research Methods and Theology Project (17,500 words). The Project title was 'The Dual Revelation Theory: An Assessment.' This project was a critical assessment of a growing movement within evangelicalism that seeks to expand the realm of general revelation to include scientific knowledge. The Principal has now successfully applied to the ACT to be received as a PhD candidate in the field of systematic theology. His field of enquiry will be 'In Adam's Fall / We Sinned All'? (New England Primer c1690) — An Examination of the Doctrines of Adam, the Fall and Original Sin in the Major Theological Traditions in the Light of Evolutionary Creationism and the Rise of the Biologos Movement.'
- b) Jared Hood (OT Lecturer and Academic Dean) – took six months study leave (Jan–June 2018) that included a month overseas at Oxford University. He found the study stimulating and the lecturing he received first-class. He attended the Centre for Hebrew and Jewish Studies and worked with two academics, both of whom were variously fluent with Hebrew, Aramaic, Akkadian, Ugaritic, Hieroglyphs, etc. With their instruction and assistance, he was able to translate Canaanite and paleo-Hebrew texts dating from around the 20th century BC to the Dead Sea Scrolls (thus including some of the earliest alphabetical writing in existence). The purpose was in part to improve his Hebrew reading skills, but also to witness the development of the language not as merely theorised from the biblical text, but in reality from the epigraphy. Jared believes that this study has opened up a new dimension to his thinking and a new level of understanding of the biblical material (which he has included in some new articles for publication on Samuel). He has produced at least three to four articles on 1 Samuel involving divine sovereignty and Messianism. He has also edited the April edition of RTR during this period and undertaken significant and time-consuming work on the College website, Moodle platform, and additional online course offerings. He has also played a key role in initiating the development of many of the policies required by the ACT in the light of new governance requirements.
- c) Felix Chung (Lecturer in Missions, Chinese and Inter-cultural Studies and Postgraduate Dean) – is taking six months sabbatical (July–Dec 2018). He will be attending a symposium at Oxford University on theology and mission and producing training manuals for Chinese workers on missionary work and evangelistic follow-up amongst Chinese Christians. Felix will also visit an overseas mission field and research an article on the history of the Chinese Presbyterian Church in Victoria.
- d) Ben Nelson (New Testament Lecturer and temporary Postgraduate Dean). He has not been due for sabbatical during this period. He has continued to work on his PhD.
- e) Heather Fiedler – has made plans to enrol in a part-time Librarian's course at the University of South Australia.

- f) Rachel Viljoen – has attended training as Registrar at the ACT in Sydney on three occasions in 2017-2018. She has also received ongoing assistance from the Church Office in her role as Business Officer.
- g) Lucy Owen – has visited Sydney on three occasions for staff development training with the ACT. She has also undertaken social media training as required.

### **(iii) Promoting the College**

This activity is the responsibility of the Administrative Officer in consultation with the Principal. Over the last year, Lucy Owen has conducted a complete revamp of the College website. Jared Hood has also made important technical contributions to the IT network to help us expand our presence on the web. Hamish Bennie has also assisted with graphics and artwork for the College and Jonathan Vasila has provided video and photographic support for the website. Lucy Owen is to be congratulated for her competent handling of this area.

One important area for our marketing has been in the area of women's ministry. Our strategic plan identified this as an area where we needed to provide additional focus, and our new Women's Conference was held on 29 October 2017. We attracted around 60 women to an all-day event where Carmelina Read from Christ College and Sarah Weber from AFES were our guest speakers. A second event has been planned in early September 2018.

### **(iv) Study Support for Students**

In addition to the Study Skills program that the College runs each year, the TEC decided to assist students further by adding three special study cubicles in the Library for postgraduate students. Students are now using these facilities constantly in studying for higher degrees. They offer space, quietness and better security for those using them.

Dr Jared Hood is also creating more online opportunities for study through the College.

### **(v) Study Support for Victorian Presbyterian Youth Entering University**

The College is also proposing to run an orientation course for Year 12 students who will be entering university studies in 2019. It will focus not only on the skills required to study at university but also have a Christian and worldview focus. Simon Kennedy, who has just completed a PhD in political science at the University of Queensland, will coordinate this course and involve other lecturers and Christian leaders in the university sector.

### **(vi) Higher Degree Research Degrees (HDR)**

The Faculty, with the support of the TEC, has applied to the ACT to be a recognised provider of Higher Research Degrees under the new ACT regulations. We had a meeting with the ACT in early June and have been granted provisional status until 2021. Drs Allan Harman and Rowland Ward have been granted Principal Supervisor status and Dr Noel Weeks is awaiting confirmation that he holds this status as well.

This is an important move for the College because it will enable us to retain our academic reputation within the ACT Consortium and also to have some role in training students in more advanced degrees. It is essential that we do so because it enables us to see at first-hand students' abilities and their capacity for research and teaching. If the Presbyterian Church of Victoria wants to maintain its role in developing its future leaders,

then developing this program is essential. We are hopeful that by the end of 2019 we will have up to seven candidates for MTh or PhD. We already have Ben Nelson and Chanreiso Lungleng (Aso) who are PhD candidates. Recently Peter Hastie and Stuart Bonnington have entered the PhD program, and Matt Cole has begun work on his MTh. Five out of a projected seven candidates by mid-2018 is a promising start in the space of a year. Our hope and prayer are that we will receive more candidates at this level so that the College will be on a firmer footing as it proceeds into the future.

#### **(vii) The Library Development Fund**

This fund now stands at \$276,000. This has been an encouraging start although it falls well short of the \$2 million required. These funds have been accumulated over the last few years since the development plans began in earnest. This has been a very generous response by donors since the appeal began.

The Committee has welcomed correspondence from Rev David Palmer over the best means to raise the remainder of the funds. The Committee has always accepted the fact that the Presbyterian Church of Victoria has no present means to fund this project and that the College will have to rely on donations from its friends. Further, we have been reluctant to employ a fully-paid additional staff member that could potentially erode what savings we currently have. We are aware of situations in the non-profit sector where the cost of paying staff in this area becomes a disincentive to donors to give generously because they believe that too much of their gift is consumed in administration costs, particularly where the bulk of donations are generally of a modest amount.

The TEC is also of the opinion that it does not want to attempt to raise any finance by way of debt. David Palmer's proposal, which has merit, is to seek to finance for the project through pledges from the wider membership of the Victorian Presbyterian church. We have been reluctant to do this unless such an approach had the solid backing of the Assembly. This has not been sought to date. If the College did not receive such an endorsement from the Assembly, we believe that any attempt to raise funds in this manner could be counter-productive and possibly encounter significant opposition within the wider church.

The TEC understands that a number of other agencies and institutions within the Victorian church also have legitimate claims to seek funds from our wider membership. Therefore, we believe the most appropriate way to proceed is to request the Assembly to advise the TEC about how it should approach this challenge given the sensitive nature of raising funds across the state. Thus we are seeking advice from the Assembly as to how the financial needs for this project should be met. We agree with David Palmer that the matter is of some urgency and should not be delayed. We also agree with him that providing for the needs of training our future leaders is a matter of great importance. Thus we look to the Assembly for guidance as to the best way for the College to proceed in this matter.

#### **(viii) The 3-Year Business Plan.**

A detailed plan was given to the BIF in April and also to the Auditors, Seward and Dawson, in late July 2018.

A summary plan, including projected financial data, is being provided to the ACT. The plan includes elements such as advertising the College more widely, increasing the

Higher Degree Research Department by aiming to have seven enrolments by 2020, extending the Library as soon as possible, continuing the College Sunday and mission program (which includes Presbytery of North Western Victoria in 2018), The Principal attending conferences, seminars and church camps to raise awareness of the College and to implement our new Community Engagement Plan.

#### **(ix) Expanding Our Range of Courses**

The TEC has been aware for some time of requests from Chinese churches in Melbourne to provide theological courses in the Chinese language approved by the ACT. Dr Felix Chung is the coordinator of the Chinese degree program within the ACT and believes the College has the capacity to run such courses so that it will be mutually beneficial to these churches and to the College. The TEC has therefore approved an application to the ACT to conduct such a course/s at the PTC in Melbourne

There is a precedent for such a move by the Presbyterian Church of Victoria. In May 1875 (143 years ago) the Assembly approved the commencement of the Chinese Missionary Seminary in Melbourne that began with six Chinese students. At the time the Presbyterian Church saw an urgent need to advance the Gospel amongst Chinese people in Australia and made provision for this to take place. The large influx of Chinese students into Australia today has created a similar need.

The TEC has resolved that the Faculty should apply to the ACT for the approval of a Diploma of Theology course to commence in 2019. The current Chinese collection in the Library will need to be expanded by 1500 books at the cost of \$15,000. The money has already been promised and the application is underway.

The Chinese courses will be charged at the standard ACT rate. We expect to gain numbers of new students, who when they graduate, should be able to take up ministry positions in the Mandarin-speaking churches in Melbourne and further afield. This will help to further outreach of the College and the development of the ministry of the Gospel amongst far larger populations.

We believe this a positive move for the Chinese community as well as for the College.

#### **College Office Staff**

Over the course of the year, two changes have occurred in the staffing of the College office. Our Administration Officer, Lucy Owen, from Chalmers Presbyterian Church, Auburn, has recently resigned. She has had a clear grasp of administration, communication and social media. She has been an excellent member of staff and a valued contributor to our team. We wish her well as she returns to the commercial environment. We are presently recruiting a replacement for her.

Mrs Rachel Viljoen has served as the College Registrar and Business Officer from April 2016. Rachel is very competent in her work and an excellent team member. The College office is now functioning efficiently in support of the Principal, faculty and students.

Mr Hamish Bennie, a member of Trinity Presbyterian Church, Camberwell, also works on a contract basis for the College in the area of graphic design. He has made a very significant contribution to the promotion of the College, and we appreciate his involvement.

The TEC is grateful to all College personnel for their dedicated service and willingness to finish tasks, sometimes well after hours.

### **The College Library**

Ms Heather Fiedler works as Library Administrator on a permanent part-time basis.

For the last two years, the TEC has been working steadily to develop plans for the building of a new College Library. The College acknowledges that there are no funds available from the denomination's trusts for this purpose and that we will need to raise in excess of \$2 million through private donations. At the moment members of the Presbyterian Church have given \$276,000 towards the new library.

The TEC has felt a responsibility to ensure that the Library project fully meets the specifications for future growth, research needs, aesthetic appeal, appropriate use of space within the existing footprint of the site, and is financially viable. The current design fulfils these specifications.

### **The Number of Faculty members**

The TEC is conscious that there is often a gap between the ideal and the possible. Assuming this to be the case at the moment, the absolute minimum number of full-time staff with whom we can operate is four full-time faculty, although this imposes a significant strain on the staff and their ability to satisfy all the stakeholders involved in the process of theological education. We need full-time lecturers in Old Testament, New Testament, Systematic Theology and Practical Theology. All these staff must possess, or be in the process of gaining, a doctoral degree in theology with a focus on their own specialisation. It is also necessary for them to publish in peer-reviewed journals. This is now a requirement for those who hold teaching positions within ACT Colleges and is mandated by TEQSA (Tertiary Education Quality Standards Agency) for accreditation.

In addition, we also require adjunct staff who are qualified to teach in an ACT College, that is, they either possess or are in the process of gaining a doctorate. This places considerable pressure on smaller institutions. However, if we fail to meet these regulations, we will forfeit the right to train our own leaders within the Presbyterian Church of Victoria. A number of theological colleges in New Zealand have gone out of existence in recent years because they did not remain proactive in ensuring they had adequate numbers of trained staff.

If the Presbyterian Church of Victoria wants properly qualified leaders in sympathy with its standards, spiritual values and theological traditions, then it must accept the price that this entails and ensure that the denomination is well-placed to undertake ministerial education. This means ensuring that we have an ongoing pool of faculty – both full-time and adjunct – who have PhDs, or are in the process of acquiring them. This is a standard that the government mandates of any institution that offers graduate and postgraduate degrees, regardless of whether students receive fee-help or not.

If we are to create a pool of potential staff for the College, there are several steps that need to be taken. As a start, we should be identifying students with spiritual, pastoral and intellectual potential to embark on doctoral studies for at least one year or two years full-time upon completion of an MDiv prior to commencing pastoral work. If we are able to do this every second year and provide each student with an adequate scholarship, then we should be in a position to staff the College with a capable and well-qualified faculty into the

future. We have already identified two students, Ben Nelson and Matt Cole who could embark on PhD studies and we are encouraging them to pursue this option for at least four to six years part-time, so they can complete their studies over a longer period. This seems to be the cheapest and most realistic option at the moment.

### **Raising funds for Library**

This matter has emerged as a result of a recent Board of Investment and Finance request to the Committee and the Principal to comment on a BIF document/manual that indicated that there is a problem in the denomination with respect to governance. Further, recent developments in the Ministry Development Committee have suggested some opportunities for useful collaboration between the TEC and the BIF.

Neil Benfell  
CONVENER

## **FACULTY REPORT**

### **TEC and Faculty**

I wish to record my thanks to the members of the TEC, particularly Neil Benfell (Convener), Philip Mercer (Secretary) and Dennis Wright (Treasurer) for their energy, involvement and sacrifice in serving the College. I feel privileged to serve in my role as Principal, and I am especially grateful for the support of such capable and reliable colleagues.

This also includes our Faculty members, Rev Drs Jared Hood and Felix Chung, and Rev Ben Nelson, and our adjunct lecturers, Drs Allan Harman, Douglas Milne, Karl Hood, Rowland Ward, Murray Adamthwaite, Arthur Hunt III (University of Tennessee), Noel Weeks, Revs John Ellis, Martin Pakula, David Cook, Tony Bird, Richard O'Brien, Simon Kennedy, and Ms Wendy Bytheway, all of whom have played an invaluable role in our ministry.

I am also deeply grateful for the involvement in the College of Drs Douglas Milne and Allan Harman, previous principals of the College, for their generosity and willingness to assist me whenever they can. Allan Harman has now withdrawn from lecturing due to concerns about his health. However he retains an active connection with the College as a Principal Research Supervisor for post-graduate and doctoral candidates.

### **College Commencement and Conferral of Degrees**

The 2018 academic year commenced on 10 March in the Werner Brodbeck Hall in the Assembly Hall building. We have held the service here for the last five years because it is a central location and makes the ceremony more accessible to the wider church. On this occasion, we were blessed in having a small musical ensemble organised by Lucy Owen comprising Arthur Athan from Donvale and Ian Jones and Peter Fenton from Surrey Hills.

We are grateful to the Scots' Church for allowing us to use the Werner Brodbeck Hall as well as the upstairs Robert White Hall for the reception. Our guest speaker for the occasion was Andrew Hastie MP, the federal member for Canning in the Australian Parliament. He addressed the audience on 'Pastors and Their Role as Public Theologians' and drew some very poignant observations about the role that Presbyterian ministers have made through their pastoral ministry and preaching which, in one particular instance, helped to bring closure and healing to the USA after the terrible Civil War. Dr Martin Sutherland, the new

Dean and CEO of the ACT, was a special guest and presented the ACT prizes. We were also grateful for the involvement of Rev Robert White, the Moderator of the Victorian Assembly.

### **Faculty and Administrative Positions**

The following administrative positions are held within the College – Rev Peter Hastie (Principal and Pastoral Dean), Dr Jared Hood (Academic Dean), Dr Felix Chung (Pastoral Studies and Missions Co-ordinator/Projects Supervisor/Director of Postgraduate Studies), Mrs Rachel Viljoen (Registrar/Business Officer) and Ms Lucy Owen (Administrative Officer), Mrs Heather Fiedler (Library Administrator). The staff works together harmoniously.

### **Teaching Staff**

The following Faculty members and adjunct staff were lecturing in the College throughout 2018:

**Semester One** – Rev Peter Hastie, Dr Felix Chung, Adjunct lecturers – Dr Allan Harman, Dr Douglas Milne, Dr John Wilson, Revs David Cook, Ben Nelson, Alasdair Paine, David Jones, Martin Pakula, John Ellis, Richard O'Brien, Murray Adamthwaite, Tony Bird and Ms Wendy Bytheway. We were grateful for the load that Rev Martin Pakula carried Jared Hood's sabbatical.

**Semester Two** – Rev Peter Hastie, Dr Jared Hood, Rev Ben Nelson, Adjunct Lecturers – Drs Douglas Milne, Arthur Hunt III (MA Intensive), Rowland Ward, Karl Hood, Matt Cole, Murray Adamthwaite, Martin Pakula, Tony Bird and Simon Kennedy.

I also wish to acknowledge Revs Clinton Le Page, Gerald Vanderwert, Craig Richardson, Chris Siriweera, John Huynh, Bill Medley, Jared Keath, Darren Middleton, Michael Jensen, Neil Chambers, Andy May, Peter Owen, John Stasse, Heath Easton, Andrew Vines, and Tony Bird for the vital role they play in being trainers and mentors of our candidates and graduates. Without their generous involvement, the work of the College would be diminished.

### **Faculty – Continuing Education**

- i. The Principal is presently engaged in PhD research in the field of systematic theology. His topic involves studying the doctrines of Adam, the fall and original sin in the light of evolutionary creationism as represented through the Biologos Foundation.
- ii. Jared Hood is in the process of writing a number of articles in 1 Samuel and in editing RTR.
- iii. Felix Chung is currently on sabbatical and has a publishing program as outlined earlier in the TEC Report.
- iv. Ben Nelson is also involved in a PhD program in historical theology studying the writings of Johannes Oecolampadius, particularly his doctrine of the Holy Spirit in the Gospel of John. He gave a postgraduate seminar on 17 May entitled, 'Oecolampadius and Exegetical History' and has been refining his original translation of Oecolampadius' commentary of John from the Latin.



## Teaching Program

The full program for the Graduate Diploma, Bachelor of Ministry, Bachelor of Theology and Master of Divinity has run throughout the year.

In addition, one short course has been run in the first and second semesters.

In Semester 1 Rev David Cook taught the ACT MDiv/BTh/BMin subject PC 489/689, *Preaching For Lifelong Learning*, which was very well-received. We had around 70 people in attendance. In Semester 2 Dr Arthur Hunt, took an MA (Theol) Intensive in mid-August entitled, '*Preaching In A Distracted World*'. This course attracted interest from students who came from interstate (Qld and NSW) as well as cross enrolments from students in Melbourne. Seven students took the course for credit, 13 students audited, and 13 candidates attended.

The College also offered short courses in the evenings. In the first semester Simon Kennedy (a PhD candidate at UQ) took a popular six-week short course on '*Christianity and Politics*'. In second semester Simon Kennedy will follow up his earlier series with another short course, '*People, Places and Politics: The European Reformation in Context*,' in the second half of the semester.

In 1<sup>st</sup> semester Dr Chung taught another Monday night Chinese short course that has been popular with 22 students.

## Academic Issues

Throughout 2017-18 the staff addressed a number of issues that have the potential to extend the range and the accessibility of our academic program.

### 1. Intensives

The Faculty continues to monitor the academic load for students who are Presbyterian candidates. The introduction of the Intensive Program in the first two weeks of the first semester each year has relieved a lot of academic pressure for our candidates. These intensives include such subjects as study skills, grammar and language, biblical theology, introduction to Greek language, polity, apologetics, Christian worship, introduction to Hebrew language, philosophy, ethics and Presbyterian Church History. The concentrated instruction period over two weeks requires different assessment methods that we continue to review.

### 2. Timetable

We have continued the lecture program around three main days each week in Semesters 1 and 2, running from Tuesday to Thursday each week, although on Fridays we have had limited lectures as the need arose. Lectures have also been occasionally held during evenings. Our timetable may well change to include other days if the Faculty's proposal to commence an ACT course in Chinese studies proceeds. There is also a possibility that the College could offer some ACT subjects within the city, either in the evenings or on Saturdays.

### 3. E-Learning

The Faculty continues to roll-out an E-learning program as new subjects are taught at the College. Students electing to do the ASTC (Academic Studies in Theology Certificate) and the Certificate of Theology (Cert Theol) are able to receive HECS and

Centrelink benefits if they qualify to undertake the course. This course is on a stable and user-friendly e-platform. We are also exploring how we can offer a limited number of MA (Theol), MDiv and BTh subjects online. Students are now able to do a series of subjects online for the MA (Theol). This is proving popular and has been an effective distance-learning method.

### **Moderator's Visitation**

In May and September, we were privileged to have the Rev Robert White, Moderator of Victoria, visit the College in his official capacity. The Faculty and students were glad to welcome him. Two of the students: Matt Deroon and Bryce Wiegandt all applied to be candidates from Scots, West Geelong, where Robert was the minister, and David Martin had been the AFES leader. Robert preached for us in chapel, met with the students, and encouraged the Faculty and staff. We were glad to have him.

### **Spiritual Formation**

The College Faculty believes that the study of Christian theology must issue in godliness, worship and mission. To this end, we have sought to integrate a range of activities within the academic programs to facilitate this process.

Chapel services are held daily (Tuesday-Thursday) where members of the College meet for prayer, praise, Bible reading and preaching. Staff, visiting ministers, and students have shared the preaching responsibility in Semester 1 and 2.

Every Thursday the chapel service is based around a time of prayer, involving staff and students in prayer triplets.

Dr Felix Chung also provides a personal pastoral dimension to the program as the Pastoral Studies and SLE Co-ordinator. In this capacity, he meets with students on an individual basis to mentor and prepare them for a life of Christian service in the ministry. He meets with Presbyterian candidates by arrangement, as well as a number of other students.

### **Ministry Formation**

One of the most important elements in developing a ministry mindset and identity is through the ACT subject of Ministry Formation, taught by the Principal. This course explores the biblical and theological foundations of ministry, the idea of calling, the imperative of Gospel-preaching, and the ideals and ethics associated with the pastoral office. This course has been popular with students. It involves an extensive reading and presentation program.

Dr Felix Chung coordinates the Supervised Learning Experience (SLE) and Field Education program (SFE). He meets with candidates to discuss any issues and organise placements as well as maintaining contact with their supervisors.

The SLE program is a comprehensive experience that requires a candidate to remain in a congregation for two years where, in conjunction with regular meetings with his ministry supervisor, he undertakes a guided reading program that will initially focus on prayer and preaching over a two-year period. The program requires candidates to read a book throughout the year with their pastoral mentors. This year candidates have been required to read Richard Pratt's *Pray with Your Eyes Open* – a book on pastoral work and strategy. Candidates not only discuss the book with their mentors but also complete summaries and reflections of its contents.

The candidate is also required to preach six sermons that are reviewed by faculty over the two-year period.

The SFE is a more intensive form of the general SLE program. It also requires a guided reading program, regular meetings with a ministry mentor, and the review of eight sermons by faculty over the second two-year period. The ultimate aim of the SLE program is to ensure that supervising ministers play a greater role in the development of students, especially in the areas of prayer, preaching, training/discipling and pastoral strategy.

### **College Mission**

All Presbyterian candidates are required to attend the annual College mission where they gain first-hand experience in preaching, leading public worship and Bible study groups, children's ministry, evangelism, and home visitation. The mission last year was held from December 9-19 in Fremantle, WA.

Two members of the faculty, Ben Nelson and Peter Hastie, accompanied the team to Fremantle. We stayed in the old Fremantle jail. Throughout the ten days of mission we engaged in street evangelism, contacted tourists, conducted church services in a number of churches in Perth, Two of the churches were as far afield as Mandurah and Albany (70km and 420km respectively). We met with the Presbytery to discuss their plans for outreach and visited aged care facilities. All in all, it was an invaluable experience that enabled our students to demonstrate their preaching, pastoral and apologetic gifts and took them outside their normal comfort zones.

We believe it is important for our students to have a wide view of mission. This exposure to places further afield is a useful training activity in developing a spiritual concern for our whole nation. Over the last few years, the College has conducted ministry in Drouin, Darwin (NT), Launceston (Tasmania), Frankston, Warrnambool and Mandurah (WA). Visiting regional centres and other states like WA is part of this strategy. Under the GAA Code, the College has specific responsibility for assisting WA in terms of its theological training and travelling there gives students a wider appreciation of the Australian church. This year we will be having a mission in Bendigo that will also involve other churches in the Presbytery of the North West.

### **Candidates' Wives**

Throughout 2017-18, the wives of the Presbyterian candidates have met regularly for Bible study, prayer, and mutual support. They do this at the College, as well as in some of the homes of staff and students. These meetings take place each month, and there are also occasional social get-togethers. Some of the wives travel considerable distances to attend the meetings.

The group holds two planning meetings each year at the beginning of each semester. The Principal's wife attends these meetings to provide support and encouragement to the group. The wives themselves play a direct role in the leadership and programming for the group. Kathy James, the Health and Community Chaplaincy Committee (HCCC)'s Chaplaincy and Pastoral Care Co-ordinator, Robyn Johnson, (Pastoral Support Worker - Ministry Wives), Elspeth Slater and numbers of our ex-students' wives, have attended the group throughout the year. The group is a helpful and positive experience for the students' wives.

### **Australian College of Theology**

Peter Hastie and Jared Hood attended the annual Consortium Conference in Sydney from 13–15 June 2018. This is a valuable meeting that involves a significant interchange of information on the present higher education context, best practice in teaching and learning at a tertiary level, ACT academic data, business planning and cost of program change, board – faculty relationships and planning for strategic change in theological education. Peter Hastie will also attend a three-day Principals' Conference sponsored by the Gospel Coalition at the Wycliffe Centre, Kangaroo Ground from 27-29 November. It is organised through Dr Peter Adam, the former Principal of Ridley College.

### **Engagement with the Denomination**

The College staff plays a significant role in the denomination. Apart from their work at the College, which is quite intense and demanding, they also maintain commitments in the wider church.

Rev Peter Hastie attends Kangaroo Ground Presbyterian Church, where he is the Moderator. He regularly preaches in Presbyterian churches in both Melbourne and regional Victoria as well as preaching at interstate functions such as the recent Hurstville Presbyterian Church Camp at Point Hacking in NSW. He participates in the Presbytery of Melbourne North and was present at the Ministry Family Camp at Phillip Island. He also serves on the National Journal Committee. He has also attended the ordinations and inductions of Jordan Brown (Bellarine Presbyterian Church), Luke McSeveny (Geelong West Presbyterian Church), Jesse Walz (Eaglehawk Presbyterian Church), Ben Nelson (PTC at Surrey Hills) and Paul Jang (Melbourne Korean Presbyterian, North Balwyn).

Dr Jared Hood also preaches regularly in a number of Presbyterian congregations. Over the last year, he has preached occasionally at Frankston, Essendon and a number of other churches. He attends South Yarra Presbyterian Church.

Dr Felix Chung attends Donvale Presbyterian Church and leads a newly established Mandarin-speaking congregation that is growing. He is a member of the Presbytery of Melbourne East. He has been regularly invited to preach in Chinese and evangelical churches in and around Melbourne throughout the last year.

Rev Ben Nelson attends Point Cook Presbyterian Church, where he assists Rev Peter Owen. He has also preached at Ararat, Essendon and North Geelong and has played a role on the South Yarra session.

From July to November both staff and students will be visiting 34 Presbyterian churches throughout the state, at no cost to the local churches, to preach and to share with the churches the ministry of the College in the life of the denomination. We have been pleased by the high rate of take-up of our invitation to serve the churches of Victoria in this way. We wish to build solid partnerships within the denomination all around the state.

### **Engagement with Wider Church**

Since October 2017 the Principal has represented the College at the Wattle Park Gospel, the Reformed Church, Box Hill, the Hills Bible Church, various ACT meetings in Sydney, the Loyal Orange Lodge Reformation Service in Box Hill and its annual dinner in Ballarat, and a CMI Conference in Perth, WA, to speak on 'Hermeneutical Approaches to the Book of Genesis.' He attended a major book launch in June in Sydney for a major ground-breaking

work on early Australian Christian history by Professor Stuart Piggin. He also spoke at the Ballarat Christian Union in July 2018 in a debate on 'Understanding the Different Literary Approaches to Genesis 1-11.' He has attended functions at Ridley College from time to time and also a book launch at the invitation of Rev Dr Kevin Giles at Box Hill South. He is also a Trustee of the Geneva Trust that provides books to our students.

Dr Jared Hood serves as the editor of *The Reformed Theological Review*. He performs an important and vital role in maintaining theological direction and certainty within the church.

Dr Felix Chung represents the College on the Research and Ethics Committee at the ACT and serves as the Chinese moderator for courses in Chinese offered by the ACT. He regularly publishes journal articles in missiology for international publications.

### **Library**

The Swanton library strives to serve the needs of the PTC students, faculty and staff in terms of study requirements/assessments and research work. The library is constantly evolving to meet these varied needs. As such, the collections are continually in a state of care and growth.

The library now has a collection of around 32,000 monographs, and continues to subscribe to some 100 journals/serials each year.

The library continues to develop its main collection. Monthly orders for books cover the main areas of theology, biblical studies, church history, etc, also focusing on the current year's subjects offered to students.

Annually this includes new publications relevant to the college and its research requirements. Updating of commentary series, (e.g. EP/NSBT) latest publications from particular publishing houses, authors, etc.

Allan Harman collection – this valuable collection continues to grow as a result of the generosity of the Harman family. There are now several hundred important books in it. All recorded, catalogued and shelved. A Chinese 'Reference' collection has also been a valuable resource for international students and Chinese speakers.

We are very grateful to Veronica Kocsis who has been covering the paperback books in a voluntary capacity for the past three years on a weekly basis. We are also indebted to May Grgurinovic and Jani Maria, who have been a regular presence in the library covering books, cataloguing, and maintaining the shelves. This has been a great help to Heather Fiedler. We also have a number of other volunteers from time to time who give generously of their time to assist.

### **John Paton Fellowship**

The JPF is the fellowship of students at the College. Damian Meeuwissen serves as the president, and Samuel Christian is the prayer co-ordinator. This group plays an important role in the life of the College, especially in organising social events for staff and students and for arranging donations and prayer for missionaries that we have supported – Lazlo and Eva Mihalyi in Europe and Daniel and Courtney Denness in Nepal.

**Thank you**

I would like to record my thanks to the members of the TEC, especially the convener, Neil Benfell, for his warm support of me, the staff and students of the College. I am also deeply grateful for the goodwill of the other members of the TEC. I want to thank the staff in the Church Office for their helpfulness, both to me and to the College. I am particularly indebted to Michael Ellison, the General Manager, and Dr John Wilson, Clerk of Assembly, for their generous assistance.

The Faculty and the staff at the College are a very able team who perform cheerfully at a high level, even though they often work under greater constraints than other institutions. They have a very high commitment to the church and to the mission that we have been charged with by the Assembly.

I would like to record my special thanks to our hard-working and friendly office staff, Mrs Rachel Viljoen (Registrar/Business Officer), Ms Lucy Owen (Administrative Officer) and our Library Administrator, Heather Fiedler, as well as Hamish Bennie and John Vasila, who make it a pleasure for staff and students to come to the College.

Peter Hastie  
PRINCIPAL

# **Theological Education Committee**

## **General Operations**

**Year Ended 30th June 2018**

### **Statement of Income and Expenditure**

#### **Income:**

Donations & Gifts	28,677
Common Fund Interest	330,092
Other Investment Income	63,162
Rental Income	70,479
MDC Evangelism grant	1,222
Bookshop Trading Profit	3,485
Tuition Fees	446,902
<b>Total Income</b>	<b>944,020</b>

#### **Expenditure:**

Personnel	537,503
Property	61,214
Office	46,396
Library	80,498
Audit Fees	5,091
Accommodation Units Expenses	32,761
PTC Media Expenses	2,420
General Expenses	92,897
<b>Total Expenditure</b>	<b>858,780</b>

### **Surplus on General Operations**

**85,241**

### **Movements in Funds**

Balance 1/7/17	1,969,597
Plus Surplus/(Deficit)	85,241
Add Back Depreciation	74,117
(Increase)/Decrease in Current Assets	(3,957)
Assets Purchased	(10,040)
Increase/(Decrease) in Current Liabilities	21,788
Increase/(Decrease) in Non-Current Liabilities	(10,684)

### **Balance 30/6/18**

**2,126,061**

## **Perpetual Funds**

### **Balance 30/6/18**

**965,159**

# Theological Education Committee

## Specific Trust Accounts

Year Ended 30th June 2018

### Statement of Income & Expenditure

	<u>Building Fund</u>	<u>Bursary Trusts</u>	<u>Diaconal</u>	<u>Fernside Trust</u>	<u>Library Trusts</u>	<u>Prizes Trusts</u>	<u>Other Trusts</u>
<b>Income:</b>							
Donations & Gifts	103,858	58,095	-	-	9,409	-	-
General Mission Program		65,234					
Common Fund Interest	22,322	120,025	22,229	148,132	10,886	17,119	36,714
<b>Total Income</b>	<b>126,179</b>	<b>243,355</b>	<b>22,229</b>	<b>148,132</b>	<b>20,295</b>	<b>17,119</b>	<b>36,714</b>
<b>Expenditure:</b>							
Bursaries	-	22,500	-	-	-	-	-
Property Expenses	37,063	-	-	-	-	-	-
Prizes	-	6,545	-	-	-	9,100	-
Manse Allowances	-	-	-	85,540	-	-	-
Scholarships	-	125,990	4,280	-	-	-	16,800
Library Expenses	-	-	-	-	101,240	-	-
Expenses paid from General Fund	-	-	-	-	(80,498)	-	-
<b>Total Expenditure</b>	<b>37,063</b>	<b>155,035</b>	<b>4,280</b>	<b>85,540</b>	<b>20,742</b>	<b>9,100</b>	<b>16,800</b>
<b>Surplus on Specific Trusts</b>	<b>89,116</b>	<b>88,320</b>	<b>17,949</b>	<b>62,592</b>	<b>(447)</b>	<b>8,018</b>	<b>19,914</b>
<b>Movements in Funds</b>							
Balance 1/7/17	185,686	296,741	196,185	113,775	-	121,017	274,762
Plus Surplus/(Deficit)	89,116	88,320	17,949	62,592	(447)	8,018	19,914
Plus Decrease (Increase) in Bank	(30,457)	-	-	-	(197)	-	-
Add back depreciation	-	-	-	-	644	-	-
Index Perpetual Balances	-	-	-	(23,056)	-	-	-
<b>Balance 30/6/18</b>	<b>244,345</b>	<b>385,061</b>	<b>214,135</b>	<b>153,311</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>129,035</b>	<b>294,676</b>

### Perpetual Funds

	<u>Bursary Trusts</u>	<u>Fernside Trust</u>	<u>Library Trusts</u>	<u>Prizes Trusts</u>	<u>Other Trusts</u>
<b>Balance 30/6/18</b>	<b>757,682</b>	<b>1,236,261</b>	<b>98,964</b>	<b>30,515</b>	<b>52,225</b>



## **TRUSTS CORPORATION (Min. 23)**

### **Duties**

The Trusts Corporation was formed by resolution of the General Assembly having been empowered to do so by the Parliament of the State of Victoria which enacted the Presbyterian Trusts Act 1890 ('the 1890 Act'). The main functions of the Trusts Corporation are to:

- Hold in trust the property, including money, belonging to the Church and also to hold congregational property where it has been so requested by the relevant congregation
- Establish a register of Trustees of Congregations
- Facilitate the conveyance and transfer of church property.

The Trusts Corporation is a corporate body and must act in accordance with the prevailing legislation including the provisions of the Trustee Act (Victoria) 1958 and the 1890 Act. The legislation sets out the manner in which trustees in general and the Trusts Corporation, in particular, must act. Responsibilities and obligations of the Trusts Corporation include:

- Exercising care, diligence and skill in investing funds held in trust.
- Exercising its powers in the best interests of all present and future beneficiaries of each trust.
- Acting impartially towards beneficiaries and between different classes of beneficiaries.

Under the 1890 Act (as amended) the Trusts Corporation may at its discretion invest funds either separately or in a Common Fund.

With very few exceptions, the Trusts Corporation does not have authority over the use of the funds, except to see that the funds are expended consistent with the intended purpose. It is the committees of the General Assembly and the congregations and presbyteries which have the power to authorise expenditure in accordance with the terms of the various trusts. The Trusts Corporation is responsible for managing and investing the funds which it holds in trust for the benefit of these other bodies.

### **Membership of the Trusts Corporation**

The members of the Board of Investment and Finance form the membership of the Trusts Corporation.

### **Investment Funds Held**

The funds held by the Trusts Corporation include:

- i) General funds and Specific Trusts held on behalf of the General Assembly and its Committees
- ii) Sites Reserve Funds
- iii) Trust Funds held on behalf of Congregations and PWMU
- iv) Amounts held in relation to the Capital Fund
- v) Deposits held on behalf of Congregations

Broadly speaking, investment of these funds is implemented in one of two ways at the discretion of the Trusts Corporation under the powers given to it by the 1890 Act (as amended). Funds may be either:

- a) separately invested on behalf of each individual trust. Each trust receives the income and capital gains or losses which arise from the investment of the funds which are made in the name of the trust, or
- b) invested in the Common Fund. These funds are grouped together and invested as a whole. It is not possible to identify individual investments relating to each trust. The Trusts Corporation in accordance with the 1890 Act (as amended 1965) determines the interest rate to be applied to each different type of fund. Capital gains and losses are borne by the Common Fund and are not charged against the individual trust balances.

### **The Common Fund**

The Common Fund is a convenient mechanism for investing smaller sums collectively. By grouping them together an appropriate diversification of investment can be achieved to reduce the risk, while maximising income potential by having larger sums to invest.

Included in the Common Fund is a reserve account to which any capital gains and losses are charged. This is called the Common Fund Reserve. The Common Fund Reserve provides a level of protection for the funds invested in the Common Fund against the loss of capital in times when the investment market experiences a downturn. The Common Fund Reserve also generates additional income which can be distributed across the funds which are invested in the Common Fund.

The Common Fund also includes the Income Suspense Account which represents the balance of income not yet distributed. In accordance with section 14B of the 1890 Act, the amount in the Income Suspense Account can only be distributed to those committees and trusts which have funds invested in the Common Fund. Investment returns generated by the Common Fund are paid into the Income Suspense Account and then distributed as interest to the various trusts at rates determined by the Trusts Corporation. Funds invested in the Common Fund are not entitled to share in capital gains (or losses).

### **Separate Investments**

Funds in the hands of the Trusts Corporation will generally be invested separately where the funds are sufficiently large. The level which has been established in relation to Sites Reserve balances is generally \$1,000,000. Sites Reserve balances exceeding this figure will be invested separately. For other funds, a variety of factors are considered in determining whether to invest the funds separately. Once invested separately, funds remain there and will not normally be invested back in the Common Fund.

### **Annual Result**

The annual interest rates paid on amounts invested in the Common Fund for the year ended 30 June 2018 were:

### Common Fund interest rates paid on funds

General Assembly and Committees	11.0%
Sites Reserve funds - first \$600,000	6.0%
Sites Reserve funds - balance above \$600,000	4.0%
PWMU funds	11.0%
Trusts held on behalf of congregations	11.0%
Capital Fund Reserve	11.0%
Congregational deposits in the Capital Fund	2.0%
Congregational general funds	1.0%

The Common Fund Investments have yielded an income of \$3.4 million after operating costs (2017 \$3.65M), and have increased in value by a further \$2.5 million as a result of capital gains (2017 \$2.96M). This presents an overall return of 7.3% (2017 8.2%). A total of \$4.45 million was distributed to Church Committees, Groups and Congregations.

The Common Fund Balance is comprised of the following amounts:

	\$ 2018	\$ 2017
<b>Common Fund</b>		
Balance of Trusts and Committee Funds	45,254,111	44,324,858
Income Suspense Account	1,589,220	2,389,126
Common Fund Reserve	36,944,601	34,670,805
<b>Total Common Fund</b>	<b>83,787,932</b>	<b>81,384,788</b>

The return on funds which have been invested separately in a mixture of equities and term deposits has been approximately 6.9%. This includes income and capital gains. There are two Sites Reserve balances which have been invested in cash in order to meet the property needs of the relevant congregations, and have now largely been expended on the capital works.

### Future trends

The balance of the Income Suspense account reduced by a further \$800,000 in the last financial year. This is because the distributions to committees and other trusts invested in the Common Fund was greater than the income earned.

The Trusts Corporation will be reducing the interest rates paid by the Common Fund in the 2018/19 financial year and continuing into the future (for example, the rate paid to committees will be 10% from July 2018). Ultimately, the distributions to committees and other trusts must match the annual income earned (excluding any capital gains). This equilibrium must be established before the balance of the Income Suspense account is exhausted.

### Investment Committee

The Trusts Corporation is responsible for ensuring that the investment of funds is prudent, and to periodically review the investment objectives and performance. Its Investment Committee has met regularly throughout the year with our financial advisers and has continued to monitor the Trusts Corporation's investment portfolio in the light of our advisers' recommendations.

The Trusts Corporation works with appropriate asset allocation benchmarks and targets against which investment performance can be measured. It continues to give careful attention to maintaining and following ethical investment guidelines. The position of the Common Fund at 30 June is reflected in the table below.

<b>Asset Classes</b>	<b>Portfolio %</b>	<b>Benchmark %</b>	<b>Range %</b>
Australian Equities	42.5	40.0	25.0-50.0
International Equities	13.0	10.0	5.0-15.0
Fixed Interest Securities	41.1	45.0	35.0-65.0
Cash	3.4	5.0	3.0-7.0
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>100.0</b>	

The default asset allocation for separately invested funds is 70% of funds in growth assets (equities) and the balance in cash and fixed interest securities.

The Investment Committee has been reviewing the investment model for both the Common Fund and Separately Invested funds over the last 18 months. The Trusts Corporation expects to draw that process to a conclusion over the next six months which is anticipated to result in various changes to the investment model. The objective is to improve the governance and management of investments as well as increasing the risk-adjusted return on investment.

### **Scots' Church Properties Trust**

The Trusts Corporation provided a comprehensive report on the Court proceedings to the Assembly last October.

Since then, the Court has heard submissions in relation to the costs of the proceedings, and the judge has made final orders for relief and costs. The matter is now effectively concluded.

The claim by the trustees of the Scots' Church Properties Trust against their former solicitor Mr H Hearn, remains to be resolved. This matter does not directly involve the Trusts Corporation. Depending on how this issue is resolved there may be some costs borne by the Scots' Church Properties Trust. The Trusts Corporation is keeping a watching brief on how this matter proceeds.

A copy of the Court Orders made on 26 September 2017 detailing the declarations and remedies of the Court is attached to this report.

The title to Assembly Hall was ultimately transferred on 30 May 2018 by the SCPT trustees to

- Scots' Church Board of Management Ltd as to 63 of 100 shares
- The Presbyterian Church Of Victoria Trusts Corporation as to 37 of 100 shares

As stated in the Orders, the Assembly Hall is held on trust:

- 'a) as to a 63% interest for Scots' Church Board of Management Limited [ACN 618 924 155] as nominee of the board of management of the congregation of the Scots' Church Melbourne

which interest is to be held and applied for the charitable purposes stipulated in the sixthly provision of clause 7 of the Deed of Trust made 23 July 1891 , as amended ('the **Trust Deed**'), for which payments under that clause are made to the board of management of the congregation of the Scots' Church Melbourne; and

- b) as to the remaining 37% interest for the second Plaintiff [The Presbyterian Church of Victoria Trusts Corporation] as nominee for the Presbyterian Church of Victoria which interest is to be held and applied for the charitable purposes stipulated in the sixthly provision of clause 7 of the Trust Deed, for which payments under that clause are made to the Presbyterian Church of Victoria.'

The judgement on costs can be found online at:

<http://aucc.sirsidynix.net.au/Judgments/VSC/2018/T0200.pdf>

In handing down his judgement on costs, J Sifris expressed his view on the proceedings. He is at pains in the Judgment to make it clear that in his opinion no parties are free of blame and the justice of the case does not flow solely in one direction.

Overall, it is clear (as he has mentioned in Court from time to time) the Judge is critical of the fact the proceeding has had to come before him at all, as it appears he would expect church bodies to have been able to agree on issues without needing to engage the Court's supervisory jurisdiction.

This poses a question for the Assembly. Is there any way that the Church could have dealt with these issues internally so that it did not need to bring the matter before the Court? (That question was one of the considerations made by the Assembly in 2011 when it consented to take the matter to the Court.)

The Trusts Corporation agrees with the trial judge. The taking of legal action against the SCPT Trustees was unfortunate and a shame to the Church. However, it also sees it as having been necessary. The real shame of this entire process has been the unwillingness of some to openly share information and be willing to discuss legal interpretations of Trust Deeds, with a view to reaching agreement outside of the courts. The Trusts Corporation hopes it never happens again.

The sad history to the matter is that there had been a growing concern by the Trusts Corporation and the Assembly on behalf of the SCPT beneficiaries (the PCV for home missions and church extension; and the SC Board of Management) that the SCPT Trustees were acting outside of their trust deed's provisions, and that this was negatively impacting the beneficiaries to the trust; particularly the PCV's interest.

Despite many years of the Trusts Corporation politely attempting to discuss these growing concerns, it appeared that the SCPT Trustees had little interest in discussing or successfully resolving these matters. Instructions to the SCPT Trustees from the General Assembly of the PCV appeared to make little difference.

In 1999 the General Assembly authorised the Trusts Corporation to act on its behalf and approach the Courts if the issues could not be resolved.

The sale of Assembly Hall and subsequent actions associated with Assembly Hall by the SCPT Trustees when implemented only exacerbated the concerns of the Trusts Corporation and the tensions between the two trusts. Rather than taking legal action, the Trusts Corporation continued to try to discuss its concerns with the SCPT Trustees, for the most part, unsuccessfully so.

Finally, the General Assembly, in 2011, directed the Trusts Corporation to apply to the Attorney General and the Courts to ensure proper administration of the SCPT: the goal being to obtain a definitive interpretation of the relevant aspects of the SCPT Trust Deed and to ensure proper administration of the Trusts.

After informal mediation attempts also reached an impasse, the Trusts Corporation acted on the General Assembly's direction. The Attorney General was consulted, and with his approval, legal action began in 2013.

Five years and some \$4.3m later, we have the unfortunate and costly outcome that we have: While the trial resolved the most significant differences of opinion, others remain outstanding as no judgement was made concerning them.

In assessing the issue of costs, the judge made limited orders against the Trusts Corporation. Overall, in a complex case running for nearly five years the only costs ordered against the Trusts Corporation were in relation to two short hearings on issues dealing with the implications of the key finding in the case, which were the breach of the SCPT by the SCPT Trustees, and the awarding of the title of Assembly Hall to the beneficiaries (taking it away from the SCPT).

Stage 1 of the case comprised the pleadings, discovery, pre-trial interlocutory stages and so on, and included 15 days of hearings before the Court. This covers the period from the date of issue in June 2013 until June 2016. No costs orders were made in relation to this stage,

Stage 2 comprised three days of hearings in October 2016 concerned with the consequences of the breach of trust. The most significant issues were the issues associated with whether the parties would elect to take an interest in Assembly Hall, or pursue a monetary remedy. In the earlier judgement, the judge had observed that both remedies were open to the Trust Corporation.

Stage 3 comprised one day's hearing in June 2017 where various other matters such as accounting, debt reduction reserve and so on were considered.

The Judge found that the Trusts Corporation had an arguable case for stages 2 and 3 but as the Trusts Corporation was not ultimately successful on those clarifying points, he ordered costs against the Trusts Corporation but made them much narrower Costs Orders than are usually made by the Supreme Court.

The Trusts Corporation is presently negotiating settlement of Cost Orders with the relevant parties.

Stephen Deroon  
CHAIRMAN

**IN THE SUPREME COURT OF VICTORIA AT MELBOURNE  
COMMERCIAL AND EQUITY DIVISION**



**BETWEEN**

**ATTORNEY-GENERAL OF VICTORIA ON THE RELATION OF THE PRESBYTERIAN  
CHURCH OF VICTORIA TRUSTS CORPORATION**

**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA TRUSTS CORPORATION**

**Plaintiffs**

**and**

**DOROTHY RAE ANSTEE, JAMES FREDERICK NUSKE, BRUCE CHARLES EVANS,  
HELEN ANNE HOLMAN AND PAUL LINDSAY KERSS AS TRUSTEES OF THE SCOTS'  
CHURCH PROPERTIES TRUST & TRUSTEES OF THE ASSEMBLY HALL OF THE  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA**

**First to Fifth Defendants**

**and**

**DOUGLAS SHERMAN IN HIS CAPACITY AS REPRESENTATIVE OF THE BOARD OF  
MANAGEMENT OF THE SCOTS' CHURCH MELBOURNE**

**Sixth Defendant**

**and**

**HARRY MEARES HEARN**

**Third Party**

**ORDER**

---

**JUDGE:** The Honourable Justice Sifris

**DATE MADE:** 26 September 2017

**ORIGINATING PROCESS:** Writ

**HOW OBTAINED:** Following a trial of the proceeding

**ATTENDANCES:** Mr M W Shand, one of Her Majesty's Counsel, with Ms C G Rome-Sievers of counsel for the Plaintiffs

Mr R M Garratt, one of Her Majesty's Counsel, with Mr D G Guidolin of counsel for the First to Fifth Defendants.

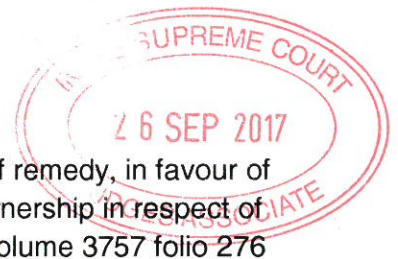
Mr P H Solomon, one of Her Majesty's Counsel, with Mr J A G McComish of counsel for the Sixth Defendant

Mr C M Caleo, one of Her Majesty's Counsel, with Mr D R Luxton of counsel for the Third Party.

**OTHER MATTERS:** Following the judgments of the Court delivered 7 June 2016 and 7 April 2017 the Presbyterian Church of Victoria and the







Sixth Defendant have elected, by way of remedy, in favour of the Court granting declarations as to ownership in respect of the land described in certificate of title volume 3757 folio 276 (**"the Assembly Hall"**) in the proportions determined by the Court in its judgment of 7 April 2017 in favour of the entities referred to in paragraph 2 of these Orders.

This order is signed by the Judge pursuant to Rule 60.02(1)(b) of the Supreme Court (General Civil Procedure) Rules 2015.

THE COURT DECLARES THAT:

1. The lease dated 7 May 2008 which is registered in dealing number AG304404H (**"the mezzanine lease"**) and noted on certificate of title volume 3757 folio 276 (**"the Assembly Hall"**) is invalid and unenforceable.
2. The First to Fifth Defendants hold the Assembly Hall on trust:
  - a) as to a 63% interest for Scots' Church Board of Management Limited [ACN 618 924 155] as nominee of the board of management of the congregation of the Scots' Church Melbourne which interest is to be held and applied for the charitable purposes stipulated in the sixthly provision of clause 7 of the Deed of Trust made 23 July 1891, as amended (**"the Trust Deed"**), for which payments under that clause are made to the board of management of the congregation of the Scots' Church Melbourne; and
  - b) as to the remaining 37% interest for the second Plaintiff as nominee for the Presbyterian Church of Victoria which interest is to be held and applied for the charitable purposes stipulated in the sixthly provision of clause 7 of the Trust Deed, for which payments under that clause are made to the Presbyterian Church of Victoria.
3. The First to Fifth Defendants and their successors in office are, and they and their predecessors in office were, at all relevant times authorised to deduct and pay in or towards payment of the stipend referred to in the "secondly" disposition in clause 7 of the Trust Deed, the amount as at the date of deduction which is or was (as the case may be) equivalent to the value of £1000 as at 1891, or equivalent to the value of £750 as at 1891 or £250 as at 1891 (as the case may be).
4. The First to Fifth Defendants are and their successors in office are, and they and their predecessors in office were, at all relevant times authorised to deduct and apply pursuant to the "fifthly" disposition in clause 7 of the Trust Deed, the amount so provided limited as at the date of deduction to the amount which is or was (as the case may be) equivalent to the value of £1000 as at 1891.







THE COURT ORDERS THAT:

5. The mezzanine lease be set aside and pursuant to s 106(1)(c) of the *Transfer of Land Act 1958* (Vic), the Registrar of Titles is directed to record the extinguishment of the mezzanine lease in the Register of Titles.
6. By 4pm on 4 October 2017, the First to Fifth Defendants deliver to the solicitors for the Sixth Defendant a duly completed transfer for registration with the Registrar of Titles, with a copy to the solicitors for the Plaintiffs, effecting a transfer of the interests in the Assembly Hall referred to in paragraph 2 of these Orders to Scots' Church Board of Management Limited and the Second Plaintiff as tenants in common.
7. Until registration of the said transfer, the Trustees are authorised to incur and pay out of the income of the Assembly Hall, all necessary and reasonable costs and expenses, including professional fees:
  - a) of and incidental to the grant of the leases identified in paragraph 1(a) to (d) of the orders made 9 September 2016;
  - b) for the ongoing management, administration and upkeep of the Assembly Hall;
  - c) required to effect repairs and undertake maintenance in respect of the Assembly Hall upto and including an amount not exceeding \$5,000 per item, which sum the Trustees are entitled to maintain in reserve in each calendar month to be applied for this purpose;and otherwise, such costs and expenses are charged against the capital of the Assembly Hall.
8. Until registration of the said transfer, the Trustees are authorised to incur and pay out of the income of the Assembly Hall all necessary and reasonable costs and expenses, including professional fees of and incidental to:
  - a) make-safe works, repairs and maintenance to the façade of the Assembly Hall; and
  - b) repairs and maintenance and other associated works to the fire services to the Assembly Hall;and otherwise, such costs and expenses are charged against the capital of the Assembly Hall.
9. Any application for leave to appeal or notice of appeal from the above orders may pursuant to rule 64.05(1)(c) be filed within 28 days after the later of the determination of the Third Party Claim and the date final orders for costs are made in the proceeding.
10. Liberty to apply.



DATE AUTHENTICATED:



  
.....  
The Honourable Justice Sifris

## COMMUNICATION 1 (Min. 56)



# Presbyterian Theological Seminary

51-C, Rajpur Road, Dehra Dun, U.K. - 248001, INDIA

Phone: +91-135-2658417, Email: [ptsoffice@ptsindia.com](mailto:ptsoffice@ptsindia.com), website: [www.ptsindia.com](http://www.ptsindia.com)

June 27, 2018

Rev. Dr. John Wilson

Moderator, PCAustralia

Rev. Kevin Murray, Director, APWM

Rev. David Palmer, PCAus(Vic).

Dear Friends,

Greetings in the Precious Name of Our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

Almost two months ago we had our annual graduation exercises along with other related activities like the Strom Missions Lecture and the Annual General Meeting of the seminary's Board of Directors. Several times during these days your name was remembered for your faithful partnership in the work of Presbyterian Theological Seminary (PTS).

We see the Lord using PTS in many ways. The Hindi Diploma extension program reaches out to train many evangelists beyond the walls of the seminary. These men and women are from all walks of life: farmers, shop keepers, businessman, and self-employed persons, who have one common bond: they love the Lord and are serving Him. The training we give has helped many of them to have a grasp of the Bible and basic Theology. The two year Hindi Diploma program graduates in this academic year alone are 68. So the correct number of total graduates this year is 96 (28 residential and 68 extension). We thank the Lord for this ministry. We pray that we will look for more such opportunities to be of service to the Kingdom of God here in India.

Kevin Murray, David Palmer, John Wilson . . . thank you for helping us with student sponsorships, the Ellis Chair of Theology and Ethics, and for periodical support for Faculty Development. We do not take any of these contributions lightly. Your gifts have been timely, and they have come when we needed help the most. Thanks to Mrs Joan Milne and the Women at Melbourne who have done a lot to help Chanreiso Lungleng (Aso) get settled into his PhD program. Also, their gracious assistance to Rev Chellaiah's medical needs too is well appreciated.

You have been a very important part of our ministry. Please accept our heartfelt appreciation for standing with us this past year. We thank the Lord for using you to minister through us to the Indian sub-continent.

Thank you very much!

Matthew Ebenezer  
Principal, PTS



## COMMUNICATION 2 (Min. 79)

PO Box 287  
Woori Yallock, VIC, 3139

9 August 2018

**Communication from PIM to the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in Victoria, 2018.**

Dear Moderator and members of the Assembly.

In order to pursue our mission of making disciples of Jesus in remote areas, PIM has developed **Congregation Connect**, an easy to use and cost effective technology tool that helps isolated people gather together for worship services, Bible studies and one-to-one discipling.

Developed in partnership with the Public Worship and Aids to Devotion Committee, **Congregation Connect** allows small groups of people to 'meet together' by providing an interactive and participatory environment where people can see and hear each other and can share in the activity in a meaningful way – not just watching a screen.

In addition to helping isolated people and small congregations connect together, **Congregation Connect** has been successfully used to hold Session, Presbytery and Committee of Management meetings when one or more members can't physically be present.

To find out how Congregation Connect might potentially be a solution to a problem you are facing in your situation, please call PIM's Technology Projects Officer Dennis Rayson a call on 0428 830 276.

Yours in His Service

A handwritten signature in dark ink, appearing to read "Andrew Letcher", is written over a faint, light-colored circular watermark.

Andrew Letcher  
CEO

pim.org.au  
Phone: (03) 9005 8256  
Email: admin@pim.org.au





## COMMUNICATION 3 (Min. 104)

# WORLD DAY OF PRAYER

## "Informed Prayer and Prayerful Action"

Victorian Committee

16 JUL 2018

BT: .....

Moderator  
Presbyterian Church of Victoria  
156 Collins Street  
MELBOURNE 3000

9<sup>th</sup> July 2018

### **RE: Appointment or Reappointment of World Day of Prayer delegates and Membership fee payment.**

On behalf of the Victorian World Day of Prayer Committee we wish to affirm how grateful we are for the contributions your representatives have made on your behalf over the past twelve months. We have appreciated valuable stewardship and input from each member who has represented you in order to maintain the strength of the World Day of Prayer movement.

Each year World day of Prayer is observed in over 300 locations across Victoria, at a variety of services and events for adults, youth and children, and at various times and places around the world. The ecumenical aspect of World Day of Prayer brings the varied denominations and affiliated organisations together in worship. The Christian solidarity this achieves throughout Australia is a very special event, and connects with our international brothers and sisters as we pray for the concerns and needs of the country of focus each year.

**This is where we value your representative's work within the Victorian Committee; they make this a successful and meaningful event.**

Each denomination may appoint up to **three** representatives to serve on the World Day of Prayer Victorian Committee, and each affiliated organisation may appoint **one** representative. While we value greatly the contribution of your previously appointed representative/s, under our new Constitution we are obliged to request a change of personnel after a maximum period of service of three years. Accordingly, if your previous representatives have fulfilled their three year term, we respectfully request the appointment of new representatives to ensure that your denomination continues to have a voice on our committee. However, as a mark of our appreciation for the input of previous representatives, they are invited to continue in a non-voting role, without membership cost, as part of our "Friends Group".

**Please complete the attached form and forward this together with the membership fee (or deposit into our bank account) by 31<sup>st</sup> August 2018. The fee provides membership for the period of our financial year from 1<sup>st</sup> July 2018 to 30<sup>th</sup> June 2019.**

**On behalf of WDP Victorian Committee**

*Diane Wookey*  
**Diane Wookey (Secretary)**

**President**  
Linley Bolto  
M: 0412 083 494  
E: [wdp.vic@gmail.com](mailto:wdp.vic@gmail.com)

**Vice President**  
Di Wookey  
M: 0429 822 742  
E: [wdp.vic@gmail.com](mailto:wdp.vic@gmail.com)

**Treasurer**  
Dawn Stark  
M: 0468 471 658  
E: [wdp.vic@gmail.com](mailto:wdp.vic@gmail.com)

**Secretary**  
Di Wookey  
M: 0429 822 742  
E: [wdp.vic@gmail.com](mailto:wdp.vic@gmail.com)

---

**World Day of Prayer is an international Christian organisation promoting the importance of prayer and mission.**  
Vic member churches and organisations: Anglican, Baptist, Catholic, Church of Christ, Lutheran, Presbyterian, Salvation Army, Seventh Day Adventist, Uniting, Australian Church Women, Bible Society Australia, WCTU Drug-free Lifestyles

**President:**  
Lyn Bolto  
100 Exeter Road  
CROYDON NORTH 3136  
Mobile: 0412 083 494

**Secretary**  
Diane Wookey  
21 Fraser Street  
COBURG 3058  
Mobile: 0429 822 742

## WORLD DAY OF PRAYER Victorian Committee

Email: [wdp.vic@gmail.com](mailto:wdp.vic@gmail.com)



### MEMBERSHIP FEES – July 2018 to June 2019

**Appointed  
Representatives:**

**Anglican**  
Marilyn Airey  
Jan Kokic  
Jan Hudson

**Baptist**  
Vacant

**Roman Catholic**  
Sue O'Donoghue  
Mary Sayers

**Church of Christ**  
Vacant

**Lutheran**  
Vacant

**Presbyterian**  
Vacant

**Salvation Army**  
Vacant

**Seventh Day Adventist**  
Linley Bolto

**Uniting**  
Diane Wookey

**Australian Church  
Women**  
Pam Modra

**Bible Society**  
David Lapore

**WCTU Drug Free  
Lifestyles**  
Barbara Munro (Major)

**Other members**  
Jan Peddersen  
Dawn Stark

**Denominations - up to three Representatives**  
**Organizations - one Representative**

**Please complete details below for the person/s you wish to  
(re)appoint as delegates to World Day of Prayer – Victorian  
Committee for the year .....**

**Denomination/Organization .....**

**Address .....**

**Representative (1) .....**

**Address .....**

**Representative (2).....**

**Address .....**

**Representative (3) .....**

**Address .....**

#### **MEMBERSHIP FEE/S - due 31<sup>st</sup> August, 2018**

Denominations \$50.00 up to three (3) Representatives  
Organizations \$25.00 one (1) Representative

#### **Direct Deposit at any Commonwealth Bank:**

**Account Name (to pay into): World Day of Prayer Vic Committee**

**BSB Number: 063 011**

**Account Number: 1008 6254**

**and email this form to [wdp.vic@gmail.com](mailto:wdp.vic@gmail.com)**

**Or make cheque payable to: World Day of Prayer – Vic. Committee  
and mail, with this form, to the following address:**

The Treasurer  
4/57 Purinuan Road  
RESERVOIR 3073

#### **WORLD DAY OF PRAYER**

***"to promote worldwide prayer & foster inter-denominational & international missionary interest".***

## **From the WDP website ...**

The World Day of Prayer is a global ecumenical movement led by Christian women who welcome you to join in prayer and action for peace and justice. It is run under the motto “Informed Prayer and Prayerful Action” and is celebrated annually in over 170 countries on the first Friday in March. The movement aims to bring together women of various races, cultures and traditions in a yearly common Day of Prayer, as well as in closer fellowship, understanding and action throughout the year.

The motto of the World Day of Prayer is “informed prayer and prayerful action”. The prayer day promotes informed prayer for the women of the focus country who write the service program. The WDP service presents their needs and concerns and their praise to God through the use of Bible passages and prayers and testimonies. The people around the world attending WDP services can then support them by participating in the service. Hopefully too the service will generate subsequent informed action in support of the women of the focus country. The Day of Prayer also encourages Christians of all traditions to join together and express community in prayer and praise to our God – locally and globally.

They confess the Lord Jesus Christ as God and Saviour according to the Scriptures and therefore seek to fulfil together their common calling to the glory of God – Father, Son and Holy Spirit. (Constitution, WDP)

The World Day of Prayer is a worldwide movement of Christian women of many traditions who come together to observe a common day of prayer each year, and who, in many countries, have a continuing relationship in prayer and service.

It is a movement initiated and carried out by women in more than 170 countries and regions.

It is a movement symbolized by an annual day of celebration – the first Friday of March – to which all people are welcome.

It is a movement which brings together women of various races, cultures and traditions in closer fellowship, understanding and action throughout the year.

Through World Day of Prayer, women around the world:

- affirm their faith in Jesus Christ;
- share their hopes and fears, their joys and sorrows, their opportunities and needs.

Through World Day of Prayer, women are encouraged:

- to become aware of the whole world and no longer live in isolation;
- to be enriched by the faith experience of Christians of other countries and cultures;
- to take up the burdens of other people and pray with and for them;
- to become aware of their talents and use them in the service of society.

Through World Day of Prayer, women affirm that prayer and action are inseparable and that both have immeasurable influence in the world. The motto of the World Day of Prayer is “Informed Prayer and Prayerful Action”.

The clerk received a phone call in May 2018 from the President of the Victorian Committee of WDP ... and wants to know if the PCV would like to be represented on the World Day of Prayer Victorian Committee.

Her contact details are:  
linley.bolto@gmail.com  
0412 083 494



## **COMMUNICATION 4 (Min. 94)**

### **ACCESS MINISTRIES**

The work of God is rarely done by one person or one community, but rather is the collective effort of many of His people. This is certainly true of ACCESS ministries and Korus Connect, the two trading names of The Council for Christian Education in Schools. The Presbyterian Church continues to be part of the work that we do, for which we are most grateful.

During 2017 ACCESS ministries continued to live out God's vision for transformed communities and individuals, through instructing about the Christian faith, through modelling the faith and through demonstrating the qualities of God in our words and deeds.

Over the year, our 214 Chaplains working in more than 280 government schools demonstrated the love, care and compassion of God with the students, staff and parents of the schools at which they were based. More than half their time was spent providing social, emotional and spiritual support.

The most prevalent issues addressed during their formal conversations were

- friendship/peer issues
- mental health issues
- educational support
- family breakdown
- bullying and harassment.

The love of God is demonstrated by our chaplains in very tangible and practical ways; for example, they provided:

- breakfast to more than 8300 students in 797 breakfast programs;
- mentoring and role modelling in more than 800 sessions to 2236 participants
- 173 sessions of community development.

Together they demonstrated what God is like through their words, deeds and acts of service.

Behind the 214 chaplains were an average of 46 Chaplaincy Support Groups who provided prayer and financial support to their local Chaplaincy Program. We are very grateful to these volunteers for their support of Chaplaincy at a local level.

The faithful work of our SRI Instructors continued in schools during this same time, albeit in a smaller number of programs with a smaller number of students in most cases. This has been a challenge for our Instructors who lament the reduction in program participation numbers or the cessation of programs due either to insufficient interest or a school opting not to offer an SRI Program.

We started the year in February with 13 SRI Programs but finished the year with 170 Instructors offering 74 programs with 1588 schoolchildren. The majority of these were offered during lunchtime and a few offered either before or after school. Each SRI Program required a member of the teaching staff to be willing to act as a supervising teacher as required by the departmental guidelines.

Through the SRI Program, students continued to learn about the Christian faith, its stories, beliefs and values. They were offered a Christian perspective on the natural world, on forgiveness and saying sorry, on living in community and on using their power and resources in a responsible manner. They also learned about God as knowable, and heard stories that indicate Jesus' divine power and knowledge. They were given a better understanding of Easter and Christmas and why these two events are celebrated in the Australian calendar.

During 2017 many conversations with other community-minded organisations have been had with a view to co-creating new avenues of community engagement. As a result, we have now started to provide services 'outside the school gate' in response to a recognised need in the broader community, such as a pilot Community Chaplaincy Program, with a 'Community Connector' which operated in a suburban shopping centre for a four week period. This and subsequent pilot programs in other community contexts have been offered under our additional operating name, Korus Connect. Korus Connect has the broader vision of serving local communities, helping connect people with their purpose and full potential. Our heart is to see people inspired, supported and whole. We aim to support other not for profits and to work for community solutions in a collaborative, cooperative and co-creative manner.

We look forward to continuing to work in partnership with the Presbyterian Church and its people. As we work together, we participate in bringing about God's purposes for humanity.

Dawn Penney  
**CHIEF EXECUTIVE OFFICER**

## **COMMUNICATION 5 (Min. 42)**

### **ARCHIVIST**

This year, with our Lord's help and strength, we have been making steady progress, but with an additional exciting spurt in digitisation.

Bruce Garrett, the father of Cameron, has joined our small team. To date, the following is what he has been able to do with the blue books. All the blue books back to 1859 have now been scanned (step 1) and checked for completeness (all pages present and correct). Editing (step 2) for more accurate searching is progressing, with over half completed. Completion is expected in early 2019. He also has other projects underway.

Our aim is to scan and index the most important documents produced by the Presbyterian Church of Victoria over the years, for an amazingly useful research facility.

Any potential volunteers with a desire to help this project, and with the software ABBYY Finereader who could help by editing at home, would be most welcome. Ministers and Elders, please contact me at [archives@pcv.org.au](mailto:archives@pcv.org.au) if you or someone in your congregation could help.

This last financial year there have been 55 information requests including donations, and I have reduced our box numbers by 28.

This year also marks ten years of the Archive being located at South Yarra Church in their vestry. The vestry is used for many activities: Board and Session meetings, catechism class, ESL classes, Youth Group, PCV Archive. It has not been ideal for anyone, and we have had to work hard to be tidy and tolerant of each other. We look forward to our planned new hall building. I would like to thank the Minister, Session and Board of SYPC for their generosity in giving our PCV Archive a home so centrally located for the whole of Victoria.

I also thank God for our volunteers, Val, Irene and Bruce, for their faithfulness in coming week by week to make our service to the PCV possible.

Chris Palmer  
PCV ARCHIVIST

**COMMUNICATION 6 (Min. 98)**

**Extract Minutes GAA Commission**

**Private Paper**

## COMMUNICATION 7 (Min. 24)



### The Scots' Church Melbourne

FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN VICTORIA FOUNDED 1838

Minister : Rev Douglas Robertson BSc. BD.

Office : 1/156 Collins Street, Melbourne, Victoria 3000

Tel : 03 9650 9903 Fax : 03 9654 3982

Website : [www.scotschurch.com](http://www.scotschurch.com)

Rev Dr Hood,  
Convenor for the General Assembly Business Committee

21 September 2018

Dear Rev Dr Hood,

**RE: Motion of the Scots' Church Melbourne Board of Management for distribution of a report to the General Assembly**

The Scots' Church Board of Management held a Special Meeting on Tuesday 18<sup>th</sup> September 2018. At this duly constituted meeting the following Motion was approved;

**Motion 201809-01**

The Board of Management of the Scots' Church Melbourne resolves that the Scots' Church Melbourne Litigation Committee Report dated 1 June 2018 be approved for distribution to the Presbytery of Melbourne West and the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria.

**Background information**

The purpose of the meeting was to approve the distribution of a report from the Scots' Church Board of Management Litigation Committee to the General Assembly.

The background to the report is that Douglas Sherman, as the representative of the Scots' Church Melbourne Board of Management, is the Sixth Defendant in the matter between the Attorney General of Victoria and The Presbyterian Church of Victoria Trusts Corporation

versus

Dorothy Rae Anstee, James Frederick Nuske, Bruce Charles Evans, Helen Anne Holman and Paul Lindsay Kerss as Trustees of the Scots' Church Properties Trust. (First to Fifth Defendants).

Due to this matter the Scots' Church Melbourne's Board of Management appointed a Litigation Committee to oversee the legal proceedings. The Litigation Committee Report, dated 1 June 2018, provides a historic overview of the situation regarding the Assembly Hall prior to the commencement of legal proceedings to the current time where a number of judgements have been made by Justice Sifris in the Supreme Court of Victoria.

The Litigation Committee's report has been circulated to the Session and the Session approved that it be circulated to the Scots' Church Melbourne Congregation. In addition, the report has been placed on the Scots' Church Melbourne's website.

Under these circumstances and for open and equitable communication, The Scots' Church Melbourne Board of Management deemed it to be appropriate to request the General Assembly to circulate the report to its members for the upcoming meeting to be held in October.

We trust that you will approve the distribution of the Litigation Committee's Report dated 1 June 2018 to the General Assembly.

Yours in Christ,

Rev Richard O'Brien  
Chair of Meeting

Sebert Ruddock  
Acting Secretary

# THE SCOTS' CHURCH BOARD OF MANAGEMENT

## Litigation Committee<sup>1</sup> Report

### 1 June 2018

*This report has been approved by the Session for release to the congregation.*

Many people have asked about the legal case and now that judgments have been made and put in the public domain, the facts can be presented. The legal action taken by the PCV Trusts Corporation against the Scots' Church Property Trustees ("the Trustees") has had an enormous impact on the Board of Management (BOM) and, indeed, the whole of The Scots' Church.

Our Trustees have two main functions: they "own" the church site and the commercial sites (where the Georges building and the Westpac building presently stand) and they "manage" the letting of the commercial sites. They "own" the land as trustees for the Scots' Church congregation because the congregation itself is a constantly changing group of people. The Trustees' powers and responsibilities are defined in The Scots' Church Properties Trust Deed (SCPTD)<sup>2</sup>.

The SCPTD requires that the Trustees pay 2½% of gross<sup>3</sup> rental income from the commercial properties as a commission to the PCV Trusts Corporation (PCVTC). Then, after paying certain specified costs, they must distribute any surplus equally to the PCV for home missions and church extension and to the BOM for church maintenance, mission halls and church offices (and any other purpose approved by the PCV General Assembly).

**Background:** The main problem related to the legal action was the Scots' Church purchase and renovation of Assembly Hall (AH). It is necessary to understand the sequence of events.

- In 1995, at the PCV Commission of Assembly, the PCVTC (who "owned" Assembly Hall in trust for the PCV) reported, "We believe that the maintenance of Assembly Hall is an excessive drain on the scarce financial resources of the Church. In financial terms, the money spent is never recovered through higher investment return. Moreover, not enough money can be found to properly refurbish the building so that it is an 'advertisement for Presbyterianism'."
- In or about August 2001, the PCVTC obtained two valuation reports on the Assembly Hall. FPD Saville valued it at \$2.79 million, and Jones Lang LaSalle valued it at \$2.8 million.
- At a Scots' Church congregational meeting on 18<sup>th</sup> November 2001, it was proposed that the church buy Assembly Hall and use part of that for congregational purposes. The Trustees had engaged an architect to inspect Assembly Hall and prepare concept plans showing how the congregational requirements could be provided within Assembly Hall.

At this congregational meeting, the congregation approved an enlargement of the commercial properties to include the site of the congregational hall at 99 Russell St, the outdoor car parking spaces and a strip of land that joined the commercial property along Little Collins St with Collins St. This enlargement would significantly increase the commercial revenue that would flow to the congregation and the PCV. The congregation had an expectation it would receive space for congregational purposes in Assembly Hall.

It must be realised that the congregation GAVE a great deal of very valuable property. Even the walkway from Collins St to the Westpac building enabled the Westpac building to claim a Collins St

---

<sup>1</sup> The Litigation Committee is a sub-committee of The Scots' Church Board of Management. It comprises Craig McIntosh, Elizabeth Lewis and Douglas Sherman. They were appointed by the Board of Management to interact with DLA Piper, the law firm representing the interests of the Board of Management in the court case between the PCVTC and the Trustees of the Scots Church Properties Trust. Douglas Robertson's assistance is also acknowledged. The Trustees have not been involved with the preparation of this report.

<sup>2</sup> [https://1drv.ms/b/s!AlJhka3GAwCcg\\_FNDQQvmhJYoAKxrA](https://1drv.ms/b/s!AlJhka3GAwCcg_FNDQQvmhJYoAKxrA)

<sup>3</sup> Less only the costs of collecting that rental

address which has great status and commercial value. The PCV gave nothing; rather they SOLD Assembly Hall to the congregation<sup>4</sup>.

- On 18 December 2001, the General Assembly voted to sell Assembly Hall to The Scots' Church. This sale was conditional on the property developer, APN, paying the Trustees a lease premium<sup>5</sup> of \$4.5 million for the ground lease of the commercial property. Whilst not the subject of a motion in the General Assembly, the PCV also understood that APN would spend \$1 million in materials and labour for the refurbishment of Assembly Hall.

The Trustees agreed to pay the full lease premium of \$4.5 million for Assembly Hall because it might be considered, as the Honourable Justice Sifris (hereafter denoted Sifris J) subsequently determined, that the lease premium is income to be distributed equally between the PCV and the BOM. In fact, the PCVTC, after receiving the \$4.5 million, paid half this amount to the home missions and church extension arms of the church. This meant that home missions and church extension received the \$2.25 million that they would have received had the lease premium been distributed. Thus the effective amount received by PCVTC Church was only \$2.25 million. However, PCVTC wanted to receive more than this for the AH. The PCVTC was offered a peppercorn lease of the mezzanine floor offices, three car parking spaces, free use of the main auditorium for meetings of the General Assembly and free use of meeting rooms for PCV committees. The PCVTC has benefitted from about 9 years of:

- Free rent, valued, in 2015, at \$65,450 p.a.;
- free car parking, valued, in 2015, at \$27,000 p.a.;
- Free use of the main auditorium for G.A. meetings.  
[Full time use of the main auditorium and related areas was valued, in 2015, at \$221,000 p.a.];
- Free use of meeting rooms.

Over and above this is the increase in commercial rent from the new development compared with the rents that were being received from the previous tenants. This increase was made possible by the congregation's surrender of their previous property.

The sale was not a clean sale, because the PCVTC was intended to receive an ongoing commission of 2.5% of all commercial rentals from Assembly Hall, though this lapsed as a consequence of the breach of trust finding.

- On 18 March 2002, the Trustees signed a sales contract with the Presbyterian Church of Victoria to buy Assembly Hall for \$4.5 million.
- In June 2003, the Assembly Hall was inspected by a firm of consulting civil engineers to assess the state of the building. This was a one-day inspection, but it was accompanied by an examination of such drawings of previous work on the building as could be obtained. Many potential repair issues were identified.
- On or about 2006 the property developer took an option to develop the commercial site. This involved the property developer paying a significant annual retainer.
- On or about 7 April 2008, the Trustees signed an agreement with APN, a property developer, to develop the enlarged commercial property. The delay since the end of 2001 had been to enable APN to find a suitable lead tenant for the property.

This agreement resulted in payment of the lease premium, so purchase of AH could proceed.

The agreement permitted the church to use a part of the foyer on Sundays, Christmas Day and Good Friday for activities associated with the church. Moreover, it specified that an area on the ground floor of high standard consistent with the finishes of an A Grade office building should be provided.

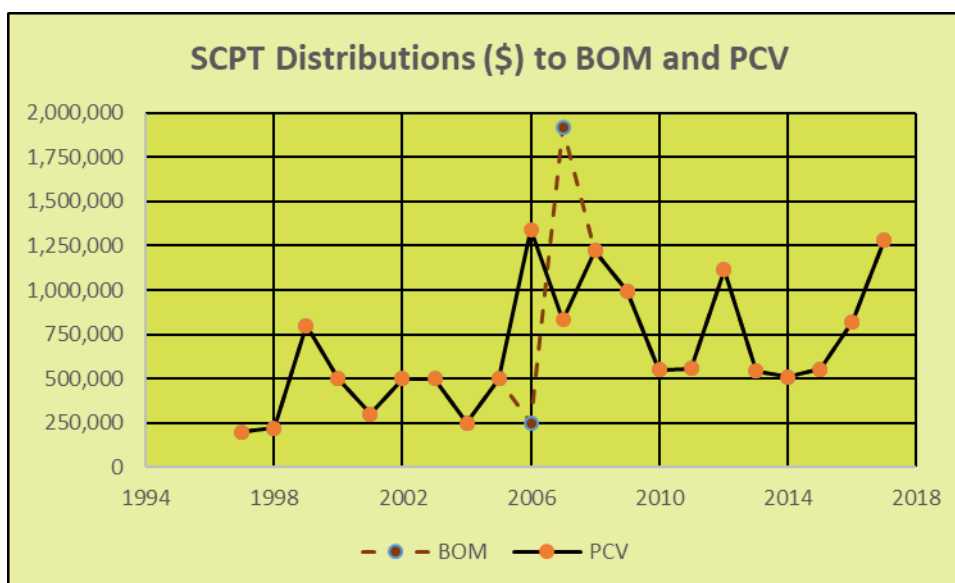
---

<sup>4</sup> The trustees' decision to spend money to refurbish Assembly Hall had an equitable basis. The congregation previously had a working congregational facility at 99 Russell St. Assembly Hall was a rundown building needing major repair before it could be put to congregational use. The poor condition of the building was much better known to the PCVTC than to the trustees. The needed repairs were much more expensive than the \$1 million that had been allowed for.

<sup>5</sup> A payment for the right to redevelop the land where the Westpac offices now stand (156 Collins Street).

Subsequently, once the needs of Westpac had been defined, this became impracticable and the church was offered an area in lieu on the mezzanine floor, which has not yet been used much.

- The increase in income to the SCPT (and hence to the BOM and the PCV) arising from the development including the congregation's surrender of its hall at 99 Russell St can be seen in the following graph which is based on payments received by the BOM and the PCV over the period shown.



Income to each of BOM and PCV increased from about a quarter of a million dollars per year in the early part of the graph to around one million dollars per year.

Some fluctuations in the graph need to be understood.

- Generally, the BOM and the PCV received equal amounts, so the graphs coincide. However, for some reason there was a phasing difference in 2006 and 2007. In 2006 the PCV received substantially more than the BOM, but in the following year it received less than the BOM by around the same amount. Overall, the two beneficiaries received the same, there was just a time lag for the BOM.
- In 2001, the financial year changed from 30 June to 31 December. Financial reports are available at 30 June 2001, and then for an 18-month period to 31 December 2002. In 2004, the financial year was changed back to 30 June. Thus the 2002 entry is unrepresentatively high and the 2004 entry unrepresentatively low.
- Around 2006 and for a short period thereafter the income was temporarily high because income was still being received from the former tenants in the commercial properties as well as the retainer from the property developer.
- For a period just before and just after 2012, income was reduced because of the Trustees spending on refurbishment of Assembly Hall, later found to be in breach of trust.
- On 7 May 2008, the Trustees signed a lease agreement for the PCVTC offices on the mezzanine floor of Assembly Hall.
- Planning for the refurbishment of Assembly Hall commenced in the first half of 2008, with receipt of a heritage permit at the end of June 2008. There was a grand opening on 2 October 2009, though some refurbishment continued, with the work largely complete at the beginning of 2010.

During refurbishment many hidden problems became apparent and had to be remedied. This necessitated some expensive unforeseen repairs.

- Demolition of 99 Russell St commenced on 30 January 2012.
- On or about 21 June 2013 the Trusts Corporation filed with the Supreme Court of Victoria a statement of claim against the Trustees.
- On 25 June 2014, Sifris J in the Supreme Court of Victoria, at the instigation of the PCVTC, ordered, inter alia, that, "Dr Douglas Sherman be appointed pursuant to rule 16.01 of the rules of court to represent the interests of the members of the Board of Management of the Scots' Church in this



proceeding”. It soon became apparent that this required the BOM to seek independent legal advice on its position. After discussion with Ansvar (the providers of our directors’ and officers’ insurance), the BOM retained DLA Piper as its adviser.

The BOM subsequently formed a litigation committee consisting of Elizabeth Lewis, Craig McIntosh and Douglas Sherman to “give instructions to Douglas Sherman in respect of all aspects of the proceeding”. This committee has also consulted Rev Douglas Robertson, as Chairman of the BOM, as required.

The Breaches of Trust: Sifris J found that the lease premium should have been divided between the PCV and the BOM. Because this had not actually been done, the Trustees were deemed to be in breach of trust.

However, there was a second breach of trust. The Trustees spent approximately \$6.9 million of trust income on the refurbishment of AH. Half this amount should have gone to the PCV and half to the BOM. The trust has no separate source of income, so it was not possible for the trust to pay a financial settlement. The money must either come from the BOM or the Trustees personally.

Sifris J has since delivered four substantive judgments on distinct aspects of the case.

First Judgment: Sifris J determined that the Trustees had no basis for purchasing AH whether under the terms of the Scots’ Church Properties Trust Deed or otherwise. The APN advance should have been distributed to PCV and the BOM as beneficiaries of the Scots’ Church Properties Trust (SCPT). This purchase was a breach of trust.

The Trustees spent money on the refurbishment of AH (i.e. approximately \$6.9 million). This was also a breach of trust. That money should have been distributed between the PCV and the BOM under the terms of the Scots’ Church Properties Trust Deed.

Settlement discussions: Sifris J did not, at that time, rule on the remedy required for these breaches of trust. This effectively gave time for the PCVTC to negotiate this with the BOM to see if a settlement could be reached. Unfortunately, one could not be negotiated.

The PCVTC argued that the AH should be sold to recoup the money lost through breaches of trust. Because of the importance of AH to the ministry of The Scots’ Church, the BOM felt it necessary to employ counsel to present the case for retaining ownership of AH. This came at a very considerable cost: in fact, total spending by the BOM on legal costs is now over half a million dollars. (The PCVTC and the Trustees have each spent many times this amount on their legal proceedings and defence.)

Second judgment: On 7 April 2017, in his second judgment, Sifris J ruled on the consequences of the two breaches of trust. For these breaches of trust Sifris J determined that BOM and PCV had to elect between taking an ownership interest in the AH or a personal remedy against the Trustees.

For the first breach, the PCV had received what it was entitled to i.e. \$2.25m, BOM had not received any distribution. For the second breach, Sifris J ruled that the PCV and BOM each could have an interest in the AH equal to their shares of the renovation costs. Thus if they elected to do so, the PCV should receive a 37% ownership of AH, whilst the BOM would receive the remaining 63% ownership. The BOM and the PCV both elected to take an ownership interest.

In his second judgment, Sifris J was also to consider:

- whether it was invalid for the Trustees to grant the lease of the Mezzanine offices to the PCVTC. The PCVTC voluntarily conceded the lease of the Mezzanine floor should be removed so the judge did not need to decide this.
- the stipends: The Scots’ Church Properties Trust Deed (1891) required the Trustees to pay £1,000 for the salary of the Minister and another £1,000 for the salary of a colleague to the Minister or, if there is no colleague, for congregational purposes. The Trustees formed the view that these sterling amounts should be treated as approximating their present-day value. The PCVTC contended that the stipend amounts were fixed and £1,000 should be interpreted as \$2,000. Sifris J took the view that, given the importance of the role of the Minister, and the fact that the income from Trust had increased dramatically since the Trust Deed was created, it could not have been intended that stipends would be limited to \$2000, the stipends should be interpreted as their current equivalent value. Therefore, he found in favour of the Trustees’ views.

Third Judgment: On 26 June 2017, in his third judgment, Sifris J dealt with the final matter raised by the PCVTC. This related to the accounts published by the Trustees. For many years those accounts have been prepared on an accruals basis, but the PCVTC contended that they should be presented on a cash basis and demanded that the accounts for several previous years should be re-done on a cash basis. In 2016 the

Trustees changed to a cash basis, but they preferred to avoid the extra expense of preparing new accounts for the previous years. Sifris J agreed with the Trustees' view.

Fourth Judgment: This judgment referred to the payment of legal costs. It is discussed at the end of this report.

Other matters: There were several other peripheral matters raised in the original Statement of Claim by PCVTC including the proper name of AH, the use of a sinking fund and obedience of the Trustees (to motions of the General Assembly) but none of these matters were ultimately pursued by the PCVTC in Court.

Third Party claim: The Trustees have always contended that they acted under legal advice and consequently brought a counter claim against their external legal adviser. This third-party claim will be considered later in 2018. We understand that, to the extent costs are not recovered from the external legal adviser, Ansvar, the Trustees' directors' and officers' insurer, will seek to recover their costs from the SCPT which means that PCV and the BOM will bear this cost by way of reduced distributions.

Scots' Church Board of Management Limited: On 26 September 2017 Sifris J ordered that, by 4 October, the Trustees transfer ownership of Assembly Hall to the BOM and the PCVTC as tenants in common. The ownership of AH will be vested in the PCVTC (37%) and a trustee for the BOM (63%). It has been decided that the BOM will have a corporate trustee as that will save having to transfer ownership between individuals each time a trustee resigns. A corporate trustee has been set up as a company limited by guarantee called the "Scots' Church Board of Management Limited". The founding directors of this company are Craig McIntosh, Sol Sahhar and Graham Nixon. We are grateful to these three people for taking on this task.

This company will need to agree to arrangements with PCV for joint ownership and management of AH. However, it is not certain what the PCV will do with its 37% share of Assembly Hall. At the 2017 meeting of the General Assembly, the Trusts Corporation presented a report that suggested three options:

1. To retain the 37% in the Assembly Hall and apply the income from that share of the building to home mission and church extension. However, the commercial income generated by Assembly Hall barely covers the day to day running costs of the building. This gives little income for the PCV and any abnormal maintenance would result in a negative return to the PCV.

At present, the PCV and The Scots' Church both occupy significant parts of Assembly Hall free of charge. If they paid a commercial rent, the net income would be improved considerably. However, The Scots' Church cannot afford to pay this rent.

2. Another option is for the PCV to sell its 37% interest in the Assembly Hall to the BOM thus converting the investment into cash. At present the BOM has no funds to buy the PCV share.
3. A third option is to press for the sale of the building itself, with or without the consent of the BOM. This would arise in the absence of any agreement to purchase the PCV's 37% interest. If the BOM was not in agreement it would involve an application to the relevant Tribunal under the Property Law Act 1958 for an order for the sale of the building by the PCVTC as trustee for the home mission and church extension charitable purpose and co-owner.

If the PCV obtained such an order, the BOM would receive its share of the sale price of AH, but we would lose any use of Assembly Hall forever.

Consequences of the Litigation: Until a few years ago, the Building Maintenance and Improvement fund had accumulated a healthy surplus. But in recent years, that surplus has been run down. Most recently the costs of fighting the legal case, together with some other cost over-runs, have consumed the remainder of this surplus and the BOM is now in a position where it must make some significant economies. Recently the BOM has frozen the salaries of all ministers and staff, except for those on minimum salary. All non-essential property repairs and maintenance have been put on hold and costs within the General Fund very closely monitored. However, the maintenance of two large heritage buildings is expensive and some major work will be required soon. We therefore expect the need for further cost-saving measures and/or initiatives in the near future.

The Judge's Summary: The judge dealt with the case in three stages, with a fourth judgment delivered on 27 April 2018, dealing with the apportionment of costs in the case. In this fourth judgment he indicated that, whilst there were faults on both sides, "In the final analysis the position taken by the PCVTC from beginning to end was extravagant, unrealistic, disproportionate, and perhaps opportunistic." (cl 46). In stage 1 the judge found there was a breach of trust, which ultimately resulted in the PCV receiving a 37% ownership of Assembly Hall. However, the judge stated that, "a simple case could have been run dealing with such breach unencumbered by the numerous other allegations that effectively came to nought." (cl 40). The Trustees "won stage 2 and 3. The Court accepted their submissions and there was—following stage 1 and the appropriate concession referred to—no need for Stages 2 and 3." (cl 51).

In his final comments he stated, "I consider and indeed said on many occasions that this was a most unnecessary and undignified dispute. It is in fact shameful. The matter should never have come to Court, particularly given the identity of the litigants. I am almost minded to call for an inquiry into costs. No doubt millions of dollars could have been deployed for charitable purposes. What a waste of considerable time and money. Nobody can escape blame and it is not productive to assign degrees of blameworthiness. I can only yet again encourage the parties to resolve all matters once and for all and not burden the Court of Appeal with matters that are best and only properly dealt with and resolved between the parties, using the Court, if required, in its extensive supervisory jurisdiction."

In the upshot, the Court ordered that, "there will be no order for costs in favour of PCVTC. PCVTC is to pay 50% of the costs of the BOM of the trial of Stage 2 on the standard basis... PCVTC is to pay the costs of the Trustees of the trial of Stages 2 and 3 on the standard basis. The summons by PCVTC addressed to Ansvar is dismissed with costs on the standard basis"

### **Notes**

Justice Sifris has, so far, delivered 4 judgments in the main case. These can be downloaded from the internet<sup>6</sup>.

1. <http://www6.austlii.edu.au/cgi-bin/viewdoc/au/cases/vic/VSC/2016/297.html>
2. <http://www6.austlii.edu.au/cgi-bin/viewdoc/au/cases/vic/VSC/2017/102.html>
3. Not available yet
4. <http://www6.austlii.edu.au/cgi-bin/viewdoc/au/cases/vic/VSC/2018/200.html>

---

<sup>6</sup> In general, supreme court judgements can be found by searching for "Supreme Court of Victoria Judgements and Sentence", opening the site and clicking on "Trial Division judgements and sentences".

## COMMUNICATION 8 (Min. 105)



# THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF AUSTRALIA

## MEMO

**From:** Bruce Meller, Assembly Clerk  
**To:** Clerks of Presbyteries and State Assemblies  
**Subject:** Remit under Barrier Act – Overture 1 of GAA 2018 Special Meeting anent changes to the Code of Discipline  
**Date:** 21 September 2018

Dear Clerk,

At a special meeting of the General Assembly of Australia held within the Hurstville Presbyterian Church on Thursday, 6 September 2018, an overture was received from the Code Committee proposing changes to the Code of Discipline which comprises chapter 8 of the Church's *Constitution, Procedure and Practice*.

The Assembly sustained the overture and resolved to send it to state assemblies and presbyteries under Barrier Act Procedure with replies to be in the hands of the Clerk by 31 July 2019. Believing that the proposed rule changes are both important and urgent, the Assembly also granted them interim authority so that, until the next meeting of the Assembly, the proposed change will be in force pending approval by a majority of the presbyteries and assemblies of the Church.

The changes were considered necessary to strengthen the Church's ability to deal with accusations of sexual abuse of children, in a way that both minimizes risks to children and maintains procedural fairness for accused persons who might be members (including office-bearers) of the Presbyterian Church.

I attach, for distribution to your presbyters, a copy of the overture and an extract minute of the Assembly and look forward to discovering their opinions on this matter (preferably sooner rather than later).

*Bruce Meller*

Bruce Meller  
Assembly Clerk

MAIL Assembly Clerk,  
PO Box 2196  
Strawberry Hills NSW 2012  
Australia

PHONE 0418 650 618  
FAX (02) 9310 2148  
EMAIL [gaclerk@pcnsw.org.au](mailto:gaclerk@pcnsw.org.au)  
WEBSITE [www.presbyterian.org.au](http://www.presbyterian.org.au)

## Overture (1)

### **An overture prepared and submitted by the Code Committee to effect changes to the Code of Discipline to clarify powers to manage risks to the safety of children**

Whereas:

- A. There has emerged from recent hearings in the Commission of Assembly and in the recommendations of the Royal Commission into Institutional Responses to Child Sexual Abuse a need to review the interaction between secular State and Commonwealth law relating to child protection, State churches' child protection policies and the Code of Discipline.
- B. The amendments to the Code of Discipline proposed in this overture have been developed by the Assembly Law Officers and the Clerk in response to the matters in recital A. The particular changes concerning suspension proposed for Rule 3.12 and a new Rule 3.12A were approved for development by the Code Committee at its meeting on 26 April 2018 to add certainty to the use of existing powers (including those within Rule 1.08) in respect of communicant and adherent members who are not officeholders.
- C. Further changes have become necessary within the Code of Discipline as a consequence of matters in recitals A and B.
- D. The Code Committee met on 21 August 2018 and supports both the overture and the immediate implementation of the changes by the grant of interim authority.

Now therefore the Code Committee overtures the General Assembly of Australia to take these premises into consideration and to:

- (i) Enact new rules and amend existing rules as specified below:

#### **Amend the first sentence of Rule 1.03 as follows:**

##### **1.03 OFFENCES**

Delete the words "An offence, the proper object of judicial process" and replace them with the words "Alleged behaviour which constitutes an offence that is subject to the staged processes of this Code of Discipline" so that it will read, "Alleged behaviour which constitutes an offence that is subject to the staged processes of this Code of Discipline is anything in the doctrines or practices of a member of the Church which is contrary to:"

#### **Add a new Rule 1.13 at the end of Chapter 8 Part 1 as follows:**

##### **1.13 PROTECTION OF CHILDREN**

- (1) This Rule relates to practices and procedures which may be adopted by a State Assembly from time to time to give effect to secular legal, including statutory, obligations that apply to State churches (including church courts, church organisations, committees and office-bearers within State churches) relating to the protection of children. Such practices and procedures are referred to in this Rule as child protection policies. State churches initiate, develop and amend child protection policies under their State rules which must accord with any mandatory specific requirements of secular State and federal law applicable in their State. It is an object which is in accord with the supreme powers of the national federal Church under Article 2.1(c) that State churches achieve as much uniformity between their child protection policies as the secular laws applying in a particular jurisdiction permit.
- (2) In child protection policies, the primary purpose is the protection of children rather than the application of discipline to the alleged offender. Such policies are however congruent with the ends of discipline expressed in Rule 1.02: putting in place proper measures to protect children

and to forestall an alleged offender against his or her alleged propensity is for the glory of God, the purity of the Church and the spiritual good of the alleged offender.

- (3) Child protection policies operate in relation to members of the Church and those who are not members of the Church but who attend or otherwise participate in or interact with the life and activities of the Church. Discipline under this Code of Discipline applies only to those who are members of the Church (communicants or adherents) including office-bearers of the Church. Accordingly, in relation to those who are not members of the Church, child protection policies will operate apart from this Code of Discipline.
- (4) Where a child protection policy operates in relation to alleged conduct or activity of a member of the Church that by the description of the alleged conduct or activity comes within Rule 1.03, the provisions of this Code of Discipline must be followed in accord with the following paragraphs of this Rule (which incorporate reference to child protection policies).
- (5) If in accordance with the child protection policies a member of the Church willingly and without coercion or duress enters into an arrangement, such as a safety agreement or a similar covenant, which is intended to give effect to the purposes of the child protection policies, there is no necessity for any (or any further) steps under the Code of Discipline to be taken and in particular Rules 3.01 to 3.05 will have been satisfied.
- (6) If a member of the Church in respect of whom child protection policies are invoked:
  - (a) either disputes the application of those policies or alleges that those policies were not implemented with procedural fairness, and
  - (b) denies any conduct or activity which if proven comes within Rule 1.03,then that member is entitled to require, by written notice given to the relevant court at the time of the denial in (b) that procedures be commenced in the relevant court of the Church under this Code of Discipline.
- (7) Rule 1.04 does not apply to procedures commenced in accordance with paragraph (6). As with any process under this Code of Discipline, procedures commenced in accordance with paragraph (6) must, in accordance with applicable secular State and federal law, not prejudice investigation and prosecution procedures under State law.
- (8) Procedures commenced in accordance with paragraph (6) must observe any mandatory specific requirements of secular State and federal law even if the alleged offence is not proven or guilt is not established.
- (9) If the alleged offence is confessed at any point in the procedures under this Code of Discipline, or is proven, then any mandatory specific requirements of secular State and federal law must be observed in the imposition of a consequence or the imposition of a censure and the range of available consequences includes entry into an arrangement, such as a safety agreement or a similar covenant, which is intended to give effect to the purposes of child protection policies. Entry into such an agreement or covenant may be accepted in place of or as a condition of other consequences or censures or as a condition of relief from other consequences or censures.
- (10) If the alleged offence is not proven or the alleged offender is found not guilty, the court may still determine, despite anything in Parts 4 to 9, that it is appropriate in accordance with the child protection policies to require the alleged offender to enter into or to continue in (in existing or in amended form) an arrangement, such as a safety agreement or a similar covenant, which is intended to give effect to the purposes of the child protection policies and to put in place a procedure for periodic review by the court of such an arrangement. Such review is to take into account the state of any investigation or other action by secular State authorities and the conduct of the alleged offender since the determination of the alleged

offence or since the last review, and is to include a fresh assessment by the court of any continuing risk relating to children from the alleged offender. Such review is not a procedure under this Code of Discipline (and thus is a decision of the court that is subject to the usual appeal processes of the State church) unless a new allegation of conduct or activity which if proven comes within Rule 1.03 is raised in respect of or in the course of the review.

- (11) A session or other authority of the Church to whom an application for membership of the Church is made may in accordance with child protection policies and as a pre-requisite for and condition of granting membership put, or leave, in place (in existing or in amended form) an arrangement, such as a safety agreement or a similar covenant, which is intended to give effect to the purposes of the child protection policies and to put in place a procedure for periodic review by the court of such an arrangement. Such review is to take into account the state of any investigation or other action by secular State authorities and the conduct of the alleged offender since the entry into membership or since the last review. The session or other authority is required to exercise procedural fairness in exercising its power of admission to membership under this paragraph, but there are no rights under the Code of Discipline for the person seeking admission to membership in respect of the decision on admission to membership (refer paragraph (3))."

**Add the following to Rule 3.12 in Part 3:**

After "resolved to proceed" add ", or been required under Rule 1.13(6) to proceed," and after "resolves to proceed" add ", or has been required under Rule 1.13(6) to proceed," and change "as referred to in Rule 5.01" to "as referred to in Part 5" so that the first sentence would read: "If an allegation is made against a person who holds office in the Church, including a minister of a parish, which concerns inappropriate behaviour with young people, including child molestation, then having regard to the need to protect children the Court may at any time suspend the accused person from office even though the Court has not at the time resolved to proceed, or been required under Rule 1.13(6) to proceed, to judicial process as referred to in Part 5."

**Add a new Rule 3.12A to Ch 8 Part 3 as follows:**

"3.12A If an allegation is made against a member (office bearer, other communicant or adherent) of the Church, which concerns inappropriate behaviour with young people (which term includes a child or children as defined in legislation relating to child protection that has force of secular law in the relevant State), including but not limited to child molestation, then having regard to the need to protect children the Court may at any time suspend the accused person from all or some privileges or rights of membership, or place conditions on the enjoyment or exercise of such privileges or rights of membership, or place conditions on the enjoyment or exercise of such privileges or rights, including conditions concerning attendance at services and/or other activities of the Church or of a congregation or of a Church organisation, even though the Court has not at the time resolved to proceed, or been required under Rule 1.13(6) to proceed, to judicial process as referred to in Part 5. If the Court subsequently resolves to proceed, or has been required under Rule 1.13(6) to proceed, by judicial process it may either continue or discontinue the suspension and may in any event discontinue the suspension at any time with or without conditions. Such suspension is not governed by and operates independently of and in addition to any suspension under Rule 3.12 and/or Rule 5.01(a)."

**Add new provisions to Ch 8 Part 9 as follows:**

Change rule 9.01 to read as follows:

"9.01 A Court may impose a censure where a charge has been confessed or regularly proven in the course of judicial process."

**Change Rule 9.06** to add the following sentence at the end: "Rebuke may be also used in the circumstances described in Rule 4.06 as an alternative to admonition."

**Change Rule 9.08** to add at the end "as proven in judicial process or, if confessed, in the circumstances stated in Rule 4.06 as an alternative to admonition" so that the whole as amended reads "9.08 Rebuke is a solemn reproof and is administered to persons guilty of serious offences as proven in judicial process or, if confessed, in the circumstances stated in Rule 4.06 as an alternative to admonition."

**Change Rule 9.09** so that the second sentence reads "This is to be distinguished from suspension under Rule 3.12, 3.12A or 5.01, which is not in the nature of a censure."

- (ii) Remit the Overture to State Assemblies and to Presbyteries under the procedure established in Article 2.2; and
- (iii) Grant interim authority to these new rules.

The Rev. Bruce Meller and Mr Simon Fraser were appointed to state the overture





# THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF AUSTRALIA

## Extract Minute

At Hurstville and within the Presbyterian Church on Thursday, 6 September 2018, the General Assembly met in special session as convened by the Moderator-General and was constituted with prayer led by the Rev. Dr J.P. Wilson.

Among other things:

### **7. Overture 1 – Code Committee re Child Protection and the Code of Discipline**

Overture 1 from the Code Committee was laid on the table and received.

There appeared for the overturist, the Rev. B. Meller and Mr S. Fraser.

The overture was stated.

Questions were asked of the overturist.

The debate was adjourned (Min. 9).

### **9. Overture 1 – Code Committee re Child Protection and the Code of Discipline**

Debate on Overture 1 from the Code Committee was resumed (Min. 7).

The Procurator addressed the Assembly by teleconference with respect to the proposed new rule 1.13 (10).

Questions were asked of the Procurator.

Questions were asked of the overturist.

Pursuant to notice the Rev. B. Meller moved:

That the Assembly:

- (1) Sustain the Overture.

The motion was seconded and approved without dissenting voice.

Pursuant to notice the Rev. B. Meller moved:

That the Assembly:

- (2) Remit the Overture to State Assemblies and to Presbyteries for approval or disapproval under the procedure established in Article 2.2, with replies to be in the hands of the Assembly Clerk by 31 July, 2019.

The motion was seconded.

The Rev. D. Stone moved as a procedural motion:

That the Assembly:

Consider the approval of the proposed amendments to the Code of Discipline within the Overture prior to remitting the Overture.

The motion was seconded and approved.

The Rev. B. Meller moved:

That the Assembly:

Approve the amendments to the Code of Discipline as proposed in Overture 1.

The motion was seconded.

The Rev. J. Irvin challenged the competence of the motion.

The Moderator ruled the motion incompetent.

The Rev. G. Nicholson moved that the motion be amended by the insertion, before the word "remit", of the following words, "Amend the Overture by the excision of clause (10) from the proposed rule 1.13 and".

The amendment was seconded and disapproved.

Clause (2) was approved.

Pursuant to notice the Rev. B. Meller moved:

That the Assembly:

- (3) Grant interim authority to the following amendments to the Code of Discipline pursuant to

Article 2.3.

**Amend the first sentence of Rule 1.03 as follows:**

**1.03 OFFENCES**

Delete the words "An offence, the proper object of judicial process" and replace them with the words "Alleged behaviour which constitutes an offence that is subject to the staged processes of this Code of Discipline" so that it will read, "Alleged behaviour which constitutes an offence that is subject to the staged processes of this Code of Discipline is anything in the doctrines or practices of a member of the Church which is contrary to:"

**Add a new Rule 1.13 at the end of Chapter 8 Part 1 as follows:**

**1.13 PROTECTION OF CHILDREN**

- (1) This Rule relates to practices and procedures which may be adopted by a State Assembly from time to time to give effect to secular legal, including statutory, obligations that apply to State churches (including church courts, church organisations, committees and office-bearers within State churches) relating to the protection of children. Such practices and procedures are referred to in this Rule as child protection policies. State churches initiate, develop and amend child protection policies under their State rules which must accord with any mandatory specific requirements of secular State and federal law applicable in their State. It is an object which is in accord with the supreme powers of the national federal Church under Article 2.1(c) that State churches achieve as much uniformity between their child protection policies as the secular laws applying in a particular jurisdiction permit.
- (2) In child protection policies, the primary purpose is the protection of children rather than the application of discipline to the alleged offender. Such policies are however congruent with the ends of discipline expressed in Rule 1.02: putting in place proper measures to protect children and to forestall an alleged offender against his or her alleged propensity is for the glory of God, the purity of the Church and the spiritual good of the alleged offender.
- (3) Child protection policies operate in relation to members of the Church and those who are not members of the Church but who attend or otherwise participate in or interact with the life and activities of the Church. Discipline under this Code of Discipline applies only to those who are members of the Church (communicants or adherents) including office-bearers of the Church. Accordingly, in relation to those who are not members of the Church, child protection policies will operate apart from this Code of Discipline.
- (4) Where a child protection policy operates in relation to alleged conduct or activity of a member of the Church that by the description of the alleged conduct or activity comes within Rule 1.03, the provisions of this Code of Discipline must be followed in accord with the following paragraphs of this Rule (which incorporate reference to child protection policies).
- (5) If in accordance with the child protection policies a member of the Church willingly and without coercion or duress enters into an arrangement, such as a safety agreement or a similar covenant, which is intended to give effect to the purposes of the child protection policies, there is no necessity for any (or any further) steps under the Code of Discipline to be taken and in particular Rules 3.01 to 3.05 will have been satisfied.
- (6) If a member of the Church in respect of whom child protection policies are invoked:
  - (a) either disputes the application of those policies or alleges that those policies were not implemented with procedural fairness, and
  - (b) denies any conduct or activity which if proven comes within Rule 1.03;then that member is entitled to require, by written notice given to the relevant court at the time of the denial in (b) that procedures be commenced in the relevant court of the Church under this Code of Discipline.
- (7) Rule 1.04 does not apply to procedures commenced in accordance with paragraph (6). As with any process under this Code of Discipline, procedures commenced in

- accordance with paragraph (6) must, in accordance with applicable secular State and federal law, not prejudice investigation and prosecution procedures under State law.
- (8) Procedures commenced in accordance with paragraph (6) must observe any mandatory specific requirements of secular State and federal law even if the alleged offence is not proven or guilt is not established.
  - (9) If the alleged offence is confessed at any point in the procedures under this Code of Discipline, or is proven, then any mandatory specific requirements of secular State and federal law must be observed in the imposition of a consequence or the imposition of a censure and the range of available consequences includes entry into an arrangement, such as a safety agreement or a similar covenant, which is intended to give effect to the purposes of child protection policies. Entry into such an agreement or covenant may be accepted in place of or as a condition of other consequences or censures or as a condition of relief from other consequences or censures.
  - (10) If the alleged offence is not proven or the alleged offender is found not guilty, the court may still determine, despite anything in Parts 4 to 9, that it is appropriate in accordance with the child protection policies to require the alleged offender to enter into or to continue in (in existing or in amended form) an arrangement, such as a safety agreement or a similar covenant, which is intended to give effect to the purposes of the child protection policies and to put in place a procedure for periodic review by the court of such an arrangement. Such review is to take into account the state of any investigation or other action by secular State authorities and the conduct of the alleged offender since the determination of the alleged offence or since the last review, and is to include a fresh assessment by the court of any continuing risk relating to children from the alleged offender. Such review is not a procedure under this Code of Discipline (and thus is a decision of the court that is subject to the usual appeal processes of the State church) unless a new allegation of conduct or activity which if proven comes within Rule 1.03 is raised in respect of or in the course of the review.
  - (11) A session or other authority of the Church to whom an application for membership of the Church is made may in accordance with child protection policies and as a pre-requisite for and condition of granting membership put, or leave, in place (in existing or in amended form) an arrangement, such as a safety agreement or a similar covenant, which is intended to give effect to the purposes of the child protection policies and to put in place a procedure for periodic review by the court of such an arrangement. Such review is to take into account the state of any investigation or other action by secular State authorities and the conduct of the alleged offender since the entry into membership or since the last review. The session or other authority is required to exercise procedural fairness in exercising its power of admission to membership under this paragraph, but there are no rights under the Code of Discipline for the person seeking admission to membership in respect of the decision on admission to membership (refer paragraph (3))."

**Add the following to Rule 3.12 in Part 3:**

After "resolved to proceed" add ", or been required under Rule 1.13(6) to proceed," and after "resolves to proceed" add ", or has been required under Rule 1.13(6) to proceed," and change "as referred to in Rule 5.01" to "as referred to in Part 5" so that the first sentence would read: "If an allegation is made against a person who holds office in the Church, including a minister of a parish, which concerns inappropriate behaviour with young people, including child molestation, then having regard to the need to protect children the Court may at any time suspend the accused person from office even though the Court has not at the time resolved to proceed, or been required under Rule 1.13(6) to proceed, to judicial process as referred to in Part 5."

**Add a new Rule 3.12A to Ch 8 Part 3 as follows:**

"3.12A If an allegation is made against a member (office bearer, other communicant or adherent) of the Church, which concerns inappropriate behaviour with young people (which term includes a child or children as defined in legislation relating to child protection that has force of secular law in the relevant State), including but not limited to child molestation, then having regard to the need to protect children the Court may at any time suspend the accused person from all or some privileges or rights of membership, or place conditions on the enjoyment or exercise of such privileges or rights of membership, or place conditions on the enjoyment or exercise of such privileges or rights, including conditions concerning attendance at services and/or other activities of the Church or of a congregation or of a Church organisation, even though the Court has not at the time resolved to proceed, or been required under Rule 1.13(6) to proceed, to judicial process as referred to in Part 5. If the Court subsequently resolves to proceed, or has been required under Rule 1.13(6) to proceed, by judicial process it may either continue or discontinue the suspension and may in any event discontinue the suspension at any time with or without conditions. Such suspension is not governed by and operates independently of and in addition to any suspension under Rule 3.12 and/or Rule 5.01(a)."

**Add new provisions to Ch 8 Part 9 as follows:**

**Change rule 9.01** to read as follows:

"9.01 A Court may impose a censure where a charge has been confessed or regularly proven in the course of judicial process."

**Change Rule 9.06** to add the following sentence at the end: "Rebuke may be also used in the circumstances described in Rule 4.06 as an alternative to admonition."

**Change Rule 9.08** to add at the end "as proven in judicial process or, if confessed, in the circumstances stated in Rule 4.06 as an alternative to admonition" so that the whole as amended reads "9.08 Rebuke is a solemn reproof and is administered to persons guilty of serious offences as proven in judicial process or, if confessed, in the circumstances stated in Rule 4.06 as an alternative to admonition."

**Change Rule 9.09** so that the second sentence reads "This is to be distinguished from suspension under Rule 3.12, 3.12A or 5.01, which is not in the nature of a censure."

The motion was seconded and approved by the required majority of two thirds of the commissioners present and voting.

The Rev. J. Irvin sought leave to move an additional clause.

Leave was not granted.

Extracted from the minutes of the General Assembly of Australia on Friday, 21 September 2018, by me,



Bruce Meller  
Assembly Clerk

**OVERTURE 1 (Min. 62)**  
**From: Five Members of the Assembly**  
**Re: Creation, Genesis 1–3**

**To the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria**

**In light of:**

- a) The need to establish the hermeneutical principles (how to understand the meaning of Scripture) for Presbyterians to follow, based in the truths of Scripture, and directions given by the subordinate standard, i.e., Westminster Confession of Faith (WCF).
- b) The need to clarify how Presbyterians should apply these hermeneutical principles, given all the different views today as to how we are meant to understand Scripture.
- c) The fact that there are current and various ways to interpret the book of Genesis chapters 1—3 and especially chapters 1 and 2.
- d) The associated need (in view of the cultural crisis through which we are passing) for an authoritative decision by the church on this portion of God's Word as to its genre.
- e) The need for a report from an appointed committee to examine these matters according to the deliverances below, and report back, before any debate should be initiated.

**A. Whereas**, the first three chapters of the Bible are foundational, and a true understanding of them is both necessary and fundamental, and a highly legitimate pursuit, and 'The final Umpire, by which all religious disputes are to be decided, and all decisions of councils, opinions of ancient writers, human teachings, and those of private spirits, must be examined, and in whose judgement we must rest, can be no other than the Holy Spirit speaking in the Scriptures' (WCF 1:10).

**B. Whereas**, correct hermeneutical principles are essential not only for the true understanding of the foundational chapters, but also for the Gospel itself, and a firm conviction concerning the 'complete perfection' and 'unerring truth and divine authority of Scripture' (WCF 1:5).

**C. Whereas**, there is a measure of uncertainty in the Presbyterian Church of Victoria regarding this understanding, and the proclamation thereof, especially in relation to creation and Genesis 1-3.

**D. Whereas**, we maintain that there are indicators which claim Genesis chapters 1—3 with special focus on chapters 1–2, (after examination of the Hebrew text), to be historical narrative as to its genre, with no hidden meaning other than 'the plain sense is the true sense', namely:

- a) The text of Genesis 1–2 has many *waw* consecutives, which characterise biblical Hebrew historical writing. (The *waw* consecutive appears 75 times in Genesis 1–2).
- b) The Hebrew verb forms of Genesis 1–2 have a particular feature that fits exactly what the Hebrews used for recording history or a series of past events. That is, only the first verb in a sequence of events is perfect, while the verbs that continue the narrative are imperfects. For instance, in

Genesis 1, the first verb, bara (create), is perfect, while the subsequent verbs are imperfect. A proper translation in English recognises this Hebrew form and translates all the verbs as perfect (or past) tense.

- c) Another hallmark of historical narrative is the accusative particle (eth) which marks the objects of verbs. These are not translated into English, e.g. in Gen 1:1, which usage nevertheless sets a pattern. (This direct object marker occurs 40 times in Genesis 1–2).
- d) Also, parallelisms, a feature of Hebrew poetry (e.g. in many Psalms), are almost absent in Genesis. The rare pieces of poetry (e.g. Genesis 1:27 and 2:23) comment on historical events anyway, as do many of the Psalms, such as Psalm 78. However, if Genesis 1 and indeed the whole book were really poetic, it would look like these rare verses, and it does not. The fact that days 1–3 and days 4–6 have a roughly parallel form does not change the fact that the text has historical characteristics, and this rough parallelism shows that God created in a systematic manner, after preparing the stage in days 1–3.
- e) It is also logical (and a common literary practice in ancient Hebrew, and other ancient near eastern languages also) to have a historical declaration (chapter 1) which is followed by a recapitulation or expansion of some of the details of the historical declaration (chapter 2), and so in particular the progress of man, and his involvement with the creation around him.
- f) Also, Hebrew scholars concur that Genesis was written as history. For one of many evidences, see the research of Dr Stephen Boyd. <http://www.icr.org/article/biblical-hebrew-creation-account-new-numbers-tell/> Boyd's conclusion is that 'Genesis 1:1 – 2:3 is a narrative, and it should be read as other Hebrew narratives are intended to be read as a concise report of actual events '.

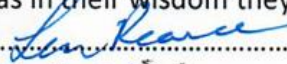
**E. Whereas**, we maintain that the sum total of this evidence (textual, grammatical and statistical) means that the Hebrew of Genesis chapters one and two, and also chapter 3, is historical narrative, and we submit this evidence for examination by the committee, prior to debate taking place in the Victorian Assembly, if debate becomes necessary, and/or to send these matters on to the General Assembly of Australia for doctrinal decision, as the final step.

Now, therefore, we, the undersigned, humbly overture the Assembly to take these premises into consideration and ask this Assembly to agree to the following:

1. Appoint an ad hoc committee consisting of five Assembly members, namely: Rev Bob Thomas (Convener), Len Pearce, Bruce Riding and two others to be appointed by the Selection Committee for perusal of all the propositions of this overture, and to report to the 2019 Commission of Assembly on the hermeneutical principles and the understanding of the three chapters under consideration for the Commission of Assembly to adopt (or otherwise).
2. Request this ad hoc committee to report back to the Commission of Assembly, especially regarding the interpretive indicators listed as (a) to (f) in the overture (recital D) which claim Genesis 1–3, with special focus on chs 1–2, after examination of the Hebrew text, to be historical narrative as to its genre.



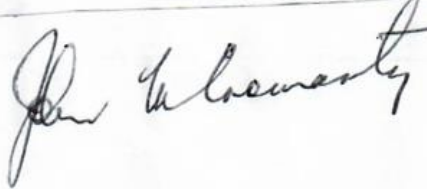
Or, the Assembly to do otherwise as in their wisdom they may consider appropriate –  
We the undersigned

 Len Pearce

 Bob Thomas

 Vasil Vasilades

 Dallas Clarnette

 John Cromarty

**OVERTURE 2 (Min. 63)**  
**From: Presbytery of Gippsland**  
**Re: Licentiate Terms of Settlement**

To the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria.  
In the light of:

- a) Some licentiates receiving 87.5% of Minimum Stipend
- b) No rule stating that licentiates should receive 87.5% of Minimum Stipend
- c) No regulation stating that licentiates should receive 87.5% of Minimum Stipend
- d) No decision of Assembly stating that licentiates should receive 87.5% of Minimum Stipend

Now therefore we the Presbytery of Gippsland humbly overture the Assembly to take these premises into consideration and;

- a) declare Minimum Terms of Settlement for Licentiates so as to provide clarity for licentiates and parishes.
- b) Communicate the decision of the Assembly re the Minimum Terms of Settlement for Licentiates to the Exit Student Committee, Maintenance of Ministry Committee and all charges.

Or do otherwise as in their wisdom they may consider appropriate.

Signed G Stephens



CLERK OF PRESBYTERY

***Extracted from the minutes of the meeting of the Presbytery of Gippsland on Wednesday, 15th August (Minute 18.08.9.3)***

Dated 15 August 2018

**Persons to State the Overture:** C Garrett, H Easton



**OVERTURE 3 (Min. 67)**  
**From: Presbytery of Gippsland**  
**Re: LSL Fund Regulations**

To the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria.  
In the light of:

- a) Petition 3 to the GAV (BB 2014 Min 114) re LSL Grant for Mr Andrew Forrester at Clarinda PC.
- b) The eligibility of "Assistant(s) to the Minister" [4.75] still being unclear within the existing LSL regulations (MMC Regulation 21) as not all assistants are ordained ministers explicitly covered under Reg 21a.
- c) The phrase 'engaged by the presbytery' in MMC Regulation 21e not being used elsewhere in the Code and regulations.
- d) Regulation 21e being particularly difficult to interpret with the subclauses having no clear link to the main clause.
- e) Home Missionaries being 'appointed' and not 'assigned' as per code and regulation.
- f) Missionaries in regulation 21d being undefined.
- g) No rule or regulation explaining if the LSL levy is to be paid for 'Assistant(s) to the Minister' and if it is how it is to be paid when there is not a technical vacancy.

Now therefore we The Presbytery of Gippsland humbly overture the Assembly to take these premises into consideration and;

Request the Code & General Administration Committee consult with the Maintenance of Ministry Committee and bring to the 2019 General Assembly refined regulations for approval.

Or do otherwise as in their wisdom they may consider appropriate.

Signed Rev. G. Stephens



CLERK OF PRESBYTERY

***Extracted from the minutes of the meeting of the Presbytery of Gippsland on Wednesday, 15th August (Minute 18.08.9.2.1)***

Dated 15 August 2018

**Persons to State the Overture:** C Garrett, H Easton

**OVERTURE 4 (Min. 68)**  
**From: Five Members of the Assembly**  
**Re: Response to the Royal Commission**

To the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria.

In the light of:

- a) the Royal Commission into Institutional Responses to Child Sexual Abuse having now completed its work, its findings and its recommendations, and
- b) several of the Royal Commission's recommendations dealing specifically with religious institutions and persons in religious ministry, and
- c) some of these recommendations advocating processes and protocols not currently instituted or generally practiced within the PCV,

Now therefore, we humbly overture the Assembly to take these premises into consideration and appoint an ad hoc committee consisting of Rev Philip Court (Convener), Rev Dr Karl Hood, Mrs Kathy James, Rev Dean Carroll, Rev Brian Harvey, Mrs Fiona Bligh, Rev Stephen Jones and Rev Kevin Maxwell to:

- 1) review all recommendations of the Royal Commission relevant to religious institutions and/or persons in religious ministry;
- 2) identify and explore the implications of any such recommendations not already implemented and practised within the PCV; and
- 3) report on its work and make recommendations to the 2019 General Assembly;

or do otherwise as in their wisdom they may consider appropriate.

Signed:

Rev Philip Court  
Rev Kevin Maxwell  
Rev Dean Carroll  
Rev Brian Harvey  
Rev Stephen Jones

## **SPECIAL JUDICIAL COMMITTEE (Min. 82)**

### **(reporting under rule 5.55(c))**

There is wisdom in the 30-day deadline for submission to the Assembly Clerk of petitions, references and appeals. It provides opportunity for the Special Judicial Committee to give consideration to their nature and to provide recommendations as to how they may be dealt with. Receipt of late petitions, references and appeals hinders this sound procedure.

There are seven petitions for this year's General Assembly to consider and no references or appeals (for the first time in many years).

#### **PETITION 1**

**From: Presbytery of Benalla**

**Re: change of name**

This is an approval the Assembly is permitted to give to a presbytery under rule 4.153(a), if it is so convinced according to the merits of the arguments put forward.

The committee is ready to provide a properly worded motion to give relief to the petitioner, if that is the mind of the Assembly.

#### **PETITION 2**

**From: Presbyteries of Flinders and Maroondah**

**Re: change of boundaries to place Officer within Flinders**

This is a decision that the Assembly is permitted to make under rule 4.153(a) & (b) and rule 5.51, if it is so convinced according to the merits of the arguments put forward. It appears from the wording of the petition that the provisos of rule 4.153(b) and rule 5.51.2 have been met, so the committee sees no impediment for the petition to be heard.

The committee is ready to provide a properly worded motion to give relief for the petitioners, if that is the mind of the Assembly.

#### **PETITION 3**

**From: Presbytery of Melbourne West**

**Re: continuation of funding for cross-cultural worker at Sunshine**

Though the Petition does not directly inform us, the committee assumes that the Sunshine Grant Application process is facing the ten-year limit expressed in MDC reg 17. If this assumption is correct, then we see that what the petitioner is asking for is permission for the MDC to consider the application 'notwithstanding its own guidelines as expressed in reg 17'.

In line with precedents over the past few years, the committee believes that this is a decision that the Assembly could make, if it is so convinced according to the merits of the arguments put forward.

The committee is ready to provide a properly worded motion to give relief to the petitioner, if that is the mind of the Assembly.

#### **PETITION 4**

**From: Scots' Church Board of Management**  
**Re: internal transfer of funds**

The request of the petitioner is a requirement of the SCPTD before such internal transfer can be made, and this part of the Trust Deed is quoted in the petition. i.e. the Assembly must approve of the 'other purpose' as outlined in the petition. In the committee's opinion, this is a valid request, and the Assembly may give its approval if it wishes.

The committee is ready to provide a properly worded motion to give relief to the petitioner, if that is the mind of the Assembly.

#### **PETITION 5**

**From: Presbytery of Gippsland**  
**Re: seat on presbytery for Rev Karl Hood**

This is a decision (under rule 4.2(1)(k)) that the Assembly can make judgement on according to the merit of the arguments put forward.

The committee is ready to provide a properly worded motion to give relief to the petitioner, if that is the mind of the Assembly.

#### **PETITION 6**

**From: Presbyteries of Benalla, Maroondah and Melbourne North**  
**Re: change of boundaries to declare more clearly their common borders**

This is a decision that the Assembly is permitted to make under rule 4.153(a) and rule 5.51 if it is so convinced according to the merits of the arguments put forward. It appears from the wording of the petition that the proposed change does not affect any particular congregation of the church, so the committee sees no impediment for the petition to be heard.

The committee is ready to provide a properly worded motion to give relief for the petitioners, if that is the mind of the Assembly.

**PETITION 7****From: Presbytery of Geelong****Re: development and sale of the St George's site**

Both in regard to the development and the sale of property, these are decisions that the Assembly is permitted to make under clause 14 of the Model Trust Deed, and in line with BIF reg 15, if it is so convinced according to the merits of the arguments put forward. They are decisions that need to be made by the Assembly before such work is carried out.

The committee is ready to provide a properly worded motion to give relief for the petitioners, if that is the mind of the Assembly.

John P Wilson  
CLERK OF ASSEMBLY

**PETITION 1 (Min. 83)**  
**From: Presbytery of Benalla**  
**Re: Change of name**

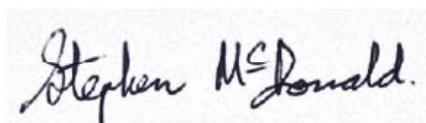
To the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria (or Commission of Assembly).

This petition shows that:

- a) There is a Presbytery of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria, named the Presbytery of Benalla, which was formed in 1977.
- b) This Presbytery covers an area previously under the jurisdiction of the Presbytery of Beechworth, the Presbytery of Seymour, and the Presbytery of the Goulburn Valley.
- c) This Presbytery was named the Presbytery of Benalla when the only parishes in the presbytery were the Parishes of Benalla, Numurkah, Tatura, and Seymour, and at which time Benalla was the largest town in the presbytery with a Presbyterian congregation.
- d) Since 1977, many new congregations have been established, including in the cities of Shepparton, Wangaratta, and Wodonga.
- e) In the 2016 Census, the City of Benalla was the fourth-largest city in the Presbytery with a population of 9,296 people, making it significantly smaller than Wangaratta (18,567 people), Wodonga (35,131 people), and Shepparton (54,455 people).
- f) The Presbytery of Benalla is the only presbytery in Victoria which shares its name with a Parish. Those towns and localities which share a community of interest with the City of Benalla are all included in the Parish of Benalla, while many areas of the Presbytery have no particular connection to the Benalla community.
- g) The City of Benalla is the 32nd largest city in Victoria, and many people within and outside the Presbyterian Church of Victoria are only vaguely aware of its location.
- h) The present convention in naming presbyteries in Victoria is to denominate them based on their region.
- i) The region under the jurisdiction of the Presbytery is widely known as North East Victoria.
- j) The Presbytery of Benalla resolved at its meeting at Numurkah on 31st October 2017 to petition the General Assembly of Victoria to change its name to the Presbytery of North East Victoria (Minute 17.10.23), and appointed Rev Stephen McDonald and Rev Brett Cummins to prepare and state the petition (Minute 17.10.24).

Now therefore the Presbytery of Benalla humbly petitions the Assembly to take these premises into consideration and change its name to the Presbytery of North East Victoria (as provided for in PCV Code 4.153.a) or do otherwise as in their wisdom they may consider appropriate.

Signed:



Rev Stephen McDonald  
Dated: 15th May 2018



Rev Brett Cummins

**PETITION 2 (Min. 84)**  
**From: Flinders and Maroondah Presbyteries**  
**Re: Presbytery Bounds**

To the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria

This petition shows that:

- a) the new Church Plant at Officer (New Life Presbyterian Church, Officer) is within the bounds of the Maroondah Presbytery;
- b) the Maroondah Presbytery has been pleased to oversee the establishment of a congregation at Officer, fulfilling the long-term vision of the vendor Mr Andrew Sellman and this Assembly to see a church established in Officer;
- c) it seems wise for geographical and cultural reasons to move the jurisdiction of the Church Plant at Officer to the Presbytery of Flinders;
- d) both presbyteries and the Church Planter, Rev David Martin, are agreeable to this change of jurisdiction.

Now therefore the presbyteries of Flinders and Maroondah humbly petition the Assembly to take these premises into consideration and;

declare the boundary between the presbyteries of Flinders and Maroondah to be as follows as from 1 January 2019:

- Beginning at the corner of Stephensons and Ferntree Gully Roads, east along Ferntree Gully Road to the Monash Freeway;
- southeast along the Monash Freeway to Wellington Road, then east along Wellington Road until it meets the Municipal Boundaries of Knox and Monash;
- East along the Knox boundary until it meets the Shire of Yarra Ranges boundary;
- East along the Shire of Yarra Ranges boundary until it meets the Municipality of Cardinia boundary;
- East along the northern borders of the suburbs of Beaconsfield Upper, Pakenham Upper, Nar Nar Goon North, Tynong North and Tonimbuk, where it meets with the boundary of the Presbytery of Gippsland (Baw Baw Shire border);

or do otherwise as in their wisdom they may consider appropriate.

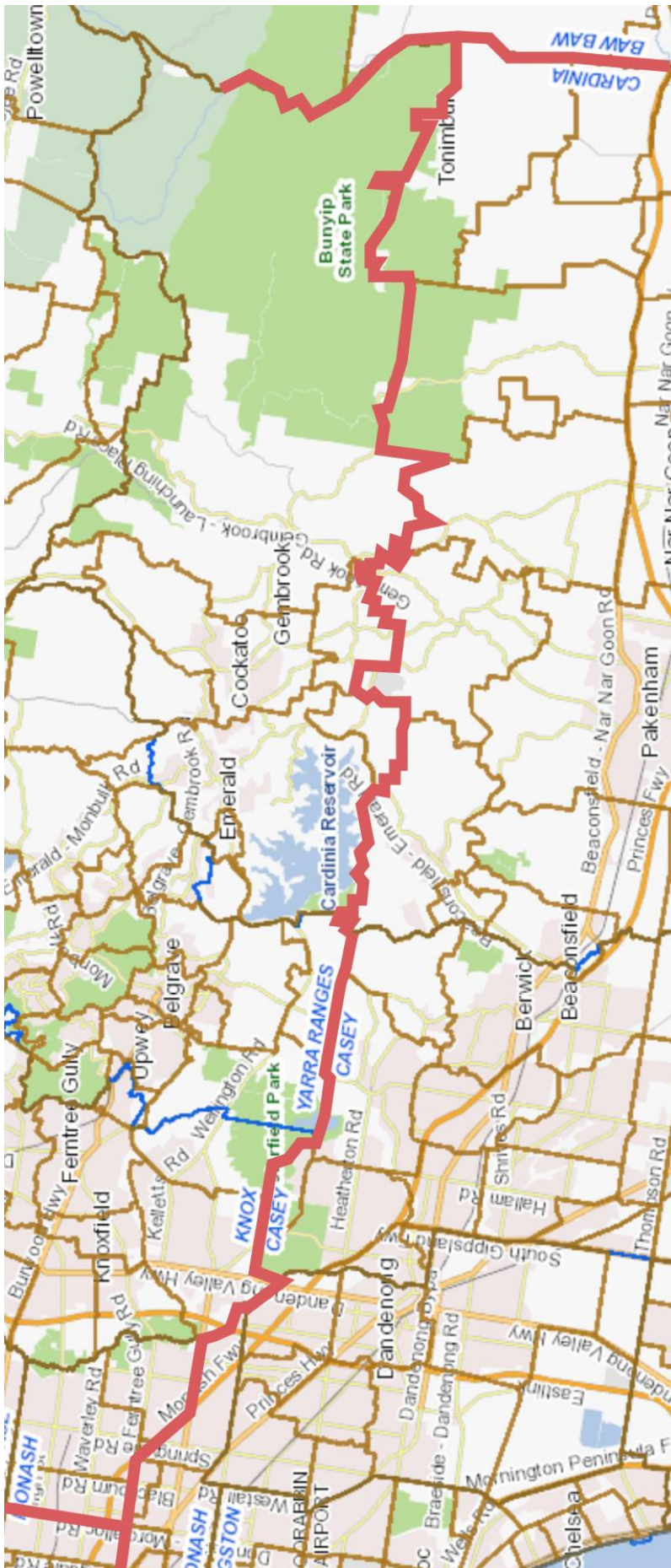
Signed: Rev David Brown (Flinders) and Rev Dean Carroll (Maroondah)

Dated: 17 July 2018









**PETITION 3 (Min. 85)**  
**From: Presbytery of Melbourne West**  
**Re: MDC Funding for the Cross-Cultural Worker of the Sunshine Parish**

To the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria.

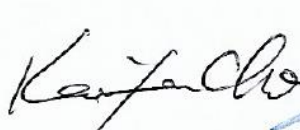
This petition shows that:

- a) Sunshine Presbyterian Church (SPC) has long supported cross cultural missions through the Sudanese Fellowship (SF) under the leadership of Pastor Charles Okwo who is also an elder of the SPC. Charles has faithfully carried out the SF ministry among Sudanese communities across Melbourne and even inter-State;
- b) The SF has worked hard to build up an evangelical Christian community in Melbourne through various ministries such as the Sudanese choir, Sunday School, Youth Group, Group Bible Study and Discipleship Training, monthly Meal Fellowship, BBQ in the park (Annual Invitation Day for Sudanese youth);
- c) Charles has been deeply involved in pastoral care and spiritual support visiting homes and hospitals for those who have lost loved ones from the continuing war in Sudan and life tragedies they face in Australia. In particular, Charles continues to work on a movement to reconcile divided Sudanese communities in Melbourne with the gospel mandate of Jesus Christ;
- d) The SF has been active in ministry with an average attendance of 40 adults and 20 children despite fluctuations in attendance caused by frequent relocations or personal difficulties;
- e) The SF is still struggling financially (about \$100/week) due to their low income and the need to support their desperate relatives in home countries or refugee camps. Despite such daily hardships, they have endeavoured to send the bible to the refugee church in Uganda;
- f) As a result, giving is a challenge though Charles has persisted in teaching about tithes. It will take some more time for them to support their ministry financially;
- g) SPC has faithfully carried out this valuable mission with the support of the Cross Cultural Ministry of the Ministry Development Committee (MDC) over the extended period up until 2018-19 financial year;
- h) This Cross Cultural Ministry grant has made a huge impact on the lives of Sudanese members, especially on the younger generation as they attend PYV camp programs through the subsidy from the Social Service Committee. This has produced tangible fruits through the indispensable support of the MDC grant.
- i) At present SPC is struggling to manage our own financial needs and relies on \$18,500 per year from the MDC to support the SF ministry.
- j) Without the MDC grant, SPC cannot sustain the SF ministry as a Cross-Cultural Ministry.

Therefore the Presbytery of Melbourne West humbly petitions the General Assembly to take these premises into consideration and authorise the Ministry Development Committee to continue to provide a grant to the Sunshine parish for four more financial years starting from the 2019/2020 financial year. If approved, such a grant would demonstrate the love and support of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria toward the Sudanese Community by maintaining this vital cross cultural Christian ministry in association with the Sunshine Presbyterian Church.

Signed:

Rev John Cho



Rev John Ellis



Dated:

Extracted from the minutes of the meeting of the Presbytery of Melbourne West on 18<sup>th</sup> July 2018  
by me:



Mrs Glenys Wright, Administrative Assistant

Rev John Cho and Rev John Ellis have been appointed to present the petition.

**PETITION 4 (Min. 101)**  
**From: Scots' Church Board Of Management**  
**Re: Use Of Funds at The Scots' Church Melbourne**

To the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria

This Petition shows that:

1. Under the Scots' Church Property Trust Deed, provision is made for the distribution of commercial surplus of the Trust, one half of which is directed to the Board of Management of Scots' Church,

*to be applied by such board towards the maintenance improvement and enlargement of the church now erected or hereafter to be erected on the church site and towards building mission halls and premises in connection with the said congregation and towards the maintenance improvement and enlargement of the same and for any other purposes approved of by the Assembly. [quote from Trust Deed]*

2. Moneys paid to the Board of Management pursuant to this provision are kept by the Board of Management in its Building Maintenance and Improvement (BMI) Fund, distinct from other revenues of the Board of Management, to be applied in accordance with the provisions of the Deed.
3. The case brought by the Trusts Corporation against the Trustees of the Scots' Church Properties Trust in the Supreme Court of Victoria, to which the Board of Management of Scots' Church was joined by legal action, has cost the Board of Management General Fund approximately \$700,000 in legal and court fees.
4. Under the Scots' Church Properties Trust Deed, provision is made for payments by the Trust prior to calculating the end of year distribution of surplus, in support of the ministry costs of Scots' Church, being money that is payable into the Board of Management's General Fund.

These payments were challenged by the Trusts Corporation in Court and the Trustees therefore suspended them. The Court ruled in favour of the Trust making these payments at present equivalent value and they have resumed again, but in the meantime the Board of Management has not been paid back payments for the financial years ending June 2014 and 2015 and is short by approximately \$440,000 compared to its budgeted and now court approved income.

5. In addition to these shortfalls, over several years, the Board of Management has been supporting increased staffing and management costs in relation to the Assembly Hall while letting rooms and halls to the Presbyterian Church of Victoria for free, and to other churches and ministry organisations for minimal charges, desiring only that the cause of Christ and his Kingdom be promoted in the CBD.

6. These matters taken together have left the General Fund of the Board of Management with an accumulated deficit of approximately \$1.7m as at June 30 2018, which has been financed by an informal loan from the BMI Fund.
7. The fabric of the Church building, together with the internal furnishings of the Church, is in good repair and is monitored regularly by a team of professional engineers and is subject to a program of regular and scheduled maintenance.
8. The annual budget for such maintenance is under \$200,000 and there is no foreseeable expenditure that is likely to require the Board of Management to draw down substantial funds from the BMI Fund beyond this regular maintenance.
9. The BMI Fund has accumulated current assets of \$1.3m as at June 30 2018, and the annual distribution received from the Properties Trust in recent years has exceeded \$800,000.
10. We believe that with the completion of the matter before the Supreme Court it is appropriate to seek the regularisation of this situation and we seek the Assembly's indulgence in this.

Now therefore Rev Douglas Robertson, Minister and Chairman of the Board, and Mr Peter Armstrong, Elder and Member of the Board, representing the Board of Management of Scots' Church Melbourne, humbly Petition the Assembly to take these premises into consideration and to approve,

*The Board of Management transferring from the BMI Fund to the Board of Management General Fund sufficient moneys to write off the deficit of the General Fund as at June 30 2018.*

or do otherwise as in their wisdom they may consider appropriate.

Rev Douglas Robertson  
Chairman, Board of Management of Scots' Church

This Petition was adopted by the Board of Management at a Special Meeting in the Robert White Hall on the evening of Wednesday July 25 2018, and Rev. Douglas Robertson and Mr Peter Armstrong were appointed by the Board to transmit it to the General Assembly and to present it.

**PETITION 5 (Min. 102)**  
**From: Presbytery of Gippsland**  
**Re: Seat on Presbytery**

To the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria.

This petition shows that:

1. Rev Dr K Hood has a seat on presbytery as Assistant to the Minister [4.2 b iv];
2. Rev Dr K Hood serves the presbytery as an assessor to a session [6.48.2];
3. Rev Dr K Hood concludes his appointment as Assistant on 31 December 2018 which will result in him:
  - a) losing his seat on presbytery
  - b) no longer being able to serve as an assessor [6.48.2];
4. Rev Dr K Hood lectures at the PTC;
5. Rev Dr K Hood needs to complete a Doctorate in the field of Pastoral Counselling to satisfy the Australian College of Theology;
6. This is a special circumstance where no rule under 4.2 a-j meets this particular situation.

Now therefore we the Presbytery of Gippsland humbly petitions the Assembly to take these premises into consideration and;

Grant Rev Dr Karl Hood a seat on the Presbytery Gippsland under rule 4.2k while he continues to reside within the bounds of the presbytery.

Or do otherwise as in their wisdom they may consider appropriate.

Signed G Stephens



CLERK OF PRESBYTERY

***Extracted from the minutes of the meeting of the Presbytery of Gippsland on Wednesday, 15th August (18.08.9.4)***

Dated 15 August 2018

**Persons to State the Overture:** C Garrett, H Easton

**PETITION 6 (Min. 103)**  
**From: Benalla, Melbourne North and Maroondah Presbyteries**  
**Re: Presbytery Bounds**

To the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria.

This petition shows that:

- a) in 2013 the Presbytery of Maroondah expressed the view that it's northern boundary should not extend further north than Marysville;
- b) in 2015 the General Assembly altered the bounds of the Presbytery of Gippsland to follow municipality boundaries;
- c) the closest municipal boundary to the arbitrary straight line suggested in 2013 is the border between Murrindindi and Yarra Ranges Shires;
- d) following this Shire boundary involves all three Presbyteries' boundaries, with Maroondah handing over ground to Benalla and Melbourne North handing over ground to Maroondah.

Now therefore the presbyteries of Benalla, Melbourne North and Maroondah humbly petition the Assembly to take these premises into consideration and:

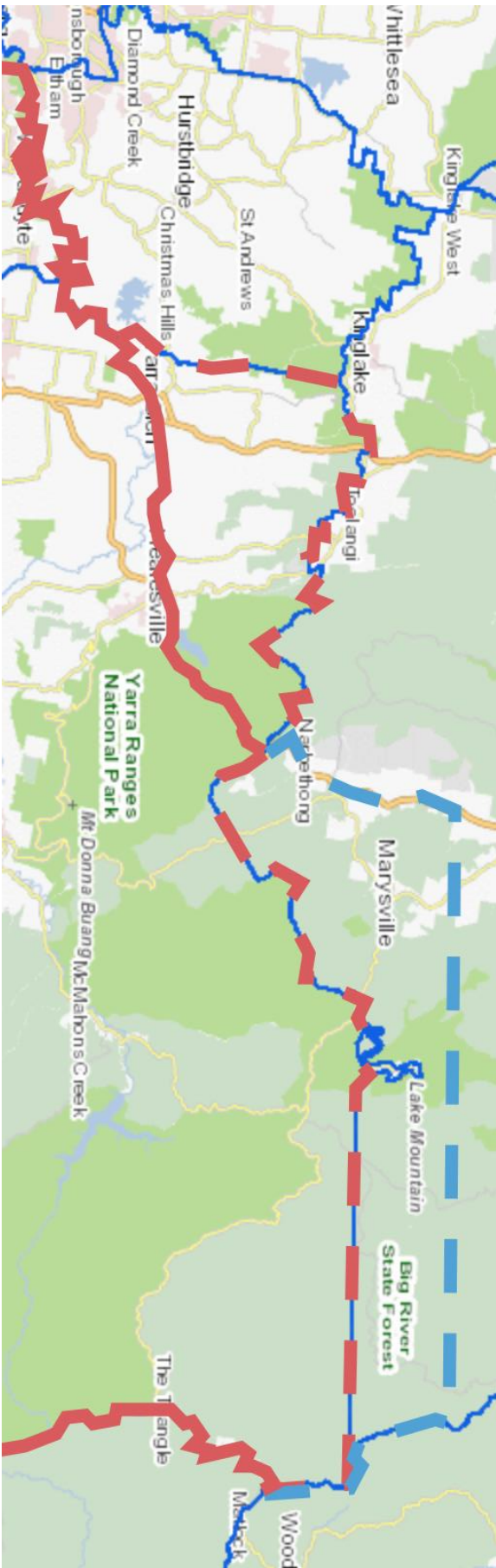
- 1. Declare the boundary between the presbyteries of Benalla, Melbourne North and Maroondah to be as follows: beginning at the corner of the City of Nillumbik, the City of Manningham and the Shire of Yarra Ranges, follow the Shire of Yarra Ranges border until it reaches the corner of the shires of Mansfield, Yarra Ranges and Baw Baw.
- 2. Confirm the border (in part) between Melbourne North and Benalla to be the Maroondah Highway, beginning at the Mansfield and Yarra Ranges Shires border to the point where the Maroondah Highway intersects with the northern part of the bounds of Melbourne North.

Or do otherwise as in their wisdom they may consider appropriate.

Signed: Rev Stephen McDonald (Benalla), Rev John Wilson (Melbourne North) and Rev Dean Carroll (Maroondah)

Dated: 25 July 2018







**PETITION 7 (Min. 46)**  
**From: Presbytery of Geelong**  
**Re: Sale of St George's property**

To the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria.

This petition shows that:

- 1) The 3 May 2016 Commission of Assembly in granting the prayer of the Presbytery of Geelong to dissolve the St Georges (Geelong) Presbyterian congregation and sell the property:
  - a) Agreed with the mind of the Presbytery of Geelong to dissolve the St. Georges (Geelong) Presbyterian congregation (in accord with rule 4:90 at that date).
  - b) Declared that this decision shall have immediate effect (in accord with rule 6:15 at that date).
  - c) Gave permission to the Presbytery of Geelong (in accord with BIF regulation 9(a) and rule 4:105 at that date) for the sale of the property at St Georges (Geelong), namely: the site contained in Certificate of Title Volume: 3299, Folio: 659786, the land on which stands church, hall, manse and car park, being two acres bounded in part by Little Malop Street, Latrobe Terrace and Ryrie Street, Geelong.
  - d) In the matter of proceeds of sale, drew the attention of the presbytery to BIF regulation 10(c) and (d) at that date.
- 2) The St Georges (Geelong) property is subject to Heritage overlays that currently severely restricts the potential value of the property in its present state.
- 3) Professional advice demonstrates that the sale price for the St Georges (Geelong) property is best able to be maximised by obtaining a development permit to overcome the relevant heritage issues.
- 4) Liaison with the BIF and the Law Agent has identified that there is no basis for a presbytery to develop, or conduct a sale of, a deceased congregation's property under the rules of the church, including the Model Trust Deed. However, under clause 14 of the Model Trust Deed the Assembly is at liberty to instruct the trustees to do so.
- 5) Liaison with the BIF has identified that the ongoing management of the financial affairs of the St Georges (Geelong) property by the Presbytery of Geelong until such time as settlement is effected is a matter which ought to be placed before the General Assembly for its approval, in light of BIF Regulation 15.
- 6) Development and sale of the St Georges (Geelong) property is estimated to take in excess of 12 months giving rise to the need for ongoing property maintenance and financial management in connection with the income and expenditure relating to the property. Such responsibilities include (without limitation) car park management and rental, manse occupancy and liaison with the occupant and the general maintenance of the grounds and building. The question arises as to who would normally be responsible for these actions in connection with the property of a deceased congregation, noting that it would be an onerous task for the church office to have to undertake.

Now therefore the Presbytery of Geelong humbly petitions the Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria to take these premises into consideration and:

- i) In accordance with Clause 14 of the Model Trust Deed:
  - a. Authorise the PCV Trust Corporation (in accordance with clause 14 of the Model Trust Deed) to engage the Presbytery of Geelong to develop the property at St Georges (Geelong) (Volume: 3299, Folio: 659786) in order to prepare the property for sale with a view to maximising the proceeds of such; and
  - b. Subject to the completion of such development, direct the Trustees to sell the property at St Georges (Geelong), namely: the site contained in Certificate of Title Volume: 3299, Folio 659786, the land on which stands church, hall, manse and car park, being two acres bounded in part by Little Malop Street, Latrobe Terrace and Ryrie Street, Geelong.
- ii) Authorise the Presbytery of Geelong to apply such funds of the former congregation at St Georges (Geelong) to the development of the property to prepare it for sale, up to a limit of \$1 million.
- iii) Authorise the Presbytery of Geelong to undertake the duties of a Board of Management in the maintenance of and the financial accounting and record keeping for the St Georges (Geelong) property until settlement, using such financial assets of the former congregation as necessary;

or do otherwise as in their wisdom they may consider appropriate.



Signed:

Dated: 29 August 2018

*Extracted from the minutes of the meeting of the Presbytery of Geelong Commission for St Georges on 29 August 2018 by me: G (Bert) Stasse, Clerk.*

*The names of persons appointed to present the petition are Rev A Bray and Dr A Harman.*

## **APPEAL 1 (Min. 100)**

**From: Rev David A R Brown**

**Against: decision of Presbytery of Flinders (25 July 2017)**

This appeal which was deferred to 2018 General Assembly (BB2017 Min 103) has been withdrawn.

John Wilson  
CLERK OF ASSEMBLY

## ASSEMBLY BOARDS AND COMMITTEES 2018 - 2019

### **Australian Presbyterian World Mission [Victoria] Committee**

[12 Members, 10 nominated by GAV, 2 nominated by PWMU, all appointed by the Assembly]

**RT 19:** Mrs W Moody [25], Dr N Johnston [22], Mrs S White [22], Rev L Pearce [19]

**RT 20:** Rev T Archer [24], Rev R Waterhouse [26], Rev P Burns [22]

**RT 21:** Mrs L Ellis [25], Mrs W Pearce [22], Rev D Schulz [26]

**PWMU:** Miss R Crocker [22], Mrs P Vandenberg [24]

**Convener:** Dr N Johnston [22]

### **Board of Investment and Finance [Trusts Corporation]**

[10 Members]

**RT 19:** Rev B Oakes [24]

**RT 20:** Mr T Arnold [20]

**RT 21:** Mr S Williamson [26], Mr J Bligh [26]

**RT 22:** Rev S Deroon [22], Rev A Venn [27], Mr A Foster [27]

**RT 23:** Mr M Duke [23], Mr E de Zilwa [28], Mr D Graham [28]

**Chairman:** [Appointed annually by the Board]

### **Building and Property Committee**

[3 Members]

**RT 19:** Mr D Wright [24]

**RT 20:** Rev M Tegart [24]

**RT 21:** Mr R Kop [27]

**Convener:** Rev M Tegart [23]

### **Business Committee**

[4 Members of Assembly (who are not conveners of other reporting committees), *ex officio* the clerks of Assembly, Procurator, Law Agent, and during Assembly, the clerks of all presbyteries]

**RT 19:** Mr D Fraser [24]

**RT 20:** Mr K Childs [22], Rev Dr J Hood [26]

**RT 21:** Rev D Combridge [26]

**Convener:** Rev Dr J Hood [24]

### **Christian Education and Nurture Committee**

[11 Members, at least 6 members of Assembly (including the convener)]

**RT 19:** Vacancy, Vacancy, Vacancy, Mrs A Harvey [20]

**RT 20:** Vacancy, Vacancy, Mrs M Girgis [22], Rev D Assender [22]

**RT 21:** Vacancy, Rev C Griffiths [27], Rev M James [24]

**Convener:** Rev M James [22]

### **Church and Nation Committee**

[10 Members]

**RT 19:** Vacancy, Rev C Duke [25], Rev D Middleton [19]

**RT 20:** Mr J Ting [27], Mr J Ballantyne [26], Mr S Kennedy [26]

**RT 21:** Vacancy, Mr I Waller [27], Rev D Combridge [20], Mr B Palmer [20]

**Convener:** Rev C Duke [25]

### **Church Planting Committee**

[7 Members]

**RT 19:** Rev J Huynh [24]; Rev P Roberts [24]

**RT 20:** Vacancy, Rev B Johnson [21], Rev C Garrett [22]

**RT 21:** Rev T Fishwick [24], Rev A Boyd [24]

**Convener:** Rev C Garrett [22]

### **Clerkship Committee**

- a) a convener (who shall be a past-moderator of the General Assembly) appointed by the General Assembly for a three-year term; and
- b) the immediate past moderator, the Moderator, the Law Agent, the Convener of the Business Committee, the Convener of the Maintenance of the Ministry Committee, and the Chairman of the Board of Investment and Finance.

**Convener:** Rev D Brown [19]

### **Code and General Administration Committee**

[3 Members, plus *ex officio* the Clerks of Assembly, Business Convener, Procurator, Law Agent, Chairman of Trusts Corporation (or a minister or elder in his place)]

**RT 19:** Rev S McDonald [26]

**RT 20:** Mr A Foster [27]

**RT 21:** Rev A Buchan [26]

**Convener:** The Clerk of Assembly

### **Conciliation Committee**

[6 Members: 3 Ministers and 3 Elders appointed annually]

**Ministers:** Rev A Vines [27], Vacancy, Rev M Tegart [26]

**Elders:** Vacancy, Mr V Vasiliades [23], Mr B Downes [22]

**Convener:** Immediate Past Moderator of the Assembly

### **Defence Force Chaplaincy Committee**

[3 Members, *ex officio* all ADF Chaplains serving in Victoria]

**RT 19:** Rev P Mercer [22]

**RT 20:** Mr B Wiegandt [26]

**RT 21:** Rev T Cox [26]

**Convener:** Rev M Fagan [24]

### **Exit Students Committee**

Convener of the Ministry Development Committee, Ministry Development Officer, Principal of the Presbyterian Theological College [or his faculty representative], Training Officer, Convener of the Church Planting Committee [whenever a Church planting placement is being considered], Convener of the Health and Community Chaplaincy Committee [whenever a chaplaincy placement is being considered], a representative of each candidate's Presbytery [preferably the convener of the Presbytery's Candidates' Committee or equivalent]

**Convener:** Convener of Ministry Development Committee

### **Health and Community Chaplaincy Committee**

[10 Members]

**RT 19:** Mrs R O'Brien [26], Rev G Vayne [22], Rev P Court [22]

**RT 20:** Vacancy, Mrs M Jones [27], Rev D Dixon [26]

**RT 21:** Rev Dr K Hood [27], Rev C Yat [24], Rev P Chang [22], Mrs A Robertson [19]

**Convener:** Rev P Court [22]

### **Maintenance of the Ministry Committee**

[6 Members]

**RT 19:** Rev K Maxwell [25], Rev K Allen [21]

**RT 20:** Vacancy, Rev M Crabb [21]

**RT 21:** Vacancy, Mr D Wright [22]

**Convener:** Mr D Wright [21]

### **METRO Committee**

[8 Members]

**RT 19:** Rev B Harvey [22], Mrs A Harris [26]

**RT 20:** Mr A May [27], Rev C Le Page [19], Rev L Brownley [26]

**RT 21:** Rev H Easton [22], Rev T McIntosh [22]

**Convener:** Rev C Le Page [19]

### **Ministry Development Committee**

[7 Members]

**RT 19:** Rev S Withers [25], Rev A Slater [23]

**RT 20:** Dr B Ellis [20], Rev Dr A Bird [26], Rev I Hutton [21]

**RT 21:** Rev P Greiner [24], Rev G Vanderwert [22]

**Convener:** Rev I Hutton [21]

### **Safe Church Committee**

[6 Members]

**RT 19:** Mrs S Carroll [27], Rev D Brown [27]

**RT 20:** Mrs A Isham [27], Mrs K Watson [27]

**RT 21:** Mr G Hui [26], Rev B Harvey [26]

**Convener:** Rev B Harvey [24]

### **Selection Committee**

Metro: Rev A Ken Brown (19), Elder Reg Butcher (19), Rev Dean Carroll (20), Elder John Angelico (20); Rev Hui Lim (21)

Non-metro: Rev Cam Garrett (Convener) (19), Rev Neil Harvey (20).

### **Social Services Committee**

[10 Members]

**RT 19:** Mr D Conradi [25], Rev G Lawry [25], Mr B Evans [21]

**RT 20:** Vacancy, Mr T Cunneen [24], Miss R Strother [22], Mr G Hamilton [22]

**RT 21:** Vacancy, Mr B Miller [18], Dr E Lewis [26]

**Convener:** Rev G Lawry [24]

### **State News Committee**

[4 Members: 2 Ministers and 2 Elders]

**RT 19:** Mr A Zirngast [22], Mr P Betts [19]

**RT 20:** Rev L Isham [24]

**RT 21:** Rev S McDonald [27]

**Convener:** Rev L Isham [23]

### **Theological Education Committee**

[10 Members, *ex officio* the Principal and another member of faculty]

**RT 19:** Mrs J McHardie [26], Rev S Jones [25], Rev P Mercer [24]

**RT 20:** Mr F Diack [25], Rev G Nicholson [25], Rev N Benfell [23]

**RT 21:** Mr D Wright [24], Rev K Maxwell [26], Rev I Barker [22], Mr C Manners [22]

**Convener:** Rev N Benfell [22]

### **Commission for Church Institutions**

Moderator (chairman), Clerks of Assembly, Law Agent (advisor only), Rev Douglas Robertson, Ivan Barker, Andrew Bray, John Cho, Trevor Cox, Phil Daffy, Luke Isham, Graham Nicholson, Chris Siriweera, Graeme Weber, Peter Hastie, Neil Benfell and elder Dr Robert Baldock

### **GAA Appointments**

#### **GAA Moderator-General Nominating Committee**

[3 minister and 3 elders]

**Ministers:** Rev D Palmer, Rev G Weber, Rev M James

**Elders:** Mr N Sharp, Mr L Fraser, Mr J Angelico

#### **Nominations for 2019 GAA**

**ex officio:** Very Rev Dr A Harman, Very Rev Dr CR Thomas, Rev JP Wilson

**Ministers [4]:** Moderator, Moderator Designate, Deputy Clerk, Assistant to the Clerks

**Minister Alternates [4]:** Rev R White, Rev D Brown, Rev D Palmer, Rev A Bray

**Elders [4]:** Mr D Wright, Mr R Butcher, Mr A Letcher, Mr C Morrow

**Elders Alternates [4]:** Vacancy, Vacancy, Vacancy, Vacancy

#### **Commission of the General Assembly of Australia**

[3 ministers and 3 elders, *ex officio* Officers of the GAA & former Moderators-General]

**Ministers:** Moderator, Deputy Clerk, Assistant to the Clerks

**Elders:** Mr P Betts, Mr B Stasse, Mr C Morrow

**ex officio:** Very Rev Dr A Harman, Very Rev Dr CR Thomas, Rev JP Wilson

### **Other Positions**

#### **Family Council of Victoria**

Mrs J Manners [Appointee to report to Assembly through the Church and Nation Committee]

#### **Multifaith Advisory Group Representative**

Rev G Bradbeer [Appointee to report to Assembly through the Church and Nation Committee]

#### **PWMU Cook Book Committee**

[2 PCV, 1 PWMU + Convener (alternates between PCV & UCA Victoria/Tasmania)]

PWMU: Vacant

GAV: Mrs C Closter, Mrs G McKenzie

Convener: UCA appointee

#### **St Andrew's Foundation**

Mrs M Conradi, Rev R O'Brien, Mr C Morrow

## INDEX 2018

ITEM	PAGE NO	MIN NO
<b>A</b>		
Abortion	144	57.6,7,8
ACCESS Ministry	156	94
ACNC	26	6.6 (Comm)
Appeals:		
1 to 5 (Urgent) From: Rev James Playfoot Against: decision of Presbytery of Benalla	10, 20 159, 423	7 (Urgent), 98.1
1. From: Rev David A R Brown against: decision of Presbytery Flinders	160	100
Appointment of next Assembly	172	114
Assembly appointments:		
Acting Law Agent	10	5.4 (Urgent)
Panel of Discipline Assessors	163	106.1(a)
Committees, boards, councils	150, 328-331	78
Ministry Development Officer	10	6.1 (Urgent)
Moderator	24, 26, 95, 125	
School Councils:		
Belgrave Heights Christian School	144	60
Presbyterian Ladies' College	134	28
Scotch College	134	29
St Andrews Christian College	157	97
Assembly expositor	127, 141, 155	8, 49, 88
Associations	127, 148	11, 74
<b>B</b>		
Billy Graham Tour 2019	144	61
Broadford one-off payment	26, 93-94	6.7 (Comm)
Budgets (Committees)	28, 43-89	8.8 (Comm)
<b>C</b>		
Candidates for Ministry (listed)	347	
Capital Fund	199	
Church Plants	149	76.2-76.5
Colloquium	144	57.5
Commission of Assembly:		
Appointment	172	113
Business for next Commission		22.7, 25.1, 39.2, 76.7, 80, 93, 46, 98(5)
Commissions Appointed:		
1. Church Institutions	138	41
2. Confirm the minutes	12, 30, 171	8 (Urgent), 4.3 (Comm), 13.4
3. Appeals	166	106.3
Committee budgets:		
Approved	26	8 (Comm)



ITEM	PAGE NO	MIN NO
Committees:		
Appointed:		
1. Ballot	10, 24, 128	5.2 (Urgent), 4.3 (Comm), 13.4
2. Selection	168	106.6
3. ad hoc: Royal Commission response	147	68
4. ad hoc: MDC/CPC joint recommendation	150	76.8
5. ad hoc: PTC library funding	157	96.9
Discharged:		
1. Ballot	12, 30, 172	9 (Urgent), 17 (Comm), 115
Communications:		
1. From: Dr Matthew Ebenezer re: PTS (Dehradun)	143, 375	56
2. From: Andrew Letcher re: PIM	151, 376	79
3. From: Diane Wookey re: World Day of Prayer	162, 377-380	104
4. From: Dawn Penney re: ACCESS Ministries	156, 381-382	94
5. From: Chris Palmer re: PCV Archive	138, 383	42
6. From: Rev Bruce Meller re: GAA Extracts from Commission	158, 384	98
7. From: Secretary, Mr Sebert Ruddock re: Scots' Church BoM	133, 385-391	24
8. From: Rev Bruce Meller re: GAA Remit Ordination Vow	162, 392-400	105
9. From: Rev Bruce Meller re: GAA Private Paper	159	
Compassion	144	59
<b>D</b>		
Defence Force Chaplains (listed)	251	
Dehradun (India) PTS	143	56
<b>E</b>		
Electronic Communication Protocol	163	106.2
Euthanasia	143	57.3
<b>G</b>		
GAA - appeals heard	159	98.1
GAA – Moderator General	150	78.6
General Mission Program (GMP)		
1. Allocations	27	8.1 (Comm), 8.3 (Comm)
2. Payments (2017/18)	211-214	
<b>H</b>		
Home Missionaries (listed)	267	
Honoraria:		
1. Business Convener	132	22.1
2. Deputy Clerk	132	22.1
3. Assistant to the Clerks	132	22.1
4. Law Agent (retainer)	198	

ITEM	PAGE NO	MIN NO
<b>K</b>		
Kirkbrae Presbyterian Homes	40-42	
- change of name	137	39.1
<b>L</b>		
Lease of properties	206, 244-248	
Legal advice sought	159, 163	98(5), 106.1(d)
Loyal address	131	19.2
Long Service Leave Levy	26	6.5 (Comm)
<b>M</b>		
Marriage	144	57.4
MDC cross-cultural support	274	
MDC subsidies paid	269	
Ministerial deaths	130	18
Ministerial and elders' jubilees	129	17
Moderator: Election	24, 26, 95, 125	5 (Comm), 7 (Comm), 5
<b>N</b>		
National Redress Scheme	156	93
<b>O</b>		
Overtures:		
1. From: Five members of Assembly re: Creation, Genesis 1-3	144, 401-403	62
2. From: Presbytery of Gippsland re: Licentiate	146, 404	66
3. From: Presbytery of Gippsland re: Long Service Leave	146, 405	67
4. From: five members of Assembly re: Response to Royal Commission	147, 406	68
<b>P</b>		
Payout for Rev James Playfoot	26	6.7 (Comm)
PCWA	132	21
Persons named:		
Allen, Keith	129	17.2
Banks, Stewart	129	17.1
Barnes, Peter	150	78.6
Bayston, Brian	129	17.1
Bell, Gilbert	129	17.1
Bligh, Fiona	155	93
Bonnington, Stewart	127	11.4
Brown, David	129	17.2
Brown, Ros	156	95
Callow, Andy	144	60
Gilmour, Neil	130	18.2
Hall, Lesleigh	148	74
Hare, Jim	127	17.1
Johnston, Ronald	127	17.1
Lagerwey, John	127	17.1
Letcher, Andrew	151	79

ITEM	PAGE NO	MIN NO
Persons named (continued)		
MacRae, Bill	127, 132	11.1, 21
Meller, Bruce	127	11.2
Morrow, Colin	24	5.1 (Comm)
Murray, Kevin	127, 142	11.6, 54
Nelson, Ben	28, 101	11 (Comm)
Playfoot, James	26	6.7 (Comm)
Rogers, B.J.	144	61
Sharman, Jenny	156	95
Siriweera, Chris	10, 30	6.1 (Urgent), 15 (Comm)
Stasse, John	24, 26, 125	5.1 (Comm), 7 (Comm), 5
Turner, Adrian	144	59
Ure, George	129	17.1
Wilson, Richard	149	76.1
Wishart, Michael	130	18.1
Petitions:		
1. (Comm) From: Hawthorn PC re: Development Proposal	29, 102-119	13 (Comm)
2. (Comm) From: Presbytery of Melbourne East re: seat for Chris Siriweera	30, 120, 121	15 (Comm)
1. From: Presbytery of Benalla re: Name Change	151, 410	83
2. From: Presbytery of Flinders and Maroondah re: Boundaries	152, 411-413	84
3. From: Presbytery of Melbourne West re: MDC Funding for Sunshine	153, 414-415	85
4. From: Scots' Board of Management re: use of funds	160, 416-417	101
5. From: Presbytery of Gippsland re: seat for Karl Hood	160, 418	102
6. From: Presbyteries of Benalla, Maroondah Melbourne North Re: Boundaries	161, 419-420	103
7. From: Presbytery of Geelong St Georges property	139, 421-422	46
PresCare Queensland	137	39.2
Presbytery, Melbourne East	10, 28	6.2 (Urgent), 11 (Comm)
Privilege - breached	138	44
Property requirements	133	22.5
PTC Library Appeal	157	96.9
PWMU	156	95
PYV	223-224	
<b>R</b>		
Remuneration	25	6.4 (Comm)
Reports:		
1. Commission:		
- Church Institutions	138, 249-250	41

ITEM	PAGE NO	MIN NO
2. Committees:		
a) Ad hoc Committee: Assembly Hall	133, 187-188	25
b) APWM (Vic)	142, 189-192	54
c) Board of Investment and Finance	26, 33-42, 132, 197-220	8 (Comm), 22
d) Building and Property	135, 221	36
e) Business	9, 14, 23, 32, 128, 182-186	5 (Urgent), 4 (Comm), 13
f) Christian Education and Nurture	146, 222-227	65
g) Church and Nation	143, 228-232	57
h) Church Planting	28, 90, 149, 233-239	9 (Comm), 76
i) Clerkship	137, 240-242	40
j) Code and General Administration	162, 243-248	106
k) Defence Force Chaplaincy	145, 251	64
l) Exit Students	143, 252-253	55
m) Health and Community Chaplaincy	135, 254-258	37
n) Maintenance of the Ministry	24, 91-94, 136, 259-263	6 (Comm), 38
o) METRO	135, 264-265	26
p) Ministry Development	10, 15-19, 28, 90, 141, 267-303	6 (Urgent), 9 (Comm), 53
q) Safe Church	28, 96-98, 155, 314-319	10 (Comm), 93
r) Selection	150, 327-331	78
s) Social Services	137, 332-342	39
t) Special Judicial	29, 30, 99-100, 151, 407-409	12 (Comm), 14 (Comm), 82
u) State News	134, 343-344	27
v) Theological Education	28, 101, 157, 345-364	11 (Comm), 96
w) Trusts Corporation	138, 365-374	43
3. Other Presbyterian bodies:		
a) Archive	138	42
b) Church Planter Evangelist	234-238	
c) College Faculty	355-362	
d) Past Moderator	131, 304-306	20
e) PIM	151	79
f) Privacy Officer	150, 313	77
g) PWMU	156, 311-312	95
4. Schools:		
a) Belgrave Heights Christian School	144, 193-196	60
b) Presbyterian Ladies' College	134, 307-310	28
c) Scotch College	134, 322-326	29
d) St Andrews Christian College	157, 320-321	97
Researcher for Church and Nation – job description	229-231	
Roll of Assembly	23, 127, 174-181	2 (Comm), 10
Royal Address	131	19.1
Rule and Regulation Changes:		
1. Appeals Commission	166	106.3

ITEM	PAGE NO	MIN NO
Rule and Regulation Changes (continued):		
2. Conciliation Committee	167	106.4
3. METRO Committee	168	106.5
4. Safe Church Committee	168	106.7
<b>S</b>		
Safe Church Levy	28, 37-38, 132, 205	8.9 (Comm), 22.4
Scots' Church Properties Trust		
- court case	133	24
- cost of litigation	133, 207	22.6,7
- regret re: court proceedings	138	43
Statistical Returns	151, 204	80
Stipend and NCB packages:		
1. Ministers as from 1 July 2018	25	6.4 (Comm)
Supply fees and travel rate	25	6.4 (Comm)
Supply Preachers (listed)	268	
<b>T</b>		
Thanks and appreciation:		
Assender, David	146	65.2
Bonnington, Stuart	170	109
Carroll, Dean	138	40.2
Fagan, Miles	136	37.5
Girgis, Mairi	146	65.5
Gregory, Amy	146	65.4
Haughey, Brad	146	65.2
Harvey, Neil	134	27.1
James, Matt	137	39.3
Middleton, Darren	143	57.1
Motyer, Janine	137	39.3
Oliver, Les	135	36.1
Phillips, Peter	138	40.2
Sketcher, Mark	137	39.4
White, Robert	171	111.1
White, Sue	171	111.1
Yap, Siew Teng	138	40.3
Zilwa, Edward	10	5.4 (Urgent)
Trustees (listed)	197	
<b>U</b>		
Urgent Meeting of assembly	9-12	4 (Urgent)
- approval of meeting	9	
- calling of meeting	13	